

RESOURCES

Biblical Teachings

**For More Christian
Teachings, Resources, Encouragement, etc. see:
www.altogetherlovely.org**

TABLE OF CONTENTS (page #'s in "red")

1. 53 Blessings After Believing (3)
2. The Existence of God (6)
3. 150 Questions (Scripturally Answered) (10)
4. The Reason Why (Apologetics) (20)
5. 50 Reasons A Saved Person Can't be Lost (34)
6. Your Identity (in Christ) (37)
7. Special Teachings (41)
8. Jesus Christ is God (44)
9. The Divinity of Christ (47)
10. Christian Love (Moody) (48)
11. Prayers (Moody) (52)
12. Why God Used Moody (RA Torrey) (60)
13. Anecdotes & Illustrations by Moody (72)
14. Prayers (79)
15. Heal – Healed – Healing (82)
16. Guidelines for Healing (83)
17. The 12-Steps for Christians (84)
18. Guidelines for Steps 4 & 5 (85)
19. Characteristics of the Broken & Unbroken (86)
20. More Prayers (87)
21. Scriptural Index for Spiritual Growth (90)
22. Where to Find Help When..... (91)
23. HIMSELF (by AB Simpson) (92)
24. 10 Reasons to Believe in Christ's Resurrection (96)
25. 10 Reasons to Believe in the Christian Faith (97)
26. 20 Ways to Know You Have ETERNAL LIFE (99)
27. A Life Changing Truth (101)
28. Your Identity (Scriptures) (102)
29. Names for Christ (109)
30. Sharing the Gospel (140)
31. Spiritual Gifts (144)
32. Salvation (146)
33. The Trinity in the Bible (148)
34. 10 Reason Why the Bible is the Word of God (149)
35. Bible Qu'aran (Dinosaurs) (155)
36. 365 Messianic Prophecies (158)
37. The "Blood" and Mary (166)
38. Daniel's 70th Week (167)
39. Evidence for a Pre-Trib Rapture (172)
40. Salvation & Assurance of Salvation (175)
41. Salvation (179)
42. Numerology (191)
43. Discipleship: Following Jesus (197)
44. Prayers – Declarations – Worship (199)
45. Praying Names & Attributes of God (203)
46. Have No Confidence in the Flesh (205)
47. Questions for Evolutionists (210)
48. Christianity verses Religions & Cults (213)

1. 53 Blessings After Believing On Jesus Christ

By Danny Doege email: ddoege@earthlink.net

When a Man, woman, boy, or girl, believes on the Lord Jesus Christ as their personal Savior the following [53] blessings are theirs instantly, regardless of their knowledge about them. The new Believer will not be aware of many of these things until gaining some spiritual maturity and growth in the word of God. But as they grow they will "enter in".

- 1) Access to God's Grace....(Ephesians 2:8+18) For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.
- 2) We are adopted by God....(Ephesians 1:5) Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, (Galatians 4:5) To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.
- 3) We get an Inheritance....(Ephesians 1:11) In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:
- 4) We are elected (saved)...(1 Peter 1:2) Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.
- 5) We become a child of God...(John 1:12) But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:
- 6) We get a heavenly citizenship...(2 Timothy 4:18) And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- 7) We become a servant....(Romans 6:22) But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.
- 8) We are heirs of God, joint heirs with Jesus...(Romans 8:17) And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. (Galatians 3:29) And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.
- 9) We become a new creature...(2 Corinthians 5:17) Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. (Galatians 6:15) For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.
- 10) We become priests....(1 Peter 2:9) But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: (Revelation 1:6) And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
- 11) We are reconciled to God....(Romans 5:10) For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.
- 12) We are Sanctified.....(1 Corinthians 6:11) And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.
- 13) We are accepted in the Beloved...(Ephesians 1:6) To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.
- 14) We are Baptized into the body of Christ.....(1 Corinthians 12:13) For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
- 15) We are buried with him.....(Romans 6:4) Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

16) We have put on Christ....(Galatians 3:27) For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

17) We have eternal life...(John 10:28) And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

18) We have peace with God...(John 14:27) Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

19) We became a friend of God....(John 15:15) Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

20) We get in the Lamb's book of life...(Revelation 21:27) And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

21) We receive imputed righteousness....(Romans 4:6) Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

22) Our names are written in heaven.....(Luke 10:20) Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

23) We are given a blessed hope of Christ's returning....(Titus 2:13) Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

24) We are seated in heavenly places.....(Ephesians 2:6) And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:

25) We have fellowship with the trinity.....(1 John 1:3) That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. (Philippians 2:1) If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

26) We have a mansion in heaven...(John 14:2) In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

27) We are born again with a spiritual re-birth.....(John 3:3-6) Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

28) We have received an anointing....(1 John 2:27) But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

29) The Holy Spirit will live with us now and forever....(John 14:16) And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

30) We've been sealed by the Holy spirit unto the day of redemption. (Ephesians 4:30) And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31) Our bodies become the temple of the Holy Ghost.....(1 Corinthians 6:19) What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

32) We are forever forgiven.....(Luke 7:48) And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.(1 John 2:12) I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

33) We are justified in God's sight.....(Romans 5:1) Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

34) We are redeemed....(Revelation 5:9) And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

35) Indwelt by the Holy Spirit.....(Rom. 8:9) But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

36) We have an advocate with Christ...(1st John 2:1) My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

37) We now have the possibility to have victory over sin....(Romans 6:14) For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

38) We become Christ's ambassadors.....(2 Cor. 5:20) Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

39) We are blessed with spiritual blessings..... (Ephesians 1:3) Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessing in heavenly places in Christ:

40) Our every need will be supplied by God....(Philippians 4:19) But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

41) Given an inner strength to accomplish necessary things(Philippians 4:13) I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

42) A good work has been done in us....(Philippians 1:6) Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

43) The Lord becomes our helper instead of our judge..(Hebrews 13:6) So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

44) We get abounding grace...(2 Corinthians 9:8) And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

45) We get eternal love....(Romans 8:38-39) For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

46) Everthing that happens to us will be for our own good....(Rom.8:28) And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

47) A promised faithfulness regardless of our faithlessness....(2 Timothy 2:13) If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself

48) A promise given to be able to resist temptation....(1 Corinthians 10:13) There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

49) We are made kings...(Revelation 1:6) And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

50) We became saints....(1 Corinthians 1:2) Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

51) We have been delivered from the power of darkness....(Col. 1:12-13) Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:

52) Our hearts are unblamable....(1 Thess 3:13) To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

53) We get the power of a sound mind....(2 Timothy 1:7) For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

2. THE EXISTENCE OF GOD

INTRODUCTION by Alban Douglas (www.biblebelievers.com)

To begin our study in Bible doctrine, we ought to begin with God.

We are constantly challenged by atheists, skeptics and hecklers to prove that there is a God.

It is difficult for natural man to believe in something that he cannot see, touch or feel (I Cor. 2:14).

The problem for the Christian is solved with the first verse of the Bible, "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth" (Gen. 1:1).

The Bible is not a textbook that attempts to prove the existence of God - the Bible opens with a positive fact that God does exist.

It did not occur to any other writer of the Bible to prove this fact.

The Bible plainly states that it is the fool who denies the existence of God.

Psa. 14:1, "The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God."

Anyone with any intelligence would acknowledge the evident fact of a living God.

The greatest proof apart from Scripture of the existence of God is our daily fellowship with Him in prayer.

I know that there is a God because I talked to Him today and He heard and answered the prayer of my heart though it was only whispered silently.

I. PROOF FROM SCRIPTURE

Psa. 19:1, "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth His handywork." The beauty and glory of the heavens speak loudly saying, "God exists."

Rom. 1:20 goes farther and suggests that creation even teaches about the eternal power of the Godhead, "For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse."

The man who accepts Scripture will readily acknowledge the existence of God.

Let us study some other less convincing but nevertheless powerful arguments.

II. PROOF FROM CONSCIENCE

Man is born with a universal belief in a supreme Being; no tribe has yet been discovered that lacks this. They know that some Being creates and controls.

Rom. 2:15, "Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also

bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another." The existence of God is written in the human conscience.

Acts 17:23, "For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, To the Unknown God." Conscience told them that there was a God though they did not know Him personally.

Some atheists may claim that their conscience does not tell them about God.

It is doubtful if a genuine atheist can be found for at best they are men who have stilled conscience by blatant unbelief.

Some men are so blind that they may deny the existence of the sun in the sky but that does not alter the fact that the sun exists, rises and sets each day.

None are so blind as those who refuse to see. The honest man will find that the inner still small voice says that God exists and is alive today.

Men deny the existence of God not because they cannot find Him but because they are afraid to face the responsibility of being accountable to Him after death.

Atheism is one of the devil's tools to put men to sleep without accepting salvation.

If there is no God then I am not responsible to anyone and I can live and die as I please. but in the quieter moments of reflection the conscience of every man whispers, There is a God" and only fools deny it.

To look up and see a plane and not see the pilot and say that the plane is pilotless is as ridiculous as looking into the heavens and saying that there is no God simply because we cannot see Him.

Few of us have ever seen our brains, yet we believe that we possess them because of a centralized control system in the body. Because we see creation, we believe in God.

III. THE ARGUMENT FROM CAUSE (Cosmological)

The world is here. It must have come from somewhere. Somebody or something must have caused it to come into being at one time or another.

Here is a book. Someone must have written it. No printing press can of itself produce a book, be it ever so modern a press with the latest electrical gadgets.

Someone built the building. Someone created the trees. Someone operates the universe.

If all the pieces of a watch were placed in a can and the can shaken gently for a million years the watch would not be "accidentally" put together and running.

The only sensible answer to the problem of the existence of the world is the existence of an intelligent Being whom we call God.

IV. THE ARGUMENT FROM DESIGN (Teleological)

A watch not only exists but it has a designer. It was planned for a specific purpose.

A watch was not designed for mosquitoes to live in. It was designed by a keen mind for the purpose of accurately telling the time.

An examination of the world and the things large and small shows that each is designed by an intelligent mind for a specific purpose in life.

The colors of the bird and means of defence of the animals are not accidents. They are the result of a plan of a superior planning mind of the originator.

V. THE MORAL ARGUMENT (Anthropological)

Man has an intellectual and moral nature showing that the Creator must not be merely an inanimate force but a living, intelligent moral Being.

Gen. 1:26, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness."

Gen. 1:27, God created man in the image and likeness of God, that is, patterned after Him.

Pea. 94:9, "He that planted the ear, shall He not hear? He that formed the eye, shall He not see?" God has given to man ears, eyes, knowledge, intelligence, and will power for these are the things that He possesses.

Conscience teaches man right and wrong, good and bad; for the Creator is a moral Being that is holy, and loves righteousness but abhors evil.

VI. THE LIFE ARGUMENT

Life comes from life and the original life must have come from a Being possessing eternal life, that is, life that existed before physical life was created.

Where can such life be found? It can only be found in God who possesses eternal life. Psa. 36:9, "For with Thee is the fountain (source) of life."

The apple tree gets its life from the parent tree, the lamb from the mother sheep. But where did they get life from? We go back to the original creation.

Jesus said in John 11:25, "I am... life," also in John 14:6, "I am ... life," and in John 10:28, "And I give unto them eternal life."

All life proceeds from God. The theory of spontaneous generation has been proved false and completely unacceptable to authoritative science.

Life must have a beginning. The only logical answer is that beginning was with God.

VII. THE ARGUMENT FROM CONGRUITY

The theory of atheism solves no problems but only multiplies unsolved mysteries.

The acceptance of the existence of God as Creator of the world is like a magic key that fits all the facts of Scripture, revelation, knowledge and science.

This irrefutable doctrine is held tenaciously by multitudes of souls who are willing both to live and die in the consolation of this assurance.

CONCLUSION

Atheism which is only giant doubt and unbelief can only lead to darkness and despair for the one accepting it.

Acceptance of Gen. 1:1, "In the beginning God," leads a sincere seeker into the path of a fuller revelation of God Himself.

Heb. 11:6, "He that cometh to God must believe that He Is [exists]."

Let us come as children in simple faith, based on the revelation of God in Scripture and nature, believing and trusting Him completely.

REVIEW QUESTIONS

Did God write the Bible as a textbook to prove His existence? Explain.

What is an atheist in the eyes of the Lord?

Give two Scriptures to prove the existence of God.

Why in Acts 17:23 had the people of Athens built an altar to the unknown God?

What is the atheist's real purpose in denying the existence of God?

What is the argument from cause to prove the existence of God?

What is the argument from design to prove God's existence?

How do we know that God is not an inanimate force?

What is the life argument that proves God's existence?

What is a prerequisite for faith in God?

3. 150 QUESTIONS SCRIPTURALLY ANSWERED

This is a small excerpt found in the appendix from the 304 page book, "100 Bible Lessons: God's Answers to Man's Questions" by Dr. Alban Douglas. This book is an excellent resource that can be used for personal Bible study, Sunday school classes, sermon preparation, discipleship of new Christians, and as a witnessing tool. This handy volume contains comprehensive outlines of major Christian doctrines and key themes relevant to the Christian life. Each lesson ends with a list of helpful review questions ideal for group Bible study. There are more than 350,000 copies in print in 16 languages. Also, it was used as the basis for the popular radio program, "Theological Seminar of the Air." [Click here to view a list of the 100 Bible Lessons](#) [Click here](#) for ordering information. This handy volume can be ordered from the Bible Believers' Bookshop by [clicking here...](#)

1. **Who made you?** God made me. (Genesis 1:27; Job 33:4)
2. **What else did God make?** God made all things.
(Genesis 1:1-31; Deuteronomy 10:14; Nehemiah 9:6; John 1:3)
3. **Why did God make you and all things?** God made me and all things for His own glory.
(1 Chronicles 16:28; Romans 11:36; I Corinthians 6:20; 10:31)
4. **Who made God?** Nobody made God. (Psalm 90:2)
5. **Has God ever had a beginning?** No. God has always been. (Psalms 90:2; 93:2; Rev. 4:8)
6. **Will God ever die?** No, God lives forever. (Psalm 90:2)
7. **How can you glorify God?** I can glorify God by loving Him and doing what He commands.
(Micah 6:8; John 15:8; I John 5:3)
8. **Why ought you to glorify God?** I ought to glorify God because He made me and takes care of me. (Psalms 117:1-2; 146:5-10)
9. **Are there more gods than one?** No, there is only one God.
(Isaiah 45:6, 18, 21-22; 1 Timothy 2:5)
10. **In how many persons does this one God exist?** God exists in three persons.
(Matthew 3:16-17; 28:19; 11 Corinthians 13:14)
11. **Who are the three persons of God?** The three persons of God are the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. (Matthew 28:19)
12. **Who is God?** God is a spirit and does not have a body like man. (John 4:24)
13. **What is God like?** God is infinite, eternal, and unchangeable. (Ps 139:7-10; 90:2; Mal 3:6)
14. **Where is God?** God is everywhere. (II Chronicles 2:6; Psalm 139:7-12; Proverbs 15:3)

15. **Can you see God?** No, I cannot see God, but He always sees me. (Jer 23:23-24; John 1:18)

16. **Does God know all things?** Yes, nothing can be hidden from God.
(Job 34:21; Ezekiel 11:1)

17. **Can God do all things?** Yes, God can do all His holy will. (Matthew 19:26)

18. **Where do you learn how to love and obey God?** I learn how to love and obey God in the Bible alone. (Deuteronomy 30:11-16; Joshua 1:8)

19. **Who wrote the Bible?** Holy men who were taught by the Holy Spirit wrote the Bible.
(2Peter 1:21)

20. **Who were our first parents?** Adam and Eve were our first parents.
(Genesis 2:7, 18-22; 3:20)

21. **Of what were our first parents made?** God made the body of Adam out of the dust of the ground and formed Eve from the body of Adam. (Genesis 2:7, 21-22)

22. **What did God give Adam and Eve besides bodies?** God gave them souls that could never die. (Genesis 2:7)

23. **Do you have a soul as well as a body?** Yes, I have a soul that can never die.
(Ecclesiastes 12:7; Mark 8:36; 1 Thessalonians 5:23)

24. **How do you know that you have a soul?** God tells me so in Genesis 2:7, "And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." (Genesis 2:7)

25. **In what condition did God make Adam and Eve?** God made them holy and happy.
(Genesis 1:27-31)

26. **What is a covenant?** A covenant is an agreement between two or more persons.
(Genesis 9:11-17; Psalm 105:8-11)

27. **What was Adam's part in the covenant in order to stay in the Garden of Eden?** Adam was required to obey God perfectly. (Genesis 2:15-17)

28. **Did Adam obey God?** No, Adam chose to disobey God. (Genesis 3:6)

29. **Did Adam's sin affect himself alone?** No, Adam's sin made all men lose communion with God, become sinful in nature, and subject to God's wrath. (Romans 5:14; 6:23; Eph. 2:3)

30. **How did God punish Adam's disobedience?** Adam's punishment was death and separation from God, (Genesis 3:17-24; Romans 5:12)

31. **What is sin?** Sin is the transgression of the law of God. (1 John 3:4)

32. **What is meant by transgression?** Transgression is failing to do what God commands and doing what God forbids. (I Chronicles 10:13; Psalm 25:6-7; Matthew 15:3-6)

33. **Who is Satan?** Satan is an evil spirit who is the enemy of God and all Christians. (Matthew 13:39; Luke 22:3; John 8:44; 1 Peter 5:8)

34. **Was Satan ever good?** Yes, Satan was once one of God's greatest angels. (Isaiah 14:12-15)

35. **What was Satan's name when he was one of God's angels?** Satan's name was Lucifer. (Isaiah 14:12)

36. **Why is Lucifer not one of God's angels today?** Lucifer became jealous of God and wanted to be as great as He, so God cast him out of heaven, (Isaiah 14:12-15; Revelation 12:7-9)

37. **What is Lucifer now called?** Lucifer is now called Satan or the Devil. (Luke 10:18; 1 John 3:8; Revelation 12:9)

38. **Who is stronger, God or Satan?** God is stronger. (1 John 3:8; 4:4)

39. **Does Satan want God's will to be done?** No, Satan always wants people to do the opposite of what God wants them to do. (I Chronicles 21:1; John 8:44; Ephesians 6:11-12, 16)

40. **What was the sin of our first parents?** Adam and Eve disobeyed God and ate the fruit that God told them not to eat. (Genesis 2:17; 3:6)

41. **Who tempted Adam and Eve to sin?** Satan tempted Eve, and she gave the fruit to Adam. (Genesis 3:1-6)

42. **What happened to our first parents when they had sinned?** Instead of being holy and happy, they became sinful and miserable. (Genesis 3:8-24)

43. **What effect did Adam's sin have on all mankind?** Because of Adam's sin, all mankind lost fellowship with God, received a sinful nature, and began to do evil. (Romans 5:12)

44. **What is that sinful nature we inherit from Adam called?** Our corrupt nature is called original sin. (Psalm 51:5; Romans 5:12)

45. **What does every sin deserve?** Every sin deserves the wrath and curse of God. (Genesis 2:17; Psalm 89:30-32; Galatians 3:10)

46. **Who can save us?** The only Saviour of men is the Lord Jesus Christ, who being the eternal Son of God, became man and so is both God and man in two natures and one person. (John 14:6; Acts 4:12)

47. **What does God require of man before he can go to heaven?** No one can enter heaven unless his heart is changed. (John 3:3, 16; 5:24; 14:6; Acts 4:12)

48. **What is this change of heart called?** This change of heart is called regeneration. (Ezekiel 36:26-27; Titus 3:5-6)

49. **Who can change a sinner's heart?** The Holy Spirit can change a sinner's heart. (Titus 3:5)

50. **How is your heart changed?** My heart is changed by the Holy Spirit because of the grace of God shown in the work of Christ. (Titus 3:4-7)

51. **What is grace?** Grace is God's kindness to us when we deserve punishment. (Deuteronomy 7:6-9; Romans 3:22-24; 5:1-8, 19-21; Ephesians 2:8-9)

52. **What is the work of Christ?** The work of Christ is to keep perfectly the law of God and to suffer the punishment due for our sins. (1 Corinthians 5:21; Philippians 3:10; Hebrews 5:89; 9:11-14; 10:11-22)

53. **Can anyone be saved by his own works?** No one can be saved by his own works. (Galatians 2:16; Ephesians 2:8-9; Titus 3:4-7)

54. **Did Christ ever sin?** No, Christ was holy, sinless, and undefiled. (Isaiah 53:9; 2 Corinthians 5:21; Hebrews 4:15; 7:26; 1 Peter 2:21-23)

55. **How could the Son of God suffer?** Christ, the Son of God, became man that He might obey and suffer in our nature. (Romans 5:1-21; Philippians 2:7-8; 3:10; Hebrews 2:9; 5:8-9)

56. **What is meant by the atonement?** The atonement is Christ's satisfying divine justice by His sufferings and death in the place of sinners. (Romans 5:8-11)

57. **What do we gain from the work of Christ?** God regenerates, justifies, and sanctifies those who believe in Christ. (1 Corinthians 6:11; Galatians 2:16; Titus 3:5-7; Hebrews 2:9-11)

58. **What is justification?** Justification is God's forgiving me and treating me just as if I had never sinned. (Romans 3:24-25; 8:1; II Corinthians 5:19, 21)

59. **How am I justified?** I am justified by faith in the work of Christ and on the grounds of His righteousness. (Acts 13:34; Galatians 2:16; Romans 3:25-28)

60. **What is sanctification?** Sanctification is God's making me holy in heart and behavior. (1 Cor 6:11, 19-20; Eph 1:3-4, 22-24; 1 Thessalonians 5:23; 2 Tim 2:19-21; Hebrews 13:12, 21)

61. **What are the two parts of sanctification?** The two parts of sanctification are dying to sin and living to righteousness. (Galatians 2:20; Colossians 3:5; Romans 8:13)

62. **For whom did Christ obey and suffer?** Christ obeyed and suffered for sinners. (Rom 5:8)

63. **What kind of death did Christ die?** Christ died the painful and shameful death of the cross. (Luke 23:33-38; Galatians 3:13; Philippians 2:8)

64. **Who will be saved?** Whoever repents and believes on the Lord Jesus Christ shall be saved. (Isaiah 55:7; Luke 13:3; 24:47; John 3:16; 6:47)

65. **What does it mean to repent?** To repent is to be sorry for sin and to hate and forsake it because it is displeasing to God. (2 Chronicles 7:14; 2 Corinthians 7:9)

66. **What is faith in Christ?** Faith in Christ is trusting in Him alone for salvation. (Romans 3:22-25; Galatians 2:16; Philippians 3:9; Hebrews 12:2)
67. **Can you repent and believe in Christ by your own power?** No, I cannot repent and believe in Christ without the help of God's Holy Spirit. (John 3:5-6; 16:7-11; 1 Cor. 2:9-12; Titus 3:5)
68. **Does Christ care for little children?** Yes, for he says in Mark 10:14, "Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of God." (Mark 10:14)
69. **How long has it been since Christ died?** Christ died more than 1,900 years ago.
70. **How were people saved before the coming of Christ?** People were saved by believing in a Saviour to come. (Hebrews 11:13)
71. **How did people show their faith before the coming of Christ?** People showed their faith by offering sacrifices on God's altar. (Hebrews 11:4)
72. **What did the sacrifices represent?** The sacrifices represented Christ, the Lamb of God, Who was to die for sinners. (John 1:29, 36; Hebrews 9:11-14)
73. **How many offices does Christ have?** Christ has three offices. (Acts 3:22; Hebrews 5:5-6; Revelation 19:16)
74. **What are Christ's offices?** Christ's offices are prophet, priest, and king. (Isaiah 9:6-7; Luke 4:18; Acts 3:22; Hebrews 4:14-15; 5:5-6; Revelation 19:16)
75. **How is Christ a prophet?** Christ teaches us the will of God. (Luke 4: 18; John 15:15)
76. **How is Christ a priest?** Christ died for our sins and pleads with God for us. (Romans 3:26; Hebrews 7:25-27; 9:14, 28)
77. **How is Christ a king?** Christ rules over us, defends us, and will establish His Kingdom on earth. (Psalm 27:1-5; Isaiah 33:22; 1 Corinthians 15:25)
78. **How many commandments did God give on Mount Sinai?** God gave ten commandments. (Exodus 20:1-17)
79. **What are the Ten Commandments sometimes called?** They are called the Decalogue.
80. **What do the first four commandments teach?** The first four commandments teach our duty to God. (Exodus 20:1-11; Matthew 22:37-38)
81. **What do the last six commandments teach?** The last six commandments teach our duty to our fellowmen. (Exodus 20:12-17; Matthew 22:39)
82. **What is the sum of the Ten Commandments?** The sum of the Ten Commandments is to love God with all my heart, and my neighbor as myself. (Matthew 22:37-40)

83. **Who is your neighbor?** All my fellowmen are my neighbors.
(Luke 10:25-37; Galatians 6:10)

84. **Is God pleased with those who love and obey Him?** Yes, for He says in Proverbs 8:17, "I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me." (Proverbs 8:17)

85. **Is God displeased with those who do not love and obey Him?** Yes, for He says in Psalm 7:11, "God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day." (Psa 7:11)

86. **What is the first commandment?** The first commandment is "Thou shalt have no other gods before me." (Exodus 20:3)

87. **What does the first commandment teach us?** The first commandment teaches us to worship God alone. (Exodus 34:14; Deuteronomy 26:17; Matthew 4:10)

88. **What is the second commandment?** The second commandment is "Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth." (Exodus 20:4-6)

89. **What does the second commandment teach us?** The second commandment teaches us to worship God in a proper manner, and to avoid idolatry. (Exodus 20:23; Deut.6:13-18; 12:30-32)

90. **What is the third commandment?** The third commandment is "Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain." (Exodus 20:7)

91. **What does the third commandment teach us?** The third commandment teaches us to reverence God's name, Word, and works. (Psalms 29:2; 107:21-22; 138:2; Revelation 15:34)

92. **What is the fourth commandment?** The fourth commandment is "Remember the sabbath day to keep it holy." (Exodus 20:8-11)

93. **What does the fourth commandment teach us?** The fourth commandment teaches us that one day of the week is God's special day. (Leviticus 19:30; Deuteronomy 5:12)

94. **On which day of the week do Christians worship?** Christians worship on the first day of the week, called the Lord's Day. (John 20:19-26; Acts 20:7; I Corinthians 16:1-2)

95. **Why is it called the Lord's Day?** On that day Christ rose from the dead.
(Matthew 28:1-6; Mark 16:1-6; Luke 24:1-6; John 20:1-9)

96. **How should the Lord's Day be spent?** The Lord's Day should be spent in prayer and praise, in hearing and reading God's Word, and in doing good to our fellowman,
(Leviticus 23:3; Psalm 92:1-2; Isaiah 58:13; Luke 13:10-13; Acts 15:21; 16:13; 17:2)

97. **What is the fifth commandment?** The fifth commandment is "Honor thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee." (Ex 20:12)

98. **What does the fifth commandment teach us?** The fifth commandment teaches us to love and obey our parents. (Romans 13:1; Ephesians 6:1-3)

99. **What is the sixth commandment?** The sixth commandment is "Thou shalt not kill." (Ex 20:13)

100. **What does the sixth commandment teach us?** The sixth commandment teaches us to avoid anger and injury to others. (Genesis 9:6; Matthew 5:22; Galatians 5:15; 1 John 3:15)

101. **What is the seventh commandment?** The seventh commandment is "Thou shalt not commit adultery." (Exodus 20:14)

102. **What does the seventh commandment teach us?** The seventh commandment teaches us to be pure in heart, language, and conduct. (1 Corinthians 7:2; Ephesians 4:29; 5:3-4)

103. **What is the eighth commandment?** The eighth commandment is "Thou shalt not steal." (Exodus 20:15)

104. **What does the eighth commandment teach us?** The eighth commandment teaches us to respect the property of others and to be honest and industrious. (Proverbs 20:4; Romans 12:11, 17; Ephesians 4:28; 1 Thessalonians 3:10-12; 1 Timothy 5:8)

105. **What is the ninth commandment?** The ninth commandment is "Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour." (Exodus 20:16)

106. **What does the ninth commandment teach us?** The ninth commandment teaches us to tell the truth. (Proverbs 14:5; Zechariah 8:16; 1 Peter 3:16)

107. **What is the tenth commandment?** The tenth commandment is "Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's." (Exodus 20:17)

108. **What does the tenth commandment teach us?** The tenth commandment teaches us to be content with what we have. (1 Cor 13:4; Galatians 5:26; Philippians 4:11; Hebrews 13:5)

109. **What use are the Ten Commandments to us?** They teach us our duty and show us our need of a Saviour. (Deuteronomy 29:29; Joshua 1:7-8; Galatians 3:21-26; James 2:10)

110. **What is prayer?** Prayer is thanking God for what He has done and asking Him for things which He has promised to give. (Psalm 10:17; John 16:23; Philippians 4:6; 1 John 5:14)

111. **In whose name should we pray?** We should pray only in the name of Christ, our intercessor. (John 16:23)

112. **What guide has Christ given us to teach us how to pray?** Christ has given us the Lord's Prayer. (Matthew 6:9-13)

113. **Repeat the Lord's Prayer.** "Our Father which art in heaven. Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen." (Matt 6:9-13)

114. **How many petitions are there in the Lord's Prayer?** There are six petitions in the Lord's Prayer. (Matthew 6:9-13)
115. **What is the first petition?** The first petition is "Hallowed be thy name." (Matthew 6:9)
116. **What do we pray for in the first petition?** We pray that God's name may be honored by us and all men. (Psalms 67:1-3; 145:1-13; Isaiah 64:1-2; Romans 11:36; II Thessalonians 3:1)
117. **What is the second petition?** The second petition is "Thy kingdom come." (Matt 6:10)
118. **What do we pray for in the second petition?** We pray that the gospel may be preached in all the world, and believed and obeyed by us and all men, and that God's Kingdom may be established on earth. (Psalms 67:1-3; 68:1; Romans 10:1; 11 Thess 3:1; Revelation 22:20)
119. **What is the third petition?** The third petition is "Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven." (Matthew 6:10)
120. **What do we pray for in the third petition?** We pray that men on earth may serve God as the angels do in heaven. (Psalms 103:20-22; 119:34-36; Acts 21:14)
121. **What is the fourth petition?** The fourth petition is "Give us this day our daily bread." (Matthew 6:11)
122. **What do we pray for in the fourth petition?** We pray that God would give us all things needful for our bodies and souls. (Proverbs 10:22; 30:8; I Timothy 4:4-5)
123. **What is the fifth petition?** The fifth petition is "And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors." (Matthew 6:12)
124. **What do we pray for in the fifth petition?** We pray that God would pardon our sins for Christ's sake and enable us to forgive those who have injured us. (Psalm 51:1; Matthew 6:14-15; 18:21-22, 35; Luke 11:4; Romans 3:24-25)
125. **What is the sixth petition?** The sixth petition is "And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil." (Matthew 6:13)
126. **What do we pray in the sixth petition?** We pray that God will keep us from being tempted and will keep us from sin when we are tempted. (Psalms 19:13; 51:10, U; Matthew 26:41; 1 Corinthians 10:13)
127. **What is an ordinance?** An ordinance is a way of remembering Christ's death and resurrection. (Romans 6:3-10; 1 Corinthians 11:23-26)
128. **How many ordinances are there in the Bible?** There are two ordinances in the Bible. (Matthew 28:19; 1 Corinthians 11:23-26)
129. **What are the two ordinances?** The two ordinances are Baptism and the Lord's Supper. (Matthew 26:26-28; 28:19)

130. **Who appointed these ordinances?** The Lord Jesus Christ appointed them. (Matthew 26:26-28; 28:18-19)

131. **Why did Christ appoint these ordinances?** Christ appointed these ordinances to distinguish His disciples from the world and to comfort and strengthen them. (Acts 2:38-41; Romans 6:4)

132. **What sign is used in Baptism?** The sign used in Baptism is water. (Matt 3:6, 11, 14-17)

133. **What does Baptism mean?** Baptism is an outward sign of our union with Christ and our decision to follow Him. (Romans 6:3-11; Galatians 3:27)

134. **In whose name are we baptized?** We are baptized in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. (Matthew 28:19)

135. **What is the Lord's Supper?** The Lord's Supper is a remembrance of Christ's death for us on the cross and a looking forward to His return. (Matt 26:26-28; Mk 14:22-25; Lk 22:17-20; 1 Cor. 11:23-26)

136. **Who is to partake of the Lord's Supper?** All those who have trusted Christ as their Saviour and are living for Him may partake of the Lord's Supper. (1 Corinthians 11:28, 29)

137. **What are the elements used in the Lord's Supper?** The elements used in the Lord's Supper are bread and the fruit of the vine. (Matthew 26:26-28; Mark 14:22-25)

138. **What do the bread and the fruit of the vine symbolize?** The bread symbolizes Christ's body which was crucified for us, and the cup symbolizes His blood which was shed for us. (Matthew 26:26-28; Mark 14:22-25; Luke 22:17-20)

139. **Did Christ remain in the tomb after His crucifixion?** No, Christ rose bodily from the tomb on the third day after His death. (Matthew 16:21; 28:1-6; Romans 6:4; 1 Corinthians 15:3-4)

140. **Where is Christ now?** Christ is in heaven, interceding for us. (Acts 1:9; Eph 1:19-21; Heb 4:14-16; 7:25)

141. **Will Christ come again?** Yes, Christ has promised to return to take us to be with Him. (John 14:1-3; Acts 1:11)

142. **When will Christ return?** No one knows when Christ will return. (Matt 24:42, 50; 25:15)

143. **What are the two parts of the Second Coming?** The Second Coming consists of the Rapture and the glorious appearing. (1 Corinthians 15:51-52; Revelation 19:11-16)

144. **What will happen at the Rapture?** At the Rapture Christ will bring to life all Christians who have died, change those who are living, and give them an incorruptible body. (1 Cor 15:51-52; 1 Thessalonians 4:15-17)

145. **What will happen at the glorious appearing?** Christ will return to earth, remove all the wicked, and establish His Kingdom. (11 Thessalonians 1:7-10; Revelation 19:11-16)

146. **What becomes of man at death?** The body returns to dust, and the soul goes either to heaven or hell. (Genesis 3:19; Romans 6:23)

147. **What will become of the wicked in the day of judgment?** The wicked shall be cast into the lake of fire. (Psalm 9:17; Revelation 20:11-15)

148. **What is hell?** Hell is a place of dreadful and endless torment. (Matthew 25:41, 46; Mark 9:43; Luke 16:19-26; Revelation 20:10, 13-15)

149. **What will become of the righteous?** The righteous shall be taken to heaven. (Matthew 5:11-12; 25:46; John 10:28; 14:1-3; Colossians 3:4)

150. **What is heaven?** Heaven is a glorious and happy place, where the saved shall be forever with the Lord. (John 14:1-3; 1 Thessalonians 4:17; Revelation 7:15-17; 21:3-4, 22-27; 22:1-5)

150 QUESTIONS SCRIPTURALLY ANSWERED

by
Alban Douglas

**RETURN TO PAGE ONE OF THESE QUESTIONS TO FIND
OUT HOW TO ORDER 100 BIBLE LESSONS BY ALBAN
DOUGLAS –**

**A MUST READ RESOURCE
FOR EVERY SERVANT OF GOD.**

4. The Reason Why – Apologetics

(www.biblebelievers.com)

Suppose that a young man sent his fiancée a diamond ring costing him \$10 000, placing it in a little case which the jeweler threw in for nothing. How disappointed he would be, if upon meeting her a few days later, she would say, "Sweetheart, that was a lovely little box you sent me. To take special care of it, I promise to keep it wrapped up in a safe place so that no harm shall come to it."

Rather ridiculous, isn't it? Yet it is just as foolish for men and women to be spending all their time and thought on their bodies, which are only cases containing the real self, the soul, which, the Bible tells us, will persist long after our bodies have crumbled to dust. The soul is of infinite value. Longfellow expressed it this way:

**Tell me not in mournful numbers,
Life is but an empty dream,
For the soul is dead that slumbers,
And things are not what they seem.
Life is real, life is earnest,
And the grave is not its goal.
Dust thou art, to dust returneth,
Was not spoken of the soul.**

Indeed that statement was not made of the soul, for in Mark 8:36 our Lord Himself asks, "For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" So, in Christ's estimate, man's soul is something incomparably more valuable than the whole world.

SOME BASIC QUESTIONS

I would like to discuss with you some of the basic questions that relate to your most valuable possession, your soul. For instance:

Is there a God?
Is the Bible true?
Is man accountable?
Is there divine forgiveness?

These are some of the problems which most perplex those who think seriously about the future.

How may I know there is a God?

I have an innate conviction that God exists. No matter how my intellect had tried, in the past, to produce reasons proving He was not, or how much I had wanted to believe that there was no God, that "still, small voice" came to me again and again, just as it comes to you, in the quiet of life's more sober moments. Yes, I knew that at least for me there was a God. And as I looked at others I realized many were looking for God, seeking in "religion" to silence that same voice that spoke within me.

True, there are some men who don't believe in God. But to me the problems of unbelief in God are greater than the problems of belief. To believe that unaided dead matter produced mind, that mind produced conscience, and that the chaos of chance produced the cosmos of order as we see it in nature, seems to call not for faith but for credulity.

PROVING GOD

The president of the New York Scientific Society once gave eight reasons why he believed there was a God. The first was this: Take 10 identical coins and mark them 1 to 10. Place them in your pocket. Now take one out. There is 1 chance in 10 that you will get number one. Now replace it, and the overall chance that number two follows number one is not 1 in 10, but 1 in 100. With each new coin taken out, the risk will be multiplied by 10, so that the chance of ten following nine, is 1 in 10 000 000 000 or 10 billion. It seemed so unbelievable to me that I immediately took pencil and paper and very quickly discovered he was right. Try it yourself.

That is why George Gallup, the American statistician, says, "I could prove God statistically. Take the human body alone – the chance that all its functions would just happen is a statistical monstrosity."

Surely no thoughtful person would wish to base their eternal future on a "statistical monstrosity"? Perhaps that is why the Bible says in Psalm 14:1 "The fool hath said in his heart, 'There is no God.'"

THE FIRST CAUSE

Suppose we are standing at an airport, watching a big jet coming in for a landing. I say to you, "A lot of people think that plane is the result of someone's carefully designed plans, but I know better. There was really no intelligence at work on it at all. In some strange way the metal just came out of the ground, and fashioned itself into flat sheets. And then these metal sheets slowly began to grow together and formed the body and wings and tail. Then after a long while the engines slowly grew in place, and one day some people came along and discovered the plane, all finished and ready to fly."

You would probably consider me a lunatic and move farther into the crowd to escape my senseless chatter. Why? You know that where there is a design there must be a designer, and having seen other products of the human mind just like the plane in question, you are positive that it was planned by human intelligence and built by human skill.

Yet there are highly-educated, professional men who tell us that the entire universe came into being by chance, that there was really no higher intelligence at work in it. They claim to know no God but nature.

On the other hand there are many thoughtful men who believe that God is transcendent, namely, that while He reveals Himself in nature (in that its laws and principles are expressions of His power and wisdom), He Himself is greater than the universe. But all that atheists can offer us is the riddle of design without a designer, of creation without a Creator, of effect without cause.

Every thoughtful person believes in a series of causes and effects in nature, each effect becoming the cause of some other effect. The acceptance of this as fact logically compels one to admit that there must be a beginning to any series. There could never have been a first effect if there had not been a First Cause. This First Cause to me is Deity.

BELIEVING IS SEEING!!!

Although man has discovered many of the laws that govern electricity, even the greatest scientists cannot really define it. Then why do we believe it exists? Because we see the manifestations of its existence in our homes and industries and streets. Though I do not know where God came from, I must believe He exists, because I see the manifestations of Him everywhere around me.

Dr Wernher von Braun, director of NASA research, and developer of the rocket which put America's first space satellite into orbit, says,

"In our modern world, many people seem to feel that our rapid advances in the field of science render such things as religious belief untimely or old-fashioned. They wonder why we should be satisfied in 'believing' something when science tells us that we 'know' so many things. The simple answer to this contention is that we are confronted with many more mysteries of nature today than when the age of scientific enlightenment began. With every new answer unfolded, science had consistently discovered at least 3 new questions.

The answers indicate that everything as well-ordered and perfectly created as are our earth and universe must have a Maker, a Master Designer. Anything so orderly, so perfect, so precisely balanced, so majestic as this creation can only be the product of a Divine idea."

The late professor Edwin Conklin, a noted biologist, very aptly said, "The problem of life originating from accident is comparable to the probability of Chamber's Dictionary resulting from an explosion in a printing shop."

THE REVELATION OF GOD

God exists whether or not men choose to believe in Him. The reason why many people do not believe in God is not that it is intellectually impossible to believe in God, but rather because belief in God forces the thoughtful person to face the fact that he is accountable to such a God. Many people are unwilling to do this. Most of those who take refuge in atheism or agnosticism do so because it is a convenient escape from the stern reality that man is accountable to his Creator. It is usually not so much a case of "I cannot believe" as it is a case of "I do not want to believe."

I know only 2 ways by which God's purpose and God's person may be known. First there is the process of reason. As a good detective can, for example, tell you many things about my skills, habits and character just by examining something I may have made or handled, so much can be learned about God by a careful examination of the universe, the work of His hands.

But the detective who examines only what I make can never say he knows me. He may know some things about me, but before he can say that he knows me, there must be a process of revelation: I must communicate with him. I must tell him what I think, how I feel and what I want to do. This self-revelation may be made in conversation, in writing, or in some other way. Only then does it become possible for him to know me. Just so, if God is ever to be known and His thoughts, desires and purposes perceived, He must take the initiative and make at least a partial revelation of Himself to men.

THE BOOK OF BOOKS

Of all the many books in this world, there is only one that claims to be a direct revelation from God, telling us of Himself and His purpose for us. That book is the Bible. The Bible is a book of such importance that it is surely worthy of thoughtful investigation. So, with the advice of Francis Bacon neither to accept nor reject, but to weigh and consider, let us approach this book with its unusual claims.

To be fair to ourselves and to the Bible, we should read it through. As a judge must not make his decision when the case is half heard, neither must we. Rather, like the judge, we should compare the evidence of the witnesses, and weigh and consider every word, seeking its deepest significance rather than accepting its surface meaning. Surely, the importance of the Bible's claims justifies spending the necessary time on the study of its 66 books, which were written by at least 40 different writers over a period of 1600 years, in places as far apart as Babylon in Asia and Rome in Europe. With such authorship one would expect to find a miscellaneous collection of contradictory statements. Its unity is therefore especially striking, for each contribution is the complement of the others.

In my consideration of this whole matter, slowly the truth of 2 Peter 1:21 became certain to me. There was no other reasonable explanation. "Holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." This belief was confirmed as I read prophesy after prophesy in the Old Testament, which found their fulfilment, down to the letter, hundreds of years later. For instance, Isaiah in chapter 53 foretold the death of Christ with minute accuracy, 700 years before His crucifixion! Yes, the difficulties in the way of doubting the Book seemed to me greater than those in the way of believing it. The problems were all on the side of unbelief!

GOD'S STANDARD

Accepting the Bible brought me face to face with a serious difficulty, however, for the Bible set a standard of righteousness I had not attained. It pronounced that anything short of its standard was sin. Remembering that God knows your every secret thought, just measure yourself alongside the standard in Matthew 22:37-38 : "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and greatest commandment."

Confronted with such a statement, can you claim to have lived up to that standard throughout your life? Have you put God first in everything? No man can honestly claim such perfection. Every honest heart echoes Romans 3:10 and 3:23 : "There is none righteous, no, not one... For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God." All have failed to reach God's standard.

A young man once asked me, "Do you think it is fair of God to set the standard of holiness so high that we cannot reach it, and then judge us for falling short?"

I replied, "God has not set an arbitrary standard of holiness as an official sets an arbitrary standard of height for his bodyguards. In such a case, a man may have all the other qualifications, but if he is an inch too short he is disqualified.

God has not really set a standard at all: He is the standard. He is absolute holiness, and to preserve His own character He must remain absolutely holy in all of His dealings with man, maintaining that standard irrespective of the tremendous implications which it may hold for both Him and us."

ALL HAVE SINNED

My conscience and my common sense compelled me to admit that I had fallen short of God's standard of absolute holiness and that, therefore, I was a sinner in His sight.

On my admission of having sinned came God's condemnation in Ezekiel 18:4 : "The soul that sinneth, it shall die."

It appealed to me like this: the law in Great Britain says that all drivers must keep to the left side of the street, while in New York the rule of the road demands that a driver keeps to the right side. Now, suppose I go driving in London and keep to the right side. On being brought before the judge, I say, "This is ridiculous, in the United States we are allowed to drive on the right side."

"You are not being judged by the laws of America," he replies. "It does not matter what the laws of other lands may be, you should have concerned yourself only with the laws which judge you here, where you are."

In the same way as far as God's standard was concerned, I was lost, because God's standard was the only one by which I was to be judged in eternity. I was hopelessly lost. I began to see that it didn't matter at all what I thought or what my friends told me. The judgement would be

based on what God has said, not what my friends say. Moreover, because in God's judgement we have all sinned, there was no use in looking to other men for help, for they were under the same condemnation as I.

JESUS CHRIST: SON OF GOD?

But this same Bible, which told me of my sin, told me also of Jesus Christ, who claimed to be the Son of God.

If Jesus Christ is the Son of God, then we may indeed be sure of salvation; but the difficulty faces us: Is Jesus Christ really the Son of God? He could only be one of three – the Son of God, or a deceiver, or an honest man Himself under a delusion. But we find Him meeting some of the cleverest men of His day, who were purposely sent to catch Him in His words, and He so silenced them that they did not dare ask Him any more questions (Matthew 22:46). And when we ourselves consider the wisdom of His statements from an intellectual standpoint, we see plainly that He was under no delusion as to Himself.

Then was His wisdom so great that He was using it to deceive the people? Have you ever heard of a young man associating with swindlers and rogues and, because of that association, becoming ennobled, pure and honest? No! You admit you have not heard of such a case; but I know a young man who by the reception of Christ into his life has been lifted from the basest desires to the noblest manhood. I simply cannot believe that the reception of a deceiver into one's life could transform it for the good.

The other day I heard a man say, "I owe it to Jesus Christ that I can walk down the street with my head held erect and my shoulders squared to the world. I owe it to Him that I can look a pure woman in the face and grip an honest man by the hand."

IN CHRIST A NEW CREATION

I call to witness the opinion of the whole civilised world that Jesus Christ was at least a good man. If so then an honest man, and if honest He must have been what He claimed to be, the Son of God, sent to lay down His sinless life in place of your sinful life and mine.

Leaders from several professions have this to say about Jesus Christ:

United States Senator Mark O Hatfield testifies, "I saw that for 31 years I had lived for self and decided I wanted to live the rest of my life only for Jesus Christ. I asked God to forgive my self-centred life and to make my life His own. Following Jesus Christ has been an experience of increasing challenge, adventure and happiness. Living a committed Christian life is truly satisfying because it has given me true purpose and direction by my serving not myself but Jesus Christ."

Robert E (Bob) Richards, former Olympic track star, said, "My only reason for being in sports is to give my testimony to the youth of all the world that Jesus Christ can save from sin, and that one can be a Christian and still excel in good, creative things. Young people need to realize that God unleashed a power when Jesus Christ died on Calvary."

Lt Gen (Ret) William K Harrison, former Senior Delegate of the United Nations Command Truce Team in Korea, and later Commander-in-Chief of the Caribbean Command, wrote, "It is wonderful to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and I am exceedingly thankful that God has graciously led me to saving faith in Christ. God gives us who believe in Christ a daily, personal experience which is convincing evidence of the reality of the new life in Christ."

SINCERITY IS NOT ENOUGH

But I do not ask you to accept Him as yours, for you may have an objection: although it is plausible that the Bible is true, are not alternative views also plausible? Why not be reasonable and submit them to a fair test as well?

On telling my conviction to a friend, he replied, "You are all right, but so am I, although I don't see things as you do. It seems to me that it doesn't matter so much what a man believes, so long as he is sincere in his belief."

Let us test that statement. One fine Sunday morning a neighbour of mine said to his wife and family, "Let us take the car and go for a picnic." Travelling north, he came to a railway crossing and, sincerely believing that there would be no trains on a Sunday morning, attempted to drive across. He was killed on the spot, one son had an arm broken and his little daughter was in a cast for months. Did his sincere belief save him? No, it did not.

I know a nurse who, while she was on night duty, administered what she has sincerely believed was the right medicine. But she was wrong, and in twenty minutes her patient was dead in spite of frantic efforts to save him.

Of course we need sincerity, but we must sincerely believe truth, not error. In fact, having sincere belief in error can be the very means of deceiving and finally destroying us.

MANY WAYS TO GOD?

The Bible leaves no room for doubt. In John 14:6 Christ says, "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by Me." Acts 4:12 states: "There is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. "If you can get to heaven any other way you will be witness throughout eternity to the fact that Jesus Christ spoke falsely, as He has already said there was no other way. But since He gives full evidence of being the Son of God, is it not folly to try and come to God by any other way than through Christ Himself, who claims to be God's appointed way?

The real reason we want some other way is because the way of the cross is a humbling way, and we are proud at heart. But let us remember the way of the cross was a humbling way for Christ also, as we read in Philippians 2:5-8:

"Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made Himself of no reputation, and took upon Him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, He humbled Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross."

All the argument over the "many ways to God" will not be necessary if it is accepted that Jesus is God, which Scripture affirms over and over. Jesus said in John 14:9-10, "He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father ... I am in the Father, and the Father in Me."

WE HAVE A DEBT TO PAY

Some people have suggested that all a person needs to do is sincerely reform, do better in the future, and thus live down past shortcomings. This is supposed to make one fit for heaven. But will this work?

Let us assume that the manager of a business goes to his accountant and finds that his company owed \$50 000 to the manufacturers and other merchants. He says, "Write letters to all those people and tell them that we are not going to trouble about the past, that we have turned over new pages in our ledger, but we promise to pay 100 cents on the dollar in all future businesses, and from now on to live up to the highest standard of business integrity."

The accountant would think his employer had gone mad, and would refuse to put such a proposition to the creditors. Yet thousands of otherwise sensible people are trying to get to

heaven by just such a proposal, offering to meet their obligations towards God for the future, but refusing to worry about the past at all. Yet in Ecclesiastes 3:15, we read, "God requireth that which is past". Even if we assume that we can somehow begin to live an absolutely perfect life – which is no better than what we ought to do, but which is certainly impossible for us – we are still sinners.

JESUS PAID IT ALL

God's righteousness demands that no past account be considered settled until it has been paid to the last penny and every claim of justice met. The murderer may cover his son and live the life of a model citizen for 10 years after his crime, but when he is discovered, man's law condemns him to death. Though he has murdered no one for 10 long years – it judges him still a murderer.

To hide past sin, either thoughts, words or deeds, by what seems to be an absolutely perfect life, still leaves us sinners in the sight of Him to whom the past and the future are as open as the present. According to God's standard of holiness, we all have sinned, and we must bring that sin out in the open and have it dealt with righteously.

We each need someone who can clear the books. The Bible declares that Jesus Christ is the only One who could pay his penalty. "We were reconciled to God by the death of His Son" (Romans 5:10). Yes, the Lord Jesus Christ gave up His life in place of ours that we might go free. Our past sin is paid for, and God, against whom we have sinned, has given us His receipt showing His satisfaction with the completed work of Christ on the cross in that He raised Him from the dead. Christ once crucified is now our living Saviour. He died to save us from the penalty of sin and now He lives to deliver us from the power of sin.

A PERFECT SACRIFICE

But why did Christ need to die? Could He not have saved us without that? Man had broken God's law and the penalty was death. How could Christ righteously deliver us without meeting our full penalty? Do you not see that if He paid anything less than the full price there would still be judgement for us to meet? But it is evident that because He died, the law we had broken can judge us no more.

The Bible says in Romans 8:1, "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus."

On one occasion an unfinished court case extended to a second day and, as is the usual practice, so that no outside influence could be brought to bear, the jurymen were kept in custody overnight. On entering the court the next morning, the judge, addressing the jury, said, "Gentlemen, the case is dismissed: the prisoner has been called to a higher court." The accused had died in his cell during the night and there was no use going on with the case, since the law cannot judge a dead man.

Again, if a man murdered one person he is put to death, but if he murdered 6 people he is still just put to death, because this is the utmost penalty of the law. No matter what a man's sins may be, the law knows no greater penalty than to take his life.

Therefore it matters not that there are sins in my life I have long since forgotten. I fear none of them, for I have this confidence that the Lord Jesus Christ, my Substitute, suffered the utmost penalty of the law on my account, freeing me absolutely from all its claims against me, both great and small.

BUT NOT ALL ARE SAVED

On the basis of the greatness of Jesus Christ's sacrifice, some have suggested that if Christ died for all, we must all be saved. But God does not say so. He says there is salvation for all, not that all are saved.

Here is an illustration. It is a bitterly cold winter and unemployment is rife in one of our great cities, with many in dire need. The municipal authorities provide free meals. You meet a poor fellow on the street who says he is starving. Naturally you ask if he does not believe the notices that are up all over the city, that there is enough food for all provided free.

"Yes," he replies. "I believe that is true in a general sort of way, but I am still hungry."

You tell him that he is likely to remain hungry in spite of the provisions unless he eats and drinks personally of what is provided for all.

Just so, although the death of Christ provides salvation for whosoever will, only those are saved who personally accept Christ and believe that He died in their place. I must take Christ as my Saviour, or His death will avail me nothing – just as a man could die of thirst beside a spring of water, if he refused to make its life-giving stream his own by drinking of it himself.

THE MYSTERY OF CANCELLED SIN

There are some people who still pose the question: How could the Lord Jesus Christ's one life be considered the substitute for the lives of so many, that God offers salvation to whosoever places their faith in Christ?

That seems a fair question – a problem in arithmetic that can be demonstrated on paper. Christ was God manifest in the flesh – Divinity in humanity – so that the life He gave was an infinite life, which can meet the needs of any number of finite lives. Get a sheet of paper and write down all the big figures you can think of – millions or more – and add them up. Now that you have a big number, multiply it by 10 or 100 – a million if you like. Fill up sheets of paper with repeated multiplication, and after that you still have a finite number, a number that has bounds set about it – a beginning and an end, however far it may extend. No, by adding finite things together no man has ever been able to make that which is infinite. The infinite life of Christ given for sinners is more than sufficient to save all who accept Him as the One who died for them.

But how could Christ suffer for my sins when they were not committed till more than 1 900 years after He died? At first this seems a problem to a thoughtful person, but the more thoughtful you are, the more readily you will see the solution. God is omniscient, that is, He knows all things, and God is eternal. In Exodus 3:14, God calls Himself "I AM" (present tense), and Christ says in John 8:58 "Before Abraham was, I AM" (present tense). In other words, to one who knows all things and is eternal, there is, as it were, neither past nor future, but one eternal present. Events to take place 2 000 years ahead must be as clear to Him as events which happened 2 000 years ago, and both must of necessity be as clear to God as events happening now.

PEOPLE, NOT PUPPETS

But why did not God make man incapable of disobeying His will and therefore incapable of sinning? Such a question is like asking why God does not draw a crooked straight line or a square round, or make an object black all over and white all over at the same time. Man is a creature with power of intelligent choice, so that the question really is : Why didn't God make a creature with the power of intelligent choice and yet without the power of intelligent choice at the same time?

If I had the power of hypnotism, I would be able to put my 2 sons into a hypnotic state, thus robbing them of the power of intelligent choice. I could then say, "Sit on those chairs till I return" – "Get up and eat" – "Stop eating" – "Kiss me goodnight" – and unfeeling arms would go around

my neck, and unresponsive lips would be pressed to mine. I would have prompt and perfect obedience to my every command, but would I find satisfaction in it? No!

I want boys with free wills, who are capable of disobeying me, but who willingly choose to carry out my instructions, which are the outcome of my love for them and are given for their own good. I cannot conceive of God, who put these desires in my heart and yours, being satisfied with anything less than Himself.

God does not want puppets who jump in a given direction according to the wire that is pulled, nor does He want robots in the form of men who mechanically and absolutely obey His will as do the planets whirling through space. God can find satisfaction in nothing less than the spontaneous love of our hearts and our free-will decisions to act in ways that please and honour Him. But it is obvious that this same power of free action enables us to defy and dishonour Him if we so choose.

OBJECT OF GOD'S LOVE

Man is truly a magnificent creature, far above the animal creations around him. There is no "missing link". But a great gulf is fixed between the highest beast and man, for God has given man the awesome power of being able to say no to God as well as an effective yes. In your own interests, may I ask which you are saying to God now as you read this booklet?

What does God care about this little world of ours compared with the vastness of the mighty universe?

Think of our own solar system, with the planet Neptune 30 times as far away from the sun as Earth, so that it takes 164 Earth years to make 1 Neptune year, and beyond this, suns with planets revolving around them as our solar system revolves around the sun! Of what importance can Earth be to God, and of how much less importance can man be?

So said the astronomer as the faith of his youth fled – this is what the telescope had done for him. The vastness of the heavens had robbed him of faith in his mother's God, for how long could God trouble Himself with man, who is smaller than a grain of sand in comparison?

But his thirst for knowledge would not let him rest. The heavens were available for study only at night; how should the free hours of the day be spent? Why not a microscope? And lo! Worlds were opened at his feet – worlds as wonderful as those above, and slowly his faith came back. Yes, the God who could attend to such minute details as to make a drop of ditch water throb with miniature life, was sure to be interested in man, the highest form of His creation. The man found balance instead of bias, and balance brought him back to God. John 3:16 was true after all.

FAITH'S FIRM FOUNDATION

But is faith logical? Yes, it is logical. It is a mistake to think that faith is opposed to reason. Faith and reason go hand in hand, but faith goes on when reason can go no further. Also reason, to a great extent, is dependent on faith, for without knowledge it is impossible to reason, and knowledge is very largely a matter of faith in human testimony. For instance, I believe strychnine administered in a large enough dose will poison a human being, but I have never seen the experiment performed. Yet I have such faith in the written testimony of men that I would not take a larger dose of strychnine for anything.

If you check up carefully, you will find that most of the things you know are a matter of faith in human testimony, written or spoken, for you have not verified them for yourself. Then, having accepted the testimony of men on other matters, will you not accept the testimony of thousands of Christians when they affirm that they have verified the things written in God's Word and have proved them to be true?

Men will not believe, not for lack of convincing evidence of God's power, but because of the hardness of their hearts. Recall the stubbornness of Pharaoh in Exodus. The mighty acts of God wrought by the hand of Moses merely hardened his resistance in unbelief. More astonishing and

lamentable was the unbelief of the children of Israel in the wilderness. Not even the parting of the Red Sea and the destruction of Pharaoh's army – still fresh in their minds – could stop their rebellion against God and Moses.

Our faith is not founded in supposition or speculation, but on the words and works of the ever living Christ, who reigns on high and will soon return to judge the unbelieving world. Hold fast, therefore, the profession of your faith without wavering, till He comes!

THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH

But why should God judge my sins as worthy of death? I cannot answer that, but I would suggest that because of His infinite holiness, no sin could exist in His presence. In some primitive cultures, a native chief may club his wife to death on slight provocation, without falling in the smallest degree in the estimation of his people. The same act in our land would have to be paid for by the life of the murderer. The act is the same in both lands, but in one instance there is no judgement; in the other, quick retribution. The difference is simply the result of our enlightenment. If a sin, which in a primitive culture is considered nothing, would cause a man to lose his life in our land, think, if you can, what some other sin, which appears to us as nothing, must look like to an infinitely holy God – "God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all" (1 John 1:5).

It may be just, but is it merciful of God to refuse to take us all to heaven, even if we reject Christ as our sin-bearer? Yes, both just and merciful. Would it be kindness to transfer a poor ragged beggar into the glare of a beautiful ballroom? Would he not do his best to escape to the darkness of the street? He would be infinitely happier there. Would it be kindness and mercy on God's part to bring a man in his sins into the holy light of Heaven if that man had rejected God's offer of the only cleansing power there is? If you and I would not wish our friends to see inside our minds now and read all the thoughts that had ever been there (and our friends' standards are perhaps not any higher than our own), what would it be like to stand before God, whose absolute holiness would reveal our sin in all its awfulness?

HELL HAS NO EXIT

Revelation 6:16 tells us of the feelings of those who refuse to accept Jesus Christ as their Saviour and persist in going to eternity in their sins. They would call to the mountains and the rocks to fall on them, and hide them "from the face of Him that sitteth on the throne". Yet, it is the presence of this same Christ that will make Heaven for those who have accepted Him as Saviour and Lord.

You see the absurdity of talking about God taking us all to heaven – heaven is a condition as well as a place. The presence of the Lord Jesus Christ will constitute heaven to those who are cleansed from their sins, while that same presence would make a hell of remorse in the hearts of any who, still in their sins, should stand in the infinite light of His holiness. Let us be quite reasonable – could you really be happy in the presence of One whose love you had rejected, and whose great sacrifice you had not counted worthy of your acceptance?

CHRIST OUR SUBSTITUTE

We have considered reasonable evidence that God does exist and that He has revealed in the Bible His holy claims on men and women. We have shown that "all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God" (Romans 3:23). We have been faced with Jesus Christ, God's Son, who came to this earth to die for the sin of man. We have also considered numerous objections raised by people who have other ideas about God's plan of salvation. Now we are going to think through

the wisdom and the wonder of God's plan of salvation for sinful people. In a word, it is salvation by substitution.

God's love would have forgiven the sinner, but God's righteousness prevented the forgiveness. God's righteousness would have judged the sinner, but God's love restrained the judgement. How to reconcile His inherent righteousness with His character of essential love was a problem that no human philosopher could have solved, but divine wisdom and mercy find their highest expression in the solution – the vicarious suffering and death of God the Son.

"But", one may object, "does not Christianity fail at its very foundation by basing everything on substitution?" Substitution will not stand thoughtful investigation. It makes Christ, the Innocent, bear the penalty for the guilty and thus lets the guilty go free. It is diametrically opposed to our every idea of justice, for we believe that justice should protect the innocent and bring the full penalty upon the guilty.

THE CROSS OUR GLORY

But see God's perfect justice and perfect mercy revealed at the cross. There He does not take the innocent and compel him to bear the penalty of the guilty. God acts like the judge in this story: It is on record that of two young men who studied law together, one rose to a seat on the bench, while the other took to drink and wasted his life. On one occasion this poor fellow was brought before his old companion, charged with a crime, and the lawyers present wondered what kind of justice would be administered by the judge under such trying circumstances. To their surprise, he sentenced his one-time companion to the heaviest penalty the law allowed, then paid the fine himself and set his old friend free.

God, against whom we have sinned, in justice sat upon His judgement throne and passed the heaviest penalty He could – the sentence of death upon the sinner. Then, in mercy, He stepped from His throne and in the person of His Son took the sinner's place, bearing the full penalty Himself, for 2 Corinthians 5:19 tells us that "God was in Christ" – not through Christ but in Christ – "reconciling the world unto Himself".

NO FAIRER OFFER

God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit are one God. The same God against whom we had sinned passed the judgement, paid the penalty, and now offers us full and free pardon, based upon absolute righteousness. That is why the apostle, Paul, writes in Romans 1:16-17 : "I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ : for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth ... For therein is the righteousness of God revealed." I, too, can say I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ, for no man can honestly find a flaw in the righteousness offered by God to man. That is the righteousness you may possess now, at his very moment, if you will accept it.

But is the acceptance of Christ as my Saviour all that is necessary to save me for all eternity? Yes. I admit the very simplicity of it seems to make it hard to grasp. But if I owe \$500 and have nothing with which to pay, and a friend pays the debt for me and gives me the receipt, I don't worry about it any more. I can look my creditor straight in the face, for I hold his signed receipt. As Jesus Christ gave His life in place of mine, He said, "It is finished", meaning that the work of atonement was completed, and God gave me His receipt. The assurance that He was satisfied with Christ's finished work is that He (God) raised Christ from the dead on the third day.

IT IS FINISHED!!

When you receive from Christ His righteousness, like a wedding garment, it is perfect and complete. You cannot add to it your own righteousness which is as filthy rags.

"But I can't see it," said a certain cabinetmaker, as a friend tried to explain this to him. At last, an idea came to his friend, who, lifting a plane, made as though he would plane the top of a beautifully polished table that stood near.

"Stop!" cried the cabinetmaker. "Don't you see that's finished? You'll simply ruin it if you use that plane on it!"

"Why," replied his friend, "that's just what I have been trying to show you about Christ's work of redemption. It was finished when He gave His life for you, and if you try to add to that finished work you can only spoil it. Just accept it as it stands – His life for yours, and you go free. "Like a flash the cabinetmaker saw it and received Jesus Christ into his life as his Saviour.

THE REAL DIFFERENCE

"But," says someone, "there is one more problem that puzzles me. I know a polished gentleman who is not a Christian and states so quite definitely, and I know a rather crude and uncultured man who is a Christian and who shows his genuine belief in many ways. Do you mean to tell me God prefers the uncultured man simply because he had accepted and acknowledged Christ as his Saviour?"

This question arises from a confusion of ideas. A Christian is not different in degree from a non-Christian; he is different in kind, just as the difference between a diamond and a cabbage is not one of degree, but of kind. The one is polished, and the other is crude, but the one is dead while the other is alive, therefore the one has not what the other has – life – in any degree whatsoever, and such is the difference God sees between a Christian and non-Christian.

Here is one of the many such statements He makes in His Word. 1 John 5:11-12 : "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in His Son. He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. "So the vital and all-important question for everyone of us becomes not, am I cultured or uncouth, but, am I alive or dead towards God? Have I received God's risen Son who brings me life from above, the life of God, called in the Bible eternal life? Or have I not received Him and am I therefore classed by God as among those who" hath not life"?

MATTERS OF THE HEART

But how may I receive the Lord Jesus Christ as my Saviour? If I know that, according to Ephesians 2:1, I am "dead in trespasses and sins"; if I believe Jesus Christ gave His life in place of mine, and that now by the receiving of Him as my Saviour I may have eternal salvation, will perceiving these facts in a cold mechanical way give me everlasting life? Most certainly not!

A wealthy man loses all his money, and rather than sacrifice his social position, he agrees to give the hand of his daughter to a rich man whom she despises. At first she refuses point-blank, but when her father shows her the expediency of the marriage, that it is his only hope of being saved from utter want, she consents, and goes through the marriage ceremony, and becomes, according to the law of the land, the rich man's wife. But is her heart really his? Surely not!

You see it now, don't you? When a man and a woman would truly be one, they must love with such a love as to receive each other into the innermost recesses of their hearts, in such a deep way that they cannot fully express in words all that they feel.

We all have the innermost recesses of our beings, which is sacred to us, where emotions stir that no one else could possibly understand. Jesus Christ, God's Son, because of His love for us, claims the right to enter there. He will take no other place in our lives. The love He had shown for us entitles Him to that place. Will I withhold it?

When I think that Christ's love for me was so great that He left His Father's glory and came to earth to die in my place and give me eternal life, my heart softens towards Him.

If I were to lie sick and helpless in a burning building, and a friend rushes in to save me, and is himself critically scarred and burned on the face and arms, would not my heart go out to him? God knows it would!

AMAZING LOVE!!

And now I am face to face with my Saviour. I see Him suffering in the Garden of Gethsemane in anticipation of His death on the cross for me. I see Him in Pilate's Judgement Hall; the soldiers are torturing Him, ridiculing Him by crying out, "Hail, King of the Jews!" I see them crowning Him with a crown of thorns. They take Him bleeding and bruised from judgement to Calvary, where they drive spikes through His hands and His feet. As He is then lifted up to die between two thieves, the people gather around to mock and revile Him, though He is pouring out His life to redeem them. Then I begin to understand what self-sacrificing love really means as I hear Him cry, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do."

But even if we could enter sympathetically into the physical sufferings of Christ until tears streamed down our cheeks, and that was all, we would still have failed miserably to comprehend the true significance of the cross. We read in 2 Corinthians 5:21 that "He (God) hath made Him (Christ) to be sin for us, who knew no sin." Come with me, I plead with you, with bowed head and humbled heart, and let us, if we may, enter into the soul-sufferings of Christ the Son, and of God the Father, as that Holy One, who loathed sin as we would loathe leprosy, is "made to be sin for us."

Ponder in your heart God's amazing love outpoured for rebels like us. Recall Isaac Watts words

**See, from His head, His hands, His feet,
Sorrow and love flow mingled down !
Did ever such love and sorrow meet,
Or thorns compose so rich a crown ?**

MADE SIN FOR US

If the higher the development of the physical organism, the greater the capacity for pain, then the higher the development of the moral character, the greater the capacity for soul-suffering.

Have you ever heard of a venerable old gentleman, justly proud of his honoured name – a man who would sooner lose his right hand than use it to do a dishonourable deed? His son and heir go astray from the paths of virtue and in a drunken brawl murders someone. And the old man walks no more erect, his head is bowed in shame, and soon his soul-suffering brings his grey hairs in sorrow to the grave. If that were possible (and it is possible even for us to feel the disgrace of a greater sin than we are used to), think what sin must be like in all its awfulness to an absolutely holy God! Now we understand why, in the Garden of Gethsemane, Christ turns in loathing from sin and cries in agony of soul, "O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt" (Matthew 26:39). Yet in spite of that agonised plea from Gethsemane, "God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son" – "made Him to be sin for us" – "that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life" (John 3:16 ; 2 Corinthians 5:21).

RECEIVING CHRIST THE LORD

Prayer: "O God, I cannot understand the mystery of it all. I cannot understand why Thou care enough for me to send Jesus Christ to bear the penalty of my sins. But with all my lack of understanding, I am willing and I do yield to Thee, absolutely. I trust in the fact of His death for me and the promise Thou have made in John 3:16 that 'whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life'. "

Just as you leave the mystery of the electric current with the engineer and take the benefits of the light for yourself, so leave the mystery of salvation with God and take the infinite benefits of a personal Saviour to yourself. Yield to Him now – He wants to come into your life. Say and mean it:

"I am Thine, Lord Jesus; yielded to Thee, body, soul and spirit, and Thou are mine. Before God, who knows the innermost secrets of my heart, I accept Jesus Christ into my life as my Saviour and Lord. I yield absolutely to Him, and Him alone. I know, on the authority of His own written Word in John 5:24, that I have everlasting life, for there He says, 'Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth My word, and believeth on Him that sent Me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life'. In coming into God's family, I shall endeavour my utmost, as a filial child, to read and meditate on God's Word daily, and to speak to my Heavenly Father in daily communion. This is my sincere desire, so help me God".

A SOLDIER LED TO THE LORD

I was seeking to lead a young soldier to accept the Lord Jesus Christ, but, like most men, he tried to evade the essential issue with the promise "I'll think it over."

"Harry," I said, "let me illustrate. You are out with the boys some night scouting an enemy post. And on the way back you get hit hard. Another soldier stops long enough to pick you up and carry you back to your own lines, and for his trouble gets 2 bullets in the back. You are both taken to the hospital and by tender care are won back from the very jaws of death.

Two months later the doctor brings in a poor fellow who limps badly and moves with evident pain. They stop at your bedside, and the doctor says, 'Harry, I want to introduce you to Bill Smith, the man who risked his life to save you.' You fold your arms and say, 'I'm not sure I want to meet him. I'll think it over.' Now, you wouldn't say that, would you? You would grasp him by the hand and try to tell him something of the gratitude you feel.

I want to introduce you to the Lord Jesus Christ, the Man who not only risked His life, but sacrificed it, to save you. And you propose to turn your back on Him and say you'll think it over?"

"No," he said, "I'll accept Him." Together we knelt while he told the Lord that he, at that moment, accepted Him as his personal Saviour.

GO AND TELL

Now for the last point, a most important point. If you open your Bible at Romans 10:9-11 you will read : "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed."

You say you have accepted Christ; go and tell someone, do not be ashamed to confess Him. Why should you be? Suppose I had fallen off a wharf, injuring myself so that I could not swim, and a labourer working on a coal barge had plunged in and saved me. If a month later you saw me walking down Main Street and the same labourer, all begrimed with coal dust, coming up from the opposite direction; and you saw that I noticed him first but deliberately turned to look into a store window, so that I would not have to stop and greet him, what would you think of me?

You have declared that you believe the Lord Jesus Christ had given His life to save you. Occasions will arise when you will meet Him face to face in the presence of those who despise Him. Will you be ashamed and look the other way, or will you honour Him in both word and deed as your Lord and Saviour? Having really accepted Him, you must and you will acknowledge Him.

5. Fifty Reasons Why A Saved Person Can NEVER be Lost.

By: Timothy S. Morton

1. ETERNAL LIFE IS ETERNAL! John 3:15, 10:28, Romans 6:23, 1 John 2:25, 5:11, 5:13, etc.; By definition eternal means never ending. Once a believer has eternal life it can never be taken away. If it could be it would not be eternal!
2. EVERLASTING LIFE IS EVERLASTING! Daniel 12:2; John 3:16, 3:36, 5:24, 6:40, 6:47; Romans 6:22; etc.; Likewise, everlasting life can never end. It is everlasting regardless of the believer's behavior.
3. IT IS GOD'S WILL! John 6:39; It is God's will that Christ lose none of those who come to Him.
4. HEAVEN IS RESERVED FOR HIM! 1 Peter 1:4; An inheritance in heaven is reserved for the believer.
5. SALVATION (INHERITANCE) IS INCORRUPTIBLE! 1 Peter 1:4; No one can corrupt something God has made incorruptible.
6. SALVATION (INHERITANCE) CANNOT BE DEFILED! 1 Peter 1:4; No one can defile something which God says cannot be defiled.
7. HE IS SEALED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT! Ephesians 1:13; No power in Heaven or earth can break God's seal.
8. HE IS SEALED UNTO THE DAY OF REDEMPTION! Ephesians 4:30; The believer is sealed until the day God redeems his body.
9. HOLY SPIRIT WILL ABIDE FOREVER! John 14:16-17; The indwelling of the Holy Spirit is permanent.
10. HE IS PRESERVED FOREVER! Psalm 37:28; God preserves the saint forever.
11. HE IS BORN OF GOD! John 1:12-13 The believer actually becomes God's child and cannot be "unborn."
12. HE IS A NEW CREATURE! 2 Corinthians 5:17; God has made the believer a new creature and no one can "uncreate" him.
13. HE IS CREATED IN CHRIST JESUS! Ephesians 2:10; The saint was created in his Saviour.
14. HE IS PRESERVED UNTO THE HEAVENLY KINGDOM! 2 Timothy 4:18; The believer is preserved like Paul since God is no respecter of persons.
15. HE IS KEPT BY THE POWER OF GOD! 1 Peter 1:5; Since God is keeping him, the believer cannot fall from salvation.
16. CHRIST HAS PRAYED FOR HIM! John 17:11; Jesus prayed that God would keep all who He had given Him.
17. WORKS CANNOT AFFECT HIS SALVATION! Romans 11:6; Salvation is not gained by works, so it cannot be lost by works.
18. HIS FAITH IS COUNTED FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS! Romans 4:5; It is faith which brings salvation to a believer.
19. NOTHING CAN SEPARATE HIM FROM THE LOVE OF CHRIST! Romans 8:38-39; Nothing material, immaterial, past, present, or future can separate a believer from Christ's love.
20. SALVATION IS OF THE LORD! Jonah 2:9; Salvation is all God's work. He bought it and provided it.

21. GOD IS ABLE TO KEEP HIM! 2 Timothy 1:12; The believer's salvation rests on God's omnipotent ability to keep him.
22. HE IS PROMISED NOT TO COME INTO CONDEMNATION! John 5:24; This promise would be broken if even one believer fell into eternal condemnation.
23. HE IS PROMISED TO NEVER PERISH! John 10:27-28; Every saint has an unconditional promise to never perish.
24. HE WILL NEVER BE CAST OUT! John 6:37; Under no condition will any believer be cast out from Christ or Heaven.
25. ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO HIM! Romans 8:28; It would not be good for one to lose his salvation.
26. HE IS IN CHRIST'S HAND! John 10:28; The believer is in his Saviour's hand.
27. HE IS IN THE FATHER'S HAND! John 10:29-30; The saint is in his heavenly Father's hand.
28. HE IS, AND ALWAYS WILL BE, A SHEEP! John 10:27-28; A sheep represents a saved person and cannot change from being one.
29. GOD'S MERCY NEVER ENDS! Titus 3:5; The believer is saved by God's mercy and it endures forever (Psalm 136).
30. GOD CANNOT LIE! Titus 1:2; Once God has saved a believer, he cannot go back on His word.
31. HIS SINS ARE GONE FOREVER! Psalm 103:12; Micah 7:19; Isaiah 38:17, 44:22; Hebrews 10:17; The saints sins are gone.
32. HE SHALL BE LIKE CHRIST! 1 John 3:2; It is a certainty that the believer will be like Christ.
33. GOD SEES HIM AS ALREADY GLORIFIED! Romans 8:30; The saint is as good as glorified in God's sight.
34. HE IS BORN OF INCORRUPTIBLE SEED! 1 Peter 1:23; The Christian's new birth was from incorruptible seed.
35. HE WILL APPEAR WITH CHRIST IN GLORY! Colossians 3:4; The saint is promised to appear with Christ when He returns.
36. HE IS HIDDEN IN CHRIST! Colossians 3:3; The believer is dead to the world and alive in Christ.
37. HE IS DEAD TO AND FREED FROM SIN! Romans 6:2-7; Sin can no longer affect the saint's destiny. He is freed from it.
38. THE LORD IS NOW PRAYING FOR HIM! Hebrews 7:25; The Lord is presently interceding in the believer's behalf.
39. GOD WILL FINISH WHAT HE STARTED! Phillipians 1:6; God began the work of salvation and will finish it.
40. HE HAS ETERNAL REDEMPTION! Hebrews 9:12; Every believer has been eternally redeemed from his sins.
41. HIS LIFE IS CHRIST'S LIFE! Colossians 3:4; The saints life is Christ's very own life, so how could it be lost?
42. HE HAS AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WITH GOD! Hebrews 13:20; God made a covenant to give the saint everlasting life.
43. HE IS KEPT FROM FALLING BY CHRIST! Jude 24; A Christian cannot fall from grace because Christ is keeping him.
44. SALVATION IS A FREE GIFT! Romans 6:23; A free gift is given with no conditions.

45. HE HAS IMPUTED RIGHTEOUSNESS! Romans 4:6-7; The righteousness the saint has is Christ's perfect righteousness.
46. HE IS A PART OF CHRIST! Ephesians 5:30; Every believer is a part of Christ's body. "Bone of His bone...."
47. CHRIST IS THE AUTHOR AND FINISHER OF HIS SALVATION! Hebrews 12:2; Christ began and will finish his salvation.
48. HE HAS BEEN PREDESTINATED TO BE CONFORMED TO CHRIST'S IMAGE! Romans 8:29; After salvation the believer is predestinated.
49. CHRIST'S BLOOD HAS MADE PEACE FOR HIM! Colossians 1:20; The saint has peace with God through the blood.
50. THE BIBLE WAS WRITTEN SO HE COULD BELIEVE AND KNOW! 1 John 5:13; The saint can know he HAS ETERNAL SALVATION!

6. Your Identity: Who you are “in Christ”

- * My name is recorded in heaven. (Luke 10:20)
 - * I have life in Christ. (John 1:4)
- * I shall not perish but have eternal life by believing in Christ. (John 3:14-16)
 - * I shall not be condemned. (John 3:18)
- * I believe in Christ, have eternal life and will be raised up on the last day. (John 6:40)
 - * I have everlasting life. (John 6:47)
 - * I have abundant life (John 10:10)
 - * I have eternal life (John 10:28)
 - * I am a son of the light. (John 12:36)
- * I have an untroubled heart because I trust in God. (John 14:1)
 - * I have a mansion of Glory waiting (John 14:2)
 - * I am indwelt by Christ (John 14:23)
- * As I remain in Christ, I will bear much fruit. (John 15:5)
 - * I am a friend of God (John 15:15)
- * I am in Jesus' prayers and a gift to Jesus from God (John 17:9, 12, 14)
 - * I am saved by Christ (Acts 4:12)
- * By believing in Christ I receive forgiveness of sins through his name. (Acts 10:43)
 - * In Christ, I live and move and have my being. I am His offspring. (Acts 17:28)
- * My hope in God has given me the promised resurrection of my body. (Acts 24:15)
 - * I believe what God has told me will happen (Acts 27:25)
- * I have righteousness from God through faith in Jesus Christ. (Rom 3:22)
 - * I am justified through faith in Jesus (Rom 3:26)
 - * I am credited righteousness because I believe in Jesus. (Rom 4:24)
 - * I have received reconciliation through Jesus Christ. (Rom 5:11)
 - * I am dead to sin but alive to God in Christ Jesus. (Rom 6:11)
- * I have received the gift of God; eternal life in Christ Jesus (Rom 6:23)
 - * I have no condemnation in Christ Jesus. (Rom 8:1)
 - * I am indwelt by the Holy Spirit (Rom.8:16)
 - * I am an heir of God and joint-heir with Christ (Rom.8:17)
- *nothing will be able to separate me from the love of God in Christ Jesus (Rom 8:39)
 - * I speak the truth with my conscience confirming it in the Holy Spirit (Rom 9:1)
 - * I will never be put to shame because I trust in Jesus (Rom 9:33;10:11)
- * I am part of the Body of Christ belonging to the other members of His body. (Rom 12:5)
- * I'm filled with joy & peace. I overflow with hope by the Holy Spirit's power (Rom 15:13)
 - * I glory in Christ Jesus in my service to God. (Rom 15:17)
 - * I have fellow workers in Christ (Rom 16:3)
 - * I am tested and approved in Christ. (Rom 16:10)
- * I am sanctified in Christ Jesus and called to be holy (1 Cor 1:2)
 - * I have been given grace in Christ Jesus. (1 Cor 1:4)
- * I have been enriched in every way in Christ – in my speaking and knowledge (1 Cor 1:5)
 - * Because of God I am in Christ Jesus (1 Cor 1:30)
 - * Christ has become for me wisdom from God
- my righteousness, holiness and redemption. (1 Cor.1:30)
 - * I am wise in Christ! (1 Cor 4:10)
 - * I have ten thousand guardians in Christ, (1 Cor 4:15)
 - * I am made alive in Christ Jesus. (1 Cor 15:22)
- * I am washed, sanctified and justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ (1 Cor.6:11)
 - * My body is the Holy Spirit's abode (1 Cor.6:19)

- * I have spiritual gifts (1 Cor.12:11)
- * I do everything in love. (1 Cor 16:14)
- * Christ's promises are always "Yes" in Christ. (2 Cor 1:19,20)
- * God makes me stand firm in Christ. (2 Cor 1:21)
- * God has anointed me, set his seal of ownership on me. (2 Cor.1:21)
- * God has put his Spirit in my heart as a deposit, guaranteeing what is to come. (2 Cor.1:21)
- * God, always leads me in triumphal procession in Christ (2 Cor 2:14)
- * Through me, God spreads everywhere the fragrance of the knowledge of him (2 Cor.2:14)
 - * In Christ I speak before God with sincerity, like men sent from God. (2 Cor 2:17)
 - * In Christ, I am a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come! (2 Cor 5:17)
 - * God has reconciled me to himself in Christ, (2 Cor 5:19)
 - * He has committed to me the message of reconciliation. (2 Cor.5:19)
 - * God made him who had no sin to be sin for me, (2 Cor 5:21)
 - * In God I have become the righteousness of God. (2 Cor.5:21)
 - * Everything I do is for other's strengthening. (2 Cor.12:19)
 - * By God's power I will live with him to serve others. (2 Cor 13:4)
- * I have freedom in Christ Jesus and will not become a slave again to sin. (Gal 2:4)
- * I have put my faith in Christ Jesus that I may be justified by faith in Christ (Gal 2:16)
- * What Christ has promised me has been given me through faith in Jesus (Gal 3:22)
 - * I am a son of God through faith in Christ Jesus (Gal 3:26)
 - * I am one with fellow believers in Christ Jesus (Gal 3:28)
 - * I am adopted as a son into God's family (Gal.4:5)
 - * I am one of the faithful in Christ Jesus (Eph 1:1)
- * I have been blessed in the heavenly realms with every spiritual blessing (Eph 1:3)
- * I was chosen in him before the creation of the world to be holy and blameless (Eph 1:4)
 - * God predestined me to be adopted as his son through Jesus Christ (Eph 1:5)
 - * In Christ I have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins (Eph 1:7-8)
 - * God's grace has been lavished on me with all wisdom and understanding (Eph.1:7-8)
- * God's made known to me the mystery of his will according to his good pleasure (Eph 1:9)
 - * I have been chosen and predestined in Christ (Eph 1:11)
 - * I have been included in Christ. (Eph 1:13)
 - * I have been marked in him with a seal, the promised Holy Spirit, (Eph.1:13)
- * God raised me up with Christ and seated me with him in the heavenly realms (Eph 2:6)
 - * God will show me the incomparable riches of his grace (Eph.2:7)
 - * I am God's workmanship. (Eph.2:10)
 - * I'm created in Christ Jesus to do good works prepared in advance for me (Eph.2:10)
 - * In Christ Jesus I have been brought near through the blood of Christ. (Eph 2:13)
 - * I have access to God through Jesus (Eph.2:18)
- * In Christ I am being built together to become a dwelling in which God lives (Eph 2:22)
 - * As a Gentile, I am now an heir together with Israel, members together of one body, and sharers together in the promise in Christ Jesus. (Eph 3:6)
 - * I am part of God's eternal purpose which he accomplished in Christ Jesus (Eph 3:11)
 - * In Christ I may approach God with freedom and confidence. (Eph 3:12)
- * Christ dwells in my heart through faith. I'm being rooted and established in love (Eph 3:17)
 - * I am to be humble and gentle; patient, bearing with one another in love. (Eph 4:2)
 - * In all things I will grow up into him who is the Head, that is, Christ. (Eph 4:15)
 - * From Christ, I am joined and held together by every supporting ligament, (Eph 4:16)
 - * I have been taught in him in accordance with the truth that is in Jesus. (Eph 4:21)
 - * I've been forgiven in Christ. I should be kind and compassionate. (Eph 4:32)
- * I should pray in the Spirit on all occasions with all kinds of prayers/requests (Eph 6:18)
 - * I should be alert and always keep on praying for all the saints. (Eph.6:18)

- * I am a servant and saint in Christ Jesus (Phil 1:1)
- * My joy in Christ Jesus will overflow on account of other Christians. (Phil 1:26)
 - * I worship by the Spirit of God, and glory in Christ Jesus (Phil 3:3)
 - * I put no confidence in the flesh (Phil 3:3)
 - * I want to be found in him, having God's righteousness by faith (Phil 3:9)
 - * I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God has called me heavenward in Christ Jesus. (Phil 3:14)
 - * I have heavenly citizenship in Christ (Phil.3:20)
 - * My name is recorded in heaven (Phil 4:3)
- * The peace of God will guard my heart and mind in Christ Jesus. (Phil 4:7)
 - * I am strengthened for all tasks to which God calls me (Phil.4:13)
- * I have all my needs met according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus (Phil 4:19)
 - * I am a saint in Christ Jesus (Phil 4:21)
- * I am holy and faithful in Christ. God's given me grace and peace (Col 1:2)
- * Others have heard of my faith in Christ Jesus and my love for all the saints (Col 1:4)
 - * Others have been told of my love in the Spirit. (Col 1:8)
 - * I have been rescued from the dominion of darkness and brought into the kingdom of God's Son (Col.1:13)
 - * In Christ, I have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. (Col 1:14)
 - * Christ is before all things, and in him I am held together. (Col 1:17)
 - * All God's fullness dwells in me. I am complete in him. (Col 1:19)
 - * I proclaim him, admonishing and teaching everyone with all wisdom, so that I may present everyone perfect in Christ. (Col 1:28)
- * My purpose is that they may be encouraged in heart and united in love, so that they may have the full riches of complete understanding, in order that they may know the mystery of God, namely, Christ, (Col.2:2)
- * I have all the hidden treasures of wisdom and knowledge in Christ. (Col 2:3)
 - * I am orderly and firm in my faith in Christ (Col 2:5)
- * Just as I received Christ Jesus as Lord, I will continue to live in him (Col 2:6)
 - * I will be rooted and built up in him, strengthened in the faith and overflowing with thankfulness. (Col 2:7)
- * I have been given fullness in Christ, the head over every power and authority (Col 2:10)
- * I was circumcised, in the putting off of the sinful nature, done by Christ (Col 2:11)
 - * I am forgiven and my sin debt is paid (Col 2:13,14)
 - * The reality is found in Christ and I am in Christ. (Col 2:17)
 - * I died, and my life is now hidden with Christ in God. (Col 3:3)
- * The Lord's message has rang out from me - my faith in God's known everywhere. (1Thes 1:8)
- * I believe that Jesus died and rose again and so I believe that God will bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep in him. (1Thes 4:14)
- * I will give thanks in all circumstances, for this is God's will for me in Christ (1Thes 5:18)
 - * The name of our Lord Jesus will be glorified in me (2 Thes. 1:12)
 - * The grace of our Lord has been poured out on me abundantly, along with the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus. (1 Tim 1:14)
 - * I have served well and will gain an excellent standing and great assurance in my faith in Christ Jesus. (1 Tim 3:13)
- * I won't let anyone look down on me because I'm young. I will set an example for the believers in speech, in life, in love, in faith and in purity. (1 Tim 4:12)
 - * God, who richly provides for me everything for my enjoyment. (1 Tim 6:17)
 - * I have the promise of life that is in Christ Jesus, (2 Tim 1:1)
- * God has saved me and called me to a holy life because of his own purpose and grace. This grace was given me in Christ Jesus before the beginning of time, (2 Tim 1:9)

- * I will be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. (2 Tim 2:1)
 - * Therefore I endure everything for the sake of the elect, that they too may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory. (2 Tim 2:10)
 - * I want to live a godly life in Christ Jesus and I will be persecuted (2 Tim 3:12)
- * The Scriptures are able to make me wise for salvation through faith in Christ (2 Tim 3:15)
 - * I will be active in sharing my faith, so that I'll have a full understanding of every good thing I have in Christ. (Phil 1:6)
 - * People refresh my heart in Christ. (Phile 1:20)
 - * I will receive the Blessed Hope (Titus 2:13)
- * I have trusted in God and will be careful to devote myself to doing what is good. (Titus 3:8)
 - * Like Jesus, "I will put my trust in him." (Heb 2:13)
- * I will come to share in Christ if I hold firmly till the end the confidence I first had (Heb 3:14)
 - * I will leave the elementary teachings about Christ and go on to maturity (Heb 6:1)
 - * Though I have not seen him, I love him; and even though I do not see him now, I believe in him and I'm filled with an inexpressible and glorious joy, (1 Pet 1:8)
 - * I am a child of God, and I belong to him (1 Pet.1:9)
 - * I am redeemed by the precious blood of Christ (1 Pet.1:18,19)
 - * Through him I believe in God, who raised him from the dead and glorified him, and so my faith and hope are in God. (1 Pet 1:21)
 - * I have been born again of incorruptible seed (1 Pet.1:23)
 - * I trust in God and will never be put to shame. (1 Pet 2:6)
 - * I am a priest of God (1 Pet.2:5,9)
 - * Those who speak maliciously against my good behavior in Christ will be ashamed of their slander. (1 Pet 3:16)
- * The God of all grace, will himself restore me, make me strong, firm and steadfast (1 Pet 5:10)
 - * I have fellowship with the Trinity (1 Jn.1:3)
 - * I am in Christ and have no darkness in me. (I Jn 1:5)
 - * But when I walk in the light, as he is in the light, I have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies me from all sin. (I Jn 1:7)
 - * Christ is my advocate (I Jn. 2:1)
 - * Because I claim to live in him, I must walk as Jesus did. (I Jn 2:6)
 - * I love my brother & live in the light, and there's nothing to make me stumble (I Jn 2:10)
 - * I don't love the world and I have the Father's love in me. (I Jn 2:15)
 - * The anointing I received from God remains in me (I Jn 2:27)
 - * I will continue in him, so that when he appears I may be confident and unashamed before him at his coming. (I Jn 2:28)
 - * I am a child of God (1 Jn.3:1)
 - * He appeared so that he might take away my sins. And in him is no sin. (I Jn 3:5)
 - * I am born of God and I will discontinue to sin, because God's seed remains in me (I Jn 3:9)
 - * I know that I live in him and he in me, because he has given me of his Spirit. (I Jn 4:13)
 - * I acknowledge that Jesus is the Son of God, so God lives in me and I in God. (I Jn 4:15)
 - * I don't fear because I am made perfect in love. (I Jn 4:18)
 - * I possess eternal life (I Jn.5:13)
 - * I know him who is true. And I am in him who is true-- even in his Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and eternal life. (I Jn 5:20)

"IT IS BECAUSE OF HIM THAT YOU ARE IN CHRIST JESUS, WHO HAS BECOME FOR US WISDOM FROM GOD....THAT IS OUR HOLINESS, RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND REDEMPTION. THEREFORE, LET HIM WHO BOASTS, BOAST IN THE LORD."

1 COR.1:30-31

7. Special Teachings (Torrey's Topical Textbook)

Christ is God

Jehovah (Isaiah 40:3; Matthew 3:3); As Jehovah of glory (Psalms 24:7,10; 1 Cor.2:8; James 2:1); As Jehovah, our Righteousness (Jer.23:5,6; 1 Cor.1:30); As Jehovah, above all (Psalms 97:9; John 3:31); As Jehovah, the First and Last (Isa.44:6; Rev.1:17; Isa.48:12-16; Rev.22:13); As Jehovah, Fellow and Equal (Zech.13:7; Phil.2:6); As Jehovah of Hosts (Isa.6:1-3; John 12:41; Isa.8:13,14; 1 Pet.2:8); As Jehovah, the Shepherd (Isa.40:11; Heb.13:20); As Jehovah, for whose glory all things were created (Pro.16:4; Col.1:16); As Jehovah, the Messenger of the covenant (Mal.3:1; Mark 1:2; Luke 2:27); Invoked as Jehovah (Joel 2:32; Acts 2:21; 1 Cor.1:2); As the Eternal God and Creator (Psalms 102:24-27; Heb.1:8, 10-12); As Mighty God (Isa.9:6); As the Great God and Savior (Hos.1:7; Titus 2:13); As God over all (Psa.45:6,7; Romans 9:5); As the true God (Jer.10:10; 1 John 5:20); As God the Word (John 1:1); As God, the judge (Ecc.12:14; 1 Cor.4:5; 2 Cor.5:10; 2 Tim.4:1); Immanuel (Isa.7:14; Matt.1:23); As King of kings and Lord of lords (Deut.10:17; Rev.1:5; 17:14); As the Holy One (1 Sam.2:2; Acts 3:14); As the Lord from heaven (1 Cor.15:47); As Lord of the Sabbath (Gen.2:3; Matt.12:8); As Lord of all (Acts 10:36; Romans 10:11-13); As Son of God (Matt.26:63-67); As the Only-begotten Son of the Father (John 1:14,18; 3:16,18; 1 John 4:9); His blood is called the blood of God (Acts 20:28); As one with the Father (John 10:30,38; 12:45; 14:7-10; 17:10); As sending the Spirit, equally with the Father (John 14:16; 15:26); As entitled to equal honour with the Father (John 5:23); As Owner of all things, equally with the Father (John 16:15); As unrestricted by the law of the sabbath, equally with the Father (John 5:17); As the Source of grace, equally with the Father (1 Thess.3:11; 2 Thess.2:26,17); As unsearchable, equally with the Father (Pro.30:4; Matt.11:27); As Creator of all things (Isaiah 40:28; John 1:3; Col.1:16; Heb.1:2); As Supporter and Preserver of all things (Neh.9:6; Col.1:17; Heb.1:3); As possessed of the fulness of the God head (Col.2:9; Heb.1:3); As raising the dead John 5:21; 6:40, 54); As raising himself from the dead (John 2:19,21; 10:18); As Eternal (Isa.9:6; Micah 5:2; John 1:1; Col.1:17; Heb.1:8-10; Rev.1:8); As Omnipresent (Matt.18:20; 28:20; John 3:13); As Omnipotent (Psa.45:3; Phil.3:21; Rev.1:8); As Omniscient (John 16:30; 21:17); As discerning the thoughts of the heart (1 Kings 16:30; 1 Kings 8:39; Luke 5:22; Eze.11:5; John 2:24,25; Rev.2:23); As unchangeable (Mal.3:6; Heb.1:12; 13:8); As having power to forgive sins (Col.3:13; Mark 2:7,10); As Giver of pastors to the Church (Jer.3:15; Eph.4:11-13); As Husband of the Church (Isa.54:5; Eph.5:25-32; Isa.62:5; Rev.21:2,9); As the object of divine worship (Acts 7:59; 2 Cor.12:8,9; Heb.1:6; Rev.5:12); As the object of faith (Psa.2:12; 1 Pet.2:6; Jer.17:5,7; John 14:1); As God, he redeems and purifies the Church to himself (Rev.5:9; Titus 2:14); As God, he presents the Church to himself (Eph.5:27; Jude 1:24,25); Saints live to him as God (Romans 6:11; Galatians 2:19; 2 Cor.5:15); Acknowledged by his Apostles (John 2:28); Acknowledged by the Old Testament saints (Gen.17:1; 48:15-16; 32:24-30; Hos.12:3-5; Judges 6:22-24; 13:21,22; Job 19:25-27)

The Holy Spirit is God

As Jehovah (Exodus 17:7; Hebrews 3:7-9; Numbers 12:6; 2 Peter 1:21); As Jehovah of hosts (Isa.6:3,8-10; Acts 28:25); As Jehovah, Most High (Psa.78:17,21; Acts 7:51); Being invoked as Jehovah (Luke 2:26-29; Acts 4:23-25; 1:16,20; 2 Thess.3:5); As called God (Acts 5:3,4); As joined with the Father and the Son in the baptismal formula (Matt.28:19); As eternal (Hebrews 9:14); As omnipresent (Psalms 139:7-13); As omniscient (1 Cor.2:10); As omnipotent (Luke 1:35; Romans 15:19); As the Spirit of glory and of God (1 Pet.4:14); As Creator (Gen.1:26,27; Job 33:4); As equal to, and one with the Father (Matt.28:19; 2 Cor.13:14); As Sovereign Disposer of all things (Dan.4:35; 1 Cor.12:6,11); As Author of the new birth (John 3:5,6; 1 John 5:4); As raising Christ from the dead (Acts 2:24; 1 Pet.3:18; Heb.13:20; Rom.1:4); As inspiring Scripture (2 Tim.3:16; 2 Pet.1:21); As the source of wisdom (1 Cor.12:8; Isa.11:2; John 16:13; 14:26); As the source of miraculous power (Matt.12:28; Luke 11:20; Acts 19:11; Rom.15:19); As appointing and sending ministers (Acts 13:2,4; 9:38; 20:28); As directing where the gospel should be preached (Acts 16:6,7,10); As dwelling in saints (John 14:17; 1 Cor.14:25; 3:16; 6:19); As Comforter of the Church (Acts 9:31; 2 Cor.1:3); As sanctifying the Church (Eze.37:28; Rom.15:16); As the Witness (Heb.10:15; 1 John 5:9); As convincing of sin, of righteousness, and of judgment (John 16:8-11)

Titles and Names of Christ

Adam, Second (1Co 15:45); Almighty (Re 1:18); Amen (Re 3:14); Alpha and Omega (Re 1:8; 22:13); Advocate (1Jo 2:1); Angel (Ge 48:16; Ex 23:20,21); Angel of the Lord (Ex 3:2; Jdj 13:15-18); Angel of God's presence (Isa 63:9); Apostle (Heb 3:1.); Arm of the Lord (Isa 51:9; 53:1); Author and Finisher of our faith (Heb 12:2); Blessed and only Potentate (1Ti 6:15); Beginning of the creation of God (Re 3:14); Branch (Jer 23:5; Zec 3:8; 6:12); Bread of Life (Joh 6:35,48); Captain of the Lord's hosts (Jos 5:14,15); Captain of salvation (Heb 2:10); Chief Shepherd (1Pe 5:4); Christ of God (Lu 9:20); Consolation of Israel (Lu 2:25); Chief Corner-stone (Eph 2:20; 1Pe 2:6); Commander (Isa 55:4); Counsellor (Isa 9:6); David (Jer 30:9; Eze 34:23); Day-spring (Lu 1:78); Deliverer (Ro 11:26); Desire of all nations (Hag 2:7); Door (Joh 10:7); Elect of God (Isa 42:1); Emmanuel (Isa 7:14; Mt 1:23); Eternal life (1Jo 1:2; 5:20); Everlasting Father (Isa 9:6); Faithful witness (Re 1:5; 3:14); First and Last (Re 1:17; 2:8); First-begotten of the dead (Re 1:5); First-born of every creature (Col 1:15); Forerunner (Heb 6:20); God (Isa 40:9; Joh 20:28); God blessed for ever (Ro 9:5); God's fellow (Zec 13:7); Glory of the Lord (Isa 40:5); Good Shepherd (Joh 10:14); Great High Priest (Heb 4:14); Governor (Mt 2:6); Head of the Church (Eph 5:23; Col 1:18); Heir of all things (Heb 1:2); Holy One (Ps 16:10; Ac 2:27,31); Holy One of God (Mr 1:24); Holy One of Israel (Isa 41:14); Horn of salvation (Lu 1:69); I AM (Ex 3:14; Joh 8:58); Jehovah (Isa 26:4); Jesus (Mt 1:21; 1Th 1:10); Judge of Israel (Mic 5:1); Just One (Ac 7:52); King (Zec 9:9; Mt 21:5); King of Israel (Joh 1:49); King of the Jews (Mt 2:2); King of Saints (Re 15:3); King of Kings (1Ti 6:15; Re 17:14); Law giver (Isa 33:22); Lamb (Re 5:6,12; 13:8; 21:22; 22:3); Lamb of God (Joh 1:29,36); Leader (Isa 55:4); Life (Joh 14:6; Col 3:4; 1Jo 1:2); Light of the world (Joh 8:1); Lion of the tribe of Judah (Re 5:5); Lord of glory (1Co 2:8); Lord of all (Ac 10:36); Lord our righteousness (Jer 23:6); Lord God of the holy prophets (Re 22:6); Lord God Almighty (Re 15:3); Mediator (1Ti 2:5); Messenger of the covenant (Mal 3:1); Messiah (Da 9:25; Joh 1:41); Mighty God (Isa 9:6); Mighty One of Jacob (Isa 60:16); Morning-star (Re 22:16); Nazarene (Mt 2:23); Offspring of David (Re 22:16); Only-begotten (Joh 1:14); Our Passover (1Co 5:7); Plant of renown (Eze 34:29); Prince of life (Ac 3:15); Prince of peace (Isa 9:6); Prince of the kings of the earth (Re 1:5); Prophet (Lu 24:19; Joh 7:40); Ransom (1Ti 2:6); Redeemer (Job 19:25; Isa 59:20; 60:16); Resurrection and life (Joh 11:25); Rock (1Co 10:4); Root of David (Re 22:16); Root of Jesse (Isa 11:10); Ruler of Israel (Mic 5:2); Saviour (2Pe 2:20; 3:18); Servant (Isa 42:1; 52:13); Shepherd and Bishop of souls (1Pe 2:25); Shiloh (Ge 49:10); Son of the blessed (Mr 14:61); Son of God (Lu 1:35; Joh 1:49); Son of the Highest (Lu 1:32); Son of David (Mt 9:27); Son of man (Joh 5:27; 6:37); Star (Nu 24:17); Sun of righteousness (Mal 4:2); Surety (Heb 7:22); True God (1Jo 5:20); True Light (Joh 1:9); True Vine (Joh 15:1); Truth (Joh 14:6); Way (Joh 14:6); Wisdom (Pr 8:12); Witness (Isa 55:4); Wonderful (Isa 9:6); Word (Joh 1:1; 5:7); Word of God (Re 19:13); Lord of Life (1Jo 1:1)

Titles and Names of the Holy Spirit

Breath of the Almighty (Job 33:4); Comforter (Joh 14:16,26; 15:26); Eternal Spirit (Heb 9:14); Free Spirit (Ps 51:12); God (Ac 5:3,4); Good Spirit (Ne 9:20; Ps 143:10); Holy Spirit (Ps 51:11; Lu 11:13; Eph 1:13; 4:30); Lord, The (2Th 3:5); Power of the Highest (Lu 1:35); Spirit, The (Mt 4:1; Joh 3:6; 1Ti 4:1); Spirit of the Lord God (Isa 61:1); Spirit of the Lord (Isa 11:2; Ac 5:9); Spirit of God (Ge 1:2; 1Co 2:11; Job 33:4); Spirit of the Father (Mt 10:20); Spirit of Christ (Ro 8:9; 1Pe 1:11); Spirit of the Son (Ga 4:6); Spirit of life (Ro 8:2; Re 11:11); Spirit of grace (Zec 12:10; Heb 10:29); Spirit of prophecy (Re 19:10); Spirit of adoption (Ro 8:15); Spirit of wisdom (Isa 11:2; Eph 1:17); Spirit of counsel (Isa 11:2); Spirit of might (Isa 11:2); Spirit of understanding (Isa 11:2); Spirit of knowledge (Isa 11:2); Spirit of the fear of the Lord (Isa 11:2); Spirit of truth (Joh 14:17; 15:26); Spirit of holiness (Ro 1:4); Spirit of revelation (Eph 1:17); Spirit of judgment (Isa 4:4; 28:6); Spirit of burning (Isa 4:4); Spirit of glory (1Pe 4:14); Seven Spirits of God (Rev 1:4)

Titles and Names of the Church

Assembly of the saints (Ps 89:7); Assembly of the upright (Ps 111:1); Body of Christ (Eph 1:22,23; Col 1:24); Branch of God's planting (Isa 60:21); Bride of Christ (Re 21:9); Church of God (Ac 20:28); Church of the Living God (1Ti 3:15); Church of the first-born (Heb 12:23); City of the Living God (Heb 12:22); Congregation of saints (Ps 149:1); Congregation of the Lord's poor (Ps 74:19); Dove Song (2:14; 5:2); Family in heaven and earth (Eph 3:15); Flock of God (Eze 34:15; 1Pe 5:2); Fold of Christ (Joh 10:16); General assembly of the first-born (Heb 12:23); Golden candlestick (Re 1:20); God's building (1Co 3:9); God's husbandry (1Co 3:9); God's heritage (Joe 3:2; 1Pe 5:3); Habitation of God (Eph 2:22); Heavenly of Jerusalem (Ga 4:26; Heb 12:22); Holy city (Re 21:2); Holy mountain (Zec 8:3); Holy hill (Ps 15:1); House of God (1Ti 3:15; Heb 10:21); House of the God of Jacob (Isa 2:3); House of Christ (Heb 3:6); Household of God (Eph 2:19); Inheritance (Ps 28:9; Isa 19:25); Israel of God (Ga 6:16); King's daughter (Ps 45:13); Lamb's wife (Re 19:7; 21:9); Lot of God's inheritance (De 32:9); Mount Zion (Ps 2:6; Heb 12:22); Mountain of the Lord's house (Isa 2:2); New Jerusalem (Re 21:2); Pillar and ground of the truth (1Ti 3:15); Sanctuary of God (Ps 114:2); Spiritual house (1Pe 2:5); Spouse of Christ (Song 4:12; 5:1); Sought out, a city not forsaken (Isa 62:12); Temple of God (1Co 3:16,17); Temple of the Living God (2Co 6:16); Vineyard (Jer 12:10; Mt 21:41)

Titles and Names of Ministers

Ambassadors for Christ (2Co 5:20); Angels of the Church (Re 1:20; 2:1); Apostles (Lu 6:13; Eph 4:11; Re 18:20); Apostles of Jesus Christ (Tit 1:1); Bishops (Php 1:1; 1Ti 3:1; Tit 1:7); Deacons (Ac 6:1; 1Ti 3:8; Php 1:1); Elders (1Ti 5:17; 1Pe 5:1); Evangelists (Eph 4:11; 2Ti 4:5); Fishers of men (Mt 4:19; Mr 1:17); Labourers (Mt 9:38; Phm 1:1; 1Th 2:2); Messengers of the church (2Co 8:2,3); Messengers of the Lord of hosts (Mal 2:7); Ministers of God (2Co 6:4); Ministers of the Lord (Joe 1:17); Ministers of Christ (Ro 15:16; 1Co 4:1); Ministers of the sanctuary (Eze 45:4); Ministers of the gospel (Eph 3:7; Col 1:23); Ministers of the word (Lu 1:2); Ministers of the New Testament (2Co 3:6); Ministers of the Church (Col 1:24,25); Ministers of righteousness (2Co 11:15); Overseers (Ac 20:28); Pastors (Jer 3:15; Eph 4:11); Preachers (Ro 10:14; 1Ti 2:7); Servants of God (Tit 1:1; Jas 1:1); Servants of the Lord (2Ti 2:24); Servants of Jesus Christ (Php 1:1; Jude 1:1); Servants of the Church (2Co 4:5); Shepherds (Jer 23:4); Soldiers of Christ (Php 2:25; 2Ti 2:3); Stars (Re 1:20; 2:1); Stewards of God (Tit 1:7); Stewards of the grace of God (1Pe 4:10); Stewards of the mysteries of God (1Co 4:1); Teachers (Isa 30:20; Eph 4:11); Watchmen (Isa 62:6; Eze 33:7); Witnesses (Ac 1:8; 5:32; 26:16); Workers together with God (2Co 6:1)

Titles and Names of Saints

Believers (Ac 5:14; 1Ti 4:12); Beloved of God (Ro 1:7); Beloved brethren (1Co 15:58; Jas 2:5); Blessed of the Lord (Ge 24:31; 26:29); Blessed of the Father (Mt 25:34); Brethren (Mt 23:8; Ac 12:17); Brethren of Christ (Lu 8:21; Joh 20:17); Called of Jesus Christ (Ro 1:6); Children of the Lord (De 14:1); Children of God (Joh 11:52; 1Jo 3:10); Children of the Living God (Ro 9:26); Children of the Father (Mt 5:45); Children of the Highest (Lu 6:35); Children of Abraham (Ga 3:7); Children of Jacob (Ps 105:6); Children of promise (Ro 9:8; Ga 4:28); Children of the free-woman (Ga 4:31); Children of the kingdom (Mt 13:38); Children of Zion (Ps 149:2; Joe 2:23); Children of the bride-chamber (Mt 9:15); Children of light (Lu 16:8; Eph 5:8; 1Th 5:5); Children of the day (1Th 5:5); Children of the resurrection (Lu 20:36); Chosen generation (1Pe 2:9); Chosen ones (1Ch 16:13); Chosen vessels (Ac 9:15); Christians (Ac 11:26; 26:28); Dear children (Eph 5:1); Disciples of Christ (Joh 8:31; 15:8); Elect of God (Col 3:12; Tit 1:1); Epistles of Christ (2Co 3:3); Excellent, The (Ps 16:3); Faithful brethren in Christ (Col 1:2); Faithful, The (Ps 12:1); Faithful of the land (Ps 101:6); Fellow-citizens with the saints (Eph 2:19); Fellow-heirs (Eph 3:6); Fellow-servants (Re 6:11); Friends of God (2Ch 20:7; Jas 2:23); Friends of Christ (Joh 15:15); Godly, The (Ps 4:3; 2Pe 2:9); Heirs of God (Ro 8:17; Ga 4:7); Heirs of the grace of life (1Pe 3:7); Heirs of the kingdom (Jas 2:5); Heirs of promise (Heb 6:17; Ga 3:29); Heirs of salvation (Heb 1:14); Holy brethren (1Th 5:27; Heb 3:1); Holy nation (Ex 19:6; 1Pe 2:9); Holy people (De 26:19; Isa 62:12); Holy priesthood (1Pe 2:5); Joint-heirs with Christ (Ro 8:17); Just, The (Hab 2:4); Kings and priests to God (Re 1:6); Kingdom of priests (Ex 19:6); Lambs (Isa 40:11; Joh 21:15); Lights of the world (Mt 5:14); Little children (Joh 13:33; 1Jo 2:1); Lively stones (1Pe 2:5); Members of Christ (1Co 6:15; Eph 5:30); Men of God (De 33:1; 1Ti 6:11; 2Ti 3:17); Obedient children (1Pe 1:14); Peculiar people (De 14:2; Tit 2:14; 1Pe 2:9); Peculiar treasure (Ex 19:5; Ps 135:4); People of God (Heb 4:9; 1Pe 2:10); People near to God (Ps 148:14); People saved by the Lord (De 33:29); Pillars in the temple of God (Re 3:12); Ransomed of the Lord (Isa 35:10); Redeemed of the Lord (Isa 51:11); Royal priesthood (1Pe 2:9); Salt of the earth (Mt 5:13); Servants of Christ (1Co 7:22; Eph 6:6); Servants of righteousness (Ro 6:18); Sheep of Christ (Joh 10:1-16; 21:16); Sojourners with God (Le 25:23; Ps 39:12); Sons of God (Joh 1:12; Php 2:15; 1Jo 3:1,2); The Lord's freemen (1Co 7:22); Trees of righteousness (Isa 61:3); Vessels to honour (2Ti 2:21); Vessels of mercy (Ro 9:23); Witnesses for God (Isa 44:8)

8. JESUS CHRIST IS GOD

This is the basis of Christianity. Jesus not only claimed to be God but proved it by His prophecies, death, resurrection, miracles, etc.

1) Jesus was referred to as Lord in the prophecy of Psalm 110:1, "The Lord (Father God) says to my Lord (the Savior): 'Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.'" This prophecy was that the Messiah and Savior would be the Divine Lord himself. Jesus referred to this in Matt.22:41-46; Mark 12:35-36; Luke 20:39-44. Peter in Acts 2:34.
2) In the Virgin Birth, God would be coming to live with men (Isa.7:14 fulfilled Matt.1:23)
3) Jesus, the Messiah, was given divine names in prophecy. In (Isa.9:7) God is Wonderful, Counselor (see Psalm 16:7), The Mighty God (God himself), The everlasting Father (see John 10:30 – "I and the Father are one.") Also we realize that God always existed yet, "For to us a child is born" – a "man" was born. "to us a son is given" – Jesus as God was "given".
4) Jesus, the promised Christ was to be "from everlasting". "But thou Bethlehem...out of thee shall He come forth unto Me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose going forth have been from old, from everlasting." Jesus is the "eternal God" - everlasting past.
5) Jesus claimed to be "I AM". Devout Jews would not even pronounce the word Jehovah and Jesus claiming to be the "I AM" (in John 8:58) of Exodus 3:14 and 6:2,3 was blasphemy as far as they were concerned. They immediately set out to stone Jesus. He was the great "I Am" in the flesh.
6) Only God can forgive sins (Mark 2:7). Yet Jesus forgave sins (Mark 2:5). So he was either blaspheming or He was God. It's an amazing thing that God can forgive sins.
7) For someone to put their name beside or with God's was blasphemy. God's name was so holy to a Jew that nobody could be associated with God's name. Yet Jesus claimed equality with the Father and Holy Spirit through the Baptismal formula of Matt.28:19 and also in the benediction of 2 Cor.13:14.
8) In Matthew 18:20 Jesus says, "For where two or three come together in my name, there am I with them." He promises to be anywhere, everywhere at the same time. He claimed omnipresence.
9) Jesus was all-knowledgeable (omniscient). He prophesied about his death, resurrection, and ascension. He told the apostles about the "upper room", about the donkey "colt" and they found everything just as He had told them. Many times Jesus showed He was omniscient.
10) Jesus was all-powerful by His statement in Matt.28:18, "All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth." He showed his power by calming storms, by curing diseases, by creating fishes and loaves, and by his conquering death.
11) Jesus Christ had the power to create. He created and is maintaining the world (John 1:1-3; Heb.1:3). He created fishes and loaves for the 5,000, turned water into wine, etc.
12) Jesus Christ showed power over storms by calming them, over gravity by walking on water, and over death by conquering it.
13) Jesus Christ received worship from men. Only God was to be worshiped (Luke 4:8), yet He readily accepted it (John 9:38)

14) In John 20:28, Thomas called Jesus, “my Lord and my God.” Jesus readily accepted this statement and never rebuked him.
15) God was manifest in the flesh (1 Tim.3:16). He was therefore able to have flesh and bones and at the same time be God who is Spirit.
16) Jesus had a beginning as a “man” coming to earth for the Virgin Birth. But as God, He had no beginning.
17) Jesus’ Resurrection shows His deity. If He had been a fake, God the Father would have left Him in the grave for judgment. But God raised Him from the dead (Rom.6:4), and he was in Romans 1:4, “...declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead.” The Father God, by raising Jesus from the dead, showed the world that Jesus was the Son of God.
18) Jesus possessed the attributes of God: Eternal (Micah 5:2; John 8:58; Col.1:17; Rev.1:8). Unchangeable (Heb.13:8). Omnipotent (Luke 8:24; Matt.28:18); Omnipresent (Matt.18:20; John 1:48; John 3:13; Matt.28:20); Omniscient (Mark 11:2-6; John 2:24,25; Luke 5:22; Matt.24:3-31); Holy (Mark 1:24); Sinless (1 Peter 2:22; John 19:4); Just (John 2:14-17; Acts 17:31); Loving (John 15:13; John 11:36); Merciful (Titus 3:5); Faithful (2 Tim.2:13).
19) Jesus was not a created being. He was “incarnated” or became man. “Through him all things were made, without him nothing was made that has been made.” John 1:3.
20) In Hebrews 1:8, the Father calls Jesus, God. They are the same.
21) The Father is sometimes put above Jesus for administrative purposes only but not “essence.” Jesus functioned on earth as God and as man. The Father was still in heaven as the executive administrator.
22) We are a “son of God”. But Jesus is the “only begotten Son of God” (John 3:16). The main word here is the word “THE”. He is “THE Son of God.”
23) When Jesus said he was the Son of God, the Jews took that to mean “deity” and tried to kill him. The Jews had no doubt what the Son of God meant. To a Jew, sonship was equality.
24) Jesus as man died on the cross but God who is immortal did not die. It was his physical body that died on the cross. The spirit does not die but returns to God.
25) Jesus was conceived by the Holy Ghost as far as His humanity but His deity always existed.
26) Jesus co-exists with the Father. They are “one”. They are one in nature (eternal Spirit), but they have different offices and responsibilities. They are both indivisibly linked together (Matt.11:27; Luke 10:22; John 12:45)
27) The Father was the Jehovah of the O.T. (Psalm 23:1) and Jesus in the N.T. (John 10:11; Heb.13:20; 1 Pet.2:25; Rev.7:17)
28) In John 5:18, Jesus called God his Father. Again to a Jew they saw this as making himself equal with God and tried to stone him.
29) In John 14:9, “He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father....”
30) In John 10:33 the Jews again tried to stone Jesus because they believed He was only a man claiming to be God.
31) Jesus emptied himself (Phil. 2:5-8) of His glory for our sakes to come to earth and die for us.
32) We saw Jesus Christ’s glory at the Transfiguration.

33) In Col.2:9 we see that “For in Him (Christ) dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily.”
34) In Jude 25, Jesus is addressed as, “To the only wise God our Savior.”
35) In Col.1:15, “Who (Christ) is the image of the invisible God...”
36) Jesus was equal with the Father (Phil.2:5,6)
37) Jesus had glory before He came to earth as a man (John 17:5; see Isaiah 48:11)
38) In John 1:1, we see that Jesus (the Word) was God. How come all the different versions claim this and only the Jehovah Witnesses’ Bible says “The Word was a god”. Are all those Greek scholars wrong?
39) In 1 John 5:20, Jesus is called the “true God and eternal life.”
40) In Titus 2:13, “Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ.”

FURTHER STUDY: [Torrey's Topical Textbook – Christ is God]

Jehovah (Isaiah 40:3; Matthew 3:3); As Jehovah of glory (Psalms 24:7,10; 1 Cor.2:8; James 2:1); As Jehovah, our Righteousness (Jer.23:5,6; 1 Cor.1:30); As Jehovah, above all (Psalms 97:9; John 3:31); As Jehovah, the First and Last (Isa.44:6; Rev.1:17; Isa.48:12-16; Rev.22:13); As Jehovah, Fellow and Equal (Zech.13:7; Phil.2:6); As Jehovah of Hosts (Isa.6:1-3; John 12:41; Isa.8:13,14; 1 Pet.2:8); As Jehovah, the Shepherd (Isa.40:11; Heb.13:20); As Jehovah, for whose glory all things were created (Pro.16:4; Col.1:16); As Jehovah, the Messenger of the covenant (Mal.3:1; Mark 1:2; Luke 2:27); Invoked as Jehovah (Joel 2:32; Acts 2:21; 1 Cor.1:2); As the Eternal God and Creator (Psalms 102:24-27; Heb.1:8, 10-12); As Mighty God (Isa.9:6); As the Great God and Saviour (Hos.1:7; Titus 2:13); As God over all (Psa.45:6,7; Romans 9:5); As the true God (Jer.10:10; 1 John 5:20); As God the Word (John 1:1); As God, the judge (Ecc.12:14; 1 Cor.4:5; 2 Cor.5:10; 2 Tim.4:1); Immanuel (Isa.7:14; Matt.1:23); As King of kings and Lord of lords (Deut.10:17; Rev.1:5; 17:14); As the Holy One (1 Sam.2:2; Acts 3:14); As the Lord from heaven (1 Cor.15:47); As Lord of the Sabbath (Gen.2:3; Matt.12:8); As Lord of all (Acts 10:36; Romans 10:11-13); As Son of God (Matt.26:63-67); As the Only-begotten Son of the Father (John 1:14,18; 3:16,18; 1 John 4:9); His blood is called the blood of God (Acts 20:28); As one with the Father (John 10:30,38; 12:45; 14:7-10; 17:10); As sending the Spirit, equally with the Father (John 14:16; 15:26); As entitled to equal honour with the Father (John 5:23); As Owner of all things, equally with the Father (John 16:15); As unrestricted by the law of the sabbath, equally with the Father (John 5:17); As the Source of grace, equally with the Father (1 Thess.3:11; 2 Thess.2:26,17); As unsearchable, equally with the Father (Pro.30:4; Matt.11:27); As Creator of all things (Isaiah 40:28; John 1:3; Col.1:16; Heb.1:2); As Supporter and Preserver of all things (Neh.9:6; Col.1:17; Heb.1:3); As possessed of the fulness of the God head (Col.2:9; Heb.1:3); As raising the dead (John 5:21; 6:40, 54); As raising himself from the dead (John 2:19,21; 10:18); As Eternal (Isa.9:6; Micah 5:2; John 1:1; Col.1:17; Heb.1:8-10; Rev.1:8); As Omnipresent (Matt.18:20; 28:20; John 3:13); As Omnipotent (Psa.45:3; Phil.3:21; Rev.1:8); As Omniscient (John 16:30; 21:17); As discerning the thoughts of the heart (1 Kings 16:30; 1 Kings 8:39; Luke 5:22; Eze.11:5; John 2:24,25; Rev.2:23); As unchangeable (Mal.3:6; Heb.1:12; 13:8); As having power to forgive sins (Col.3:13; Mark 2:7,10); As Giver of pastors to the Church (Jer.3:15; Eph.4:11-13); As Husband of the Church (Isa.54:5; Eph.5:25-32; Isa.62:5; Rev.21:2,9); As the object of divine worship (Acts 7:59; 2 Cor.12:8,9; Heb.1:6; Rev.5:12); As the object of faith (Psa.2:12; 1 Pet.2:6; Jer.17:5,7; John 14:1); As God, he redeems and purifies the Church to himself (Rev.5:9; Titus 2:14); As God, he presents the Church to himself (Eph.5:27; Jude 1:24,25); Saints live to him as God (Romans 6:11; Galatians 2:19; 2 Cor.5:15); Acknowledged by his Apostles (John 2:28); Acknowledged by the Old Testament saints (Gen.17:1; 48:15, 16; 32:24-30; Hos.12:3-5; Judges 6:22-24; 13:21,22; Job 19:25-27) .

9. The Divinity of Christ

revealed in the Gospel of John Chapters 1 – 21

- I remember once talking with a lady who said she did not believe Jesus was the Son of God, although she believed He was a good man, and admired very much the teaching He had left. Strangely enough, I found her (with all the beautiful inconsistency of a woman's mind, and that inconsistency is frequently very beautiful and much better than the logical consistency of man's mind) particularly fond of the sayings of Jesus as recorded in the Gospel of St. John; such, for instance, as "In My Father's house are many mansions; I go to prepare a place for you." "Now," I said, "will you go home and read again the Gospel of St. John, and cross out every word that intimates He is Divine, and say you don't believe that and that?" She thought it would be a good idea, and I gave her little Testament and told her to mark and cut it as much as she liked. She came back in a week, as she had promised. "Well, how did you get along?" "I didn't get along at all. The truth is, I found I had to cross out the whole of the first chapter, and I began to think, 'If it's like this, what'll become of the beautiful promises and sayings?' so I stopped and cried, 'Lord, I see it is so. I accept Thee as Son of God, my Lord and my God.'" (Dr. Pentecost.)

Christ the true God: -- Two gentlemen were once disputing on the Divinity of Christ. One of them, who argued against it, said, "If it were true, it certainly would have been expressed in more clear, unequivocal terms." "Well," said the other, "admitting that you believe it, were authorized to teach it, and allowed to use your own language, how would you express the doctrine to make it clear and indubitable?" "I would say," replied the first, "that Jesus Christ is the true God." "You are happy," rejoined the other, "in the choice of your words, for you have happened to hit upon the very words of inspiration. John, speaking of Jesus, says, 'This is the true God and eternal life.'"

Christ is God: -- The commencement of Christian work in Japan happened thus: An American lady, of the name of Prince, interested herself in the country, and four or five missionaries were sent out, but only occupied themselves in the translation of the Scriptures. After some time this lady offered to teach English to a young Japanese, and gave him the Gospel of St. John to translate. Shortly after, it was observed that he became very agitated and restless, walking up and down the room constantly. At last he could contain himself no longer, and burst out with the question, "Who is this Man about whom I am reading -- this Jesus? You call Him a Man, but He must be a God." Thus the simple word itself had forced on him the conviction that Jesus Christ was indeed God.
(from The Biblical Illustrator Copyright (c) 2002 AGES and Biblesoft, Inc.)

10. Christian Love

by Dwight L. Moody

IT speaks in Galatians about love, the fruit of the Spirit being love, joy, peace, gentleness, long suffering, meekness and temperance. The way this writer has put it -- and I think it is very beautiful -- is that joy is love exultant, peace is love in repose, and long suffering is love enduring. It is all love, you see, a gentleness is love in society, and goodness is love in action, and faith is love on the battle-field, and meekness is love at school, and temperance is love in training.

Now there are a great many that have got love and they hold the truth. I should have said they have got truth, but they don't hold it in love, and they are very unsuccessful in working for God. They are very harsh, and God cannot use them. Now let us hold the truth, but let us hold it in love. People will stand almost any kind of plain talk if you only do it in love. If you do it in harshness it bounds back and they won't receive it. So what we want is to have the truth and at the same time hold it in love.

Then there is another class of people in the world that have got the truth, but they love so much that they give up the truth because they are afraid it will hurt some one's feelings. That is wrong. We want the whole truth anyway. We don't want to give it up, but hold it in love, and I believe one reason why people think God don't love them is because they have not this love. I met a lady in the inquiry-room today, and I could not convince her that God loved her, for she said that if He did love her He would not treat her as He had. And I believe people are all measuring God with their own rule, as I said the other day, and we are not sincere in our love, and we very often profess something we really don't possess. Very often we profess to have love for a person when we do not, and we think God is like us.

Now God is just what He says He is, and He wants His children to be sincere in love; not to love just merely in word and in tongue, but to love in earnest. -That is what God does. You ask me why God loves. You might as well ask me why the sun shines. It can't help shining, and neither can He help loving, because He is love Himself; and any one that says He is not love does not know anything about love. If we have got the true love of God shed abroad in our hearts we will show it in our lives. We will not have to go up and down the earth proclaiming it. We will show it in everything we say or do.

VERY NICE TO THEIR FACES

There is a good deal of what you might call sham love. People profess to love you very much, when you find it is all on the surface. It is not heart love. Very often you are in a person's house, and the servant comes in and says such a person is in the front room, and she says: "Oh, dear, I am so sorry he has come, I can't bear the sight of him ;" and she'll get right up and go into the other room and say, "Why, how do you do? I am very glad to see you! " [Laughter.] There is a good deal of that sort of thing in the world.

I remember, too, I was talking with a man one day and an acquaintance of his came in, and he jumped up at once and shook him by the hand-why I thought he was going to shake his hand out of joint, he shook so hard-and he seemed to be so glad to see him and wanted him to stay, but the man was in a great hurry and could not stay, and he coaxed him and urged him to stay, but the man said no, he would come another time; and after that man went out my companion turned to me and said, "Well, he is an awful bore, and I am glad he's gone." Well, I began to feel that I was a bore, too, and I got out as quickly as I could. [Laughter.] That is not real love. That is love with

the tongue while the heart is not true. Now, let us not love in word and in tongue, but in deed and in truth. That is the kind of love God gives us, and He wants the same in return.

Now, there is another side to this truth. A man was talking to me out here the other day that he didn't believe there was any love at all; that Christians professed to have love, but he didn't believe men could have two coats, and I think he reflected on me, because I had on my overcoat at the time and he hadn't got any. I looked at him and said: "Suppose I should give you one of my coats, you would drink it up before sundown. I love you too much to give you my coat and have you drink it up."

A good many people are complaining now that Christians don't have the love they ought to have, but I tell you it is no sign of want of love that we don't love the lazy man. I have no sympathy with those men that are just begging twelve months of the year. It would be a good thing, I believe, to have them die off. They are of no good. I admit there are some that are not real, and sincere, and true, but there are many that would give the last penny they had to help a man who really needed help. But there are a good many sham cases-men that won't work, and the moment they get a penny they spend it for drink. To such men it is no charity to give. A man that won't work should be made to work. I believe there is a great deal more hope of a drunkard or a murderer or a gambler than there is of a lazy man.

TOO LAZY TO STAY CONVERTED

I never heard of a lazy man being converted yet, though I remember talking once with a minister in the backwoods of Iowa about lazy men. He was all discouraged in his efforts' to convert lazy men, and I said to him, "Did you ever know a lazy man to be converted?" "Yes," said he; "I knew of one, but he was so lazy that he didn't stay converted but about six weeks." And that is as near as I ever heard of a lazy man being converted, and if there are any here today saying they don't love us because we don't give them any money, I say we love them too well. We don't give to them because it is ruin.

Some years ago I picked up several children in Chicago and thought I would clothe them and feed them, and I took special interest in those boys to see what I could make of them. I don't think it was thirty days before the clothes had all gone to whisky and the fathers had drank it all up. One day I met one of the little boys for whom I bought a pair of boots only the day before. There was a snow-storm coining up and he was barefooted. "Mike," says I, "how's this? Where are your boots?" "Father and mother took them away," said he. There is a good deal that we think is charity that is really doing a great deal of mischief; and the people must not think because we don't give them money to aid them in their poverty that we don't love them, for the money would go into their pockets to get whiskey with.

POVERTY SOMETIMES A BLESSING

It is no sign that we are all hypocrites and insincere in our love that we don't give money. I believe if the prodigal son could have got all the money he wanted in that foreign country he would never have come home, and it was a good thing for him that he did get hard up and to live on the husks that the swine ate. And it is a good thing that people should suffer. If they get a good living without work, they will never work. We can never make anything of them. God has decreed that man shall earn his bread by the sweat of his brow, and not live on other people.

But I am getting away from the subject. I only wanted to touch upon this subject because a good many are complaining that Christian people don't help them. I have sometimes fifteen or twenty letters a day, coming from Kansas, and Europe even, asking us to take up a collection. They say: "Here is a poor woman. Just get the people to give a penny apiece." Suppose we began doing that

sort of thing. We should have to have somebody to look up this man or this woman and find if they are worthy. If we took up one collection, we would have to take up five hundred. I never found a person true to Christ but what the Lord would take care of them. I think it is a good thing for people to suffer a little until they come back to God. They will find that God will take care of them that love Him. A great many say, "Oh, I love God." It is easy enough, to say this, but if you do love God He knows about it, be assured. He knows how much you love Him. You may deceive your neighbors, and think you love God, and assume a good deal of love, when there is really no love in your heart.

Now it says in Corinthians 8: "But if any man love God, the same is known of him." God is looking from heaven down into this world just to find that one man. God knows where he lives, the number of his house, and the name of the street he lives in. In fact, He has the very hairs of your head numbered, and He will take good care of you. He will not let any of His own children come to want, He will not let any of those that come to want suffer, He will provide for their wants if they are only sincere, but He don't want any sham work, When the Lord was here He was all the time stripping those Pharisees of their miserable selfrighteousness. They professed great love for Him while their hearts were far from God. Let us not profess to love God with our tongue and lips, while our lives are far from it.

DON'T KNOW THEIR OWN MINDS

Another class say, "I don't know whether I love God or not. I am really anxious to know whether or not I love God." Now, if you are really anxious it won't take you long to find out. You cannot love God and the world at the same time, because they abhor each other. They are at enmity, always have been and always will be. It is the world that crucified God's Son; it was the world that put God's Son to death. Therefore, if we love the world it is a pretty good evidence that the love of the Father is not in us. We may say our prayers and go through some religious performances, but our hearts are not right with God because we cannot love God and the world at the same time. We have got to get the world under our feet and the love of God must be first in our hearts or else we have not got the love of God.

The command we have is that he who loveth God loveth his brother also. Now, if we have got our heart full of enmity and jealousy and malice toward any of God's children it is a sure sign that the love of God is not in our hearts. To love a man that loves me that don't require any goodness; the greatest infidel can do that; but to love a man that reviles me and lies about me and slanders me—that takes the grace of God. I may not associate with him, but I may love him. I may hate the sin, but love the sinner, And that is one of the tests by which to find out whether you have love in your heart. The first impulse of the young convert is to love every one, and to do all the good he can, and that is the sign that a man has been born from above, born of God, and that he has got real love in his heart; and these tests God gives us that we may know.

CHRISTIAN LOVE OPPOSED TO WORLDLINESS

The question is, do you love the world? Had you rather go to a theatre than to prayer-meeting? Had you rather go to a dance than to commune with the godly? If so it is, then it is a good sign that you have not been converted and not born of God. That is a test. People want to know whether they love God or not; let them turn to that test and they will find out If your heart is set on the world and you had rather not be with God's people, it is a sure sign that you have not been born of God.

Well, there is another class of people who say, "I don't see if God really loves me and I love Him, why I am called upon t have so many afflictions and troubles." Just turn a moment to the 8th chapter of Romans, the 28th verse: "And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are called according to His purpose." It is not a few things; not a part

of them, but all work together for good. Give a man constant prosperity and how quickly he turns away from God, and so it is a little trouble here, and a little reverse here, and some prosperity there, and taken all together it is the very thing we need.

If you just take your Bibles you will find that God loves you. There is no one in this wide world, sinner, that loves you as God loves you. You may think your father loves you, or your mother loves you, or a brother or a sister, but let me tell you you can multiply it by ten thousand times ten thousand before it can equal" God's love. "While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." Can you have greater proof of God's love and Christ's love? "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." Christ laid down his life for his enemies. Ah, my friends, it will take all eternity for us to find out the height and breadth and length and depth of God's love.

PROTECTED BY THE FLAG

How men with an open Bible can say that God don't love them is more than I can understand. But the devil is deceitful and puts that into their heads. Let me beg you, beg you, go to Calvary and there you may just for a moment catch a glimpse of God's love. There was a man came from Europe to this country a year or two ago, and he became dissatisfied and went to Cuba in 1867 when they had a great civil war there. Finally he was arrested for a spy, court-martialed, and condemned to be shot. He sent for the American Consul and the English Consul, and went on to prove to them that he was no spy. These two men were thoroughly convinced that the man was no spy, and they went to one of the Spanish officers and said, This man you have condemned to be shot is an innocent man." "Well," the Spanish officer says, "the man has been legally tried by our laws and condemned, and the law must take its course and the man must die."

And the next morning the man was led out; the grave was already dug for him, and the black cap was put on him, and the soldiers were there ready to receive the order, "Fire," and in a few moments the man would be shot and be put in that grave and covered up, when who should rise up but the American Consul, who took the American flag and wrapped it around him, and the English Consul took the English flag and wrapped it around him, and they said to those soldiers, "Fire on those flags if you dare!" Not a man dared; there were two great governments behind those flags. And so God says, "Come under my banner, come under, the banner of love, come under the banner of heaven." God will take good care of all that come under His banner.

Oh, my friends, come under the banner of heaven today. This banner is a banner of love. May it float over every soul here, is the prayer of my heart. God don't will the death of any who will come under His banner of love. It is pure love, and sinner, may the love of God bring you into the fold is the prayer of my heart. I read once of a young man who left his father, and at last that father died and the boy came to the funeral, and there was not a tear that flowed over his cheeks during all the funeral. He saw that father laid down into the grave, and he did not shed a tear. When they came to break the will, and the boy heard that the father had dealt kindly with him and had given him some property, he began to shed tears. When that boy heard his father's will read, his heart was broken, and he came to his father's God.

O sinner, if you want to find out God's love, take this last will and testament of Jesus Christ. He showed his love by going to Calvary; He showed his love by His death agony there. He loves you with an everlasting love; He don't want you to perish. O, may you love Him in return.

11. PRAYERS by D.L. Moody

Prayers as recorded in "The Gospel Awakenings, Sermons and Addresses, Prayer-Meeting Talks and Bible Readings of the Great Revival Meetings Conducted by Moody and Sankey" pp.721-733. Published in 1885.

Our Heavenly Father, we pray thee that thou wilt give us more and more of the compassion of Christ. We read from the very beginning that he was moved with compassion, as this good Samaritan, when he met this poor, wounded and dying man. O God, give us the spirit of the good Samaritan! May we go from this building and hunt up many to-night, and tell them of Christ and heaven. May we go to the homes of the poor drunkards; may we go to the homes and hearts of gamblers, the homes of the fallen, the despised and the outcast, and tell them of Christ and heaven. O Spirit of God! come down upon this assembly, and may the Church of God find out who their neighbors are. And, O God, we pray thee that they may be filled with the Spirit of Christ, and that they may go and tell others the story of the cross. And, O God, we pray thee that hundreds and thousands in this city may be working to win souls to Christ. We pray that great things may be done in Boston the coming Sabbath. And not only on the Sabbath, O God; we will not wait for the Sabbath, but to-night, as thy servants meet in the different churches, O God, do thou meet with them! and we pray thee that there may be a quickening in the churches all over Boston, and all around in its vicinity. Do thou wake them up, that there may be a great work for them to do. And we pray that the day may be not far distant when many souls may be brought to Christ, and when this building shall be filled with those who are lost and want to be saved; and that the cry may go out from many anxious hearts. "What shall I do to be saved?" O Spirit of God, come down upon the assembly now, that the hearts of God's people may be made one; and that they may all be brought to God and all be glorifiers and honorers of Christ! May we be holy ourselves and consecrate to him our best service. Now we pray for a numerous meeting tonight. May these Christian young men be fired with the Holy Spirit from on high. May they be like Joshua, strong in the faith, men of God. May the Christian young men of Boston be known for their piety. And O Lord, we pray thee that drunkards by hundreds and thousands may be saved by the regenerating power of God. May they be touched by the Holy Spirit, and may power be given them to overcome their terrible appetite. We pray that this meeting we had this noon may be the means of saving many, and that thou wilt bless it, as well as those we have in the future. We pray, O God, that many may go out every day and pray for these men, and show them the way of salvation. In the saloons, the billiard saloons, O God, mayest thou pour out thy mercy and make many men tremble for what they were about to do. O God, as we tarry at the second meeting, we pray that the Spirit of God may come upon us, and that this great audience may be hushed by the power of God. May we hear the voice of Jesus to-night! and as we listen may we be ready to go out and do his bidding. For thy name's sake. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we pray that thy blessing may rest upon the words that have been spoken, and that the truth may be carried home to the hearts of the people and that they may seek the Lord, this night, while he may be found, and call upon him while he is near. Bring back the wanderers. Oh, may the prayers of thy people be answered, and may there be a great harvest of souls here to-night. Go with us now, as we go to the inquiry room. May there be hundreds seeking the kingdom of God. O God of grace, hear our prayer, answer our cry, and save scores and hundreds to-night. (Amen! Amen!) We pray for the young men's meetings. May the Spirit of God come upon them, and a great army of young men be raised up to go out and publish the tidings of salvation to perishing men. O God, hear our prayer, answer our cry, and save souls, that Christ may be glorified. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we praise thee for thy blessed Word. We thank thee that thy Son didst formerly come down into this 'world; that He did so use his mighty power while on earth that he has power over devils and unclean spirits; that He can by a word cast out devils, and that He can save our sons and daughters, can save our children, can save our unsaved friends. O God, increase our faith to-day! O God, we pray that thou wilt come down upon this town with the power of thy word, and that we may have, strong faith in thee and thy promises. We pray thee that if any evil influence, or if our sins keep back the great and mighty blessing that we want in this city, we pray that thou wilt bring it to light. We pray that the Holy Spirit may reveal to each one of us all our sins, that we may turn away from them and hate them with a perfect hatred; that thy Spirit may come with power upon our hearts and fill them with holy desires. O God, we pray thee that thy blessing may rest on all the churches of New England, upon this day of fasting and prayer. We pray that thy blessing may rest on all the fathers and mothers closeted with thee to-day, as they pour out their hearts in prayer for their children. O God, hear and answer their prayer, and may the joyful tidings of souls redeemed be coming in from all over New England before long. Let the summons of grace be everywhere heard, that the wilderness may blossom and the solitary places be made glad. O God, we pray thee that the churches in New England may be blest, that the mothers, heartbroken on account of their children, may be comforted, and may those who were in darkness see the blessed light of the sun. O God, come in power upon us, and pass through New England, that a cry may be raised hear ye in Boston-"Jesus of Nazareth passeth by." God, hear our supplications here to-day, and answer our prayers; answer the many prayers that are going up to thee. Come, Holy Spirit, in thy mighty power, and convict our hearts of sin, and melt them and turn them from darkness to light. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we thank thee for this beautiful Sabbath morning. We thank thee for the privilege we have of meeting with these friends and talking with them about thee and about thy work. Now, O Lord Jesus, give us a love for souls, give us a burning passion for souls. May that be the desire of our hearts; to lead some soul out of darkness to the light, out of bondage to liberty, to lead some poor wanderer out of the darkness of this world to the blessed gospel. Thou hast witnessed this scene, these hundreds who have said that by thy grace they will try to lead one soul to thee. God, make us wise in all our work, and help us to bring some soul to thee. Help us to talk to people and to go right to work; and may we speak with power to these that have risen here and said they want God. May they not leave this house until their names are written in the Lamb's book of life, until they know that they have passed from death unto life. Make haste thine arm to help us, and may this be a token of a great and mighty harvest in the city of Boston. Quicken every one of those that have risen. God help us to pray for each other and around our family altars; in our closets, may there be one wail of united prayer to God; and may we see wonders and be made successful in winning souls to thee. Bless these teachers, as they go to their classes to-day; speak through them, use them in winning some souls to thee. We pray for thy blessing to rest upon the superintendents; may the grace of God come upon them afresh, and may the mighty power of God rest down upon them. And as they stand before their schools, may they be quickened with the mighty power of God, and thy Spirit speak through them. We pray for the ministers. Be with them; and as they stand up to preach thy blessed truth, may the Spirit of God speak through them and bless their efforts. And as we come together to-morrow, may there be glad tidings coming in from all parts of Boston; and may the work commence right here this morning, and flow over the city. And Christ shall have the praise. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we pray that thy blessing may rest upon every one in this assembly. May we see hundreds to-night flocking into the kingdom of God. We pray for the young men who are just starting out on the voyage of life. Many of them are ambitious; many of them want to make a name; many of them are seeking wealth and pleasure and position. O God! may they seek thy kingdom to-night. If there is any poor drunkard here, may he give up his cup and seek the Lord. Oh, may there be many who shall turn to Christ and live. Help those fathers and mothers who have unsaved children to pray now. Help these husbands to pray for unconverted wives, and these wives to pray for unconverted husbands. Heavenly Father, we know we may plant and others may water, but thou must give the increase. We cannot bring one soul into thy kingdom. O Son of God, let thy pitying eye rest on every lost soul here to-night. We pray thee, that they may no longer resist the Holy Ghost. Let this unequal warfare cease to-night. Wilt thou go with us, as we go to yonder church? May it be crowded with earnest seekers. May many cry out, 'What shall we do to be saved?' We pray that thy blessing may rest upon the young men's meeting. May the Holy Spirit be there, leading young men away from the doubts and temptations of this great city to the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sins of the world. And now, Holy Father, we once more lift up our hearts in prayer for a great blessing on the meeting tomorrow at 12 o'clock. O Son of God, may these poor drunkards hear how they shall be saved. Yea, may they believe to-night on the Lord Jesus and be saved. May they not wait until tomorrow. Oh, may there be a shout in the camp of the King to-morrow. May hundreds of drunkards be reclaimed to-morrow. O Son of God, visit this city of Boston; shake it to its very centre, and turn the hearts of the people back to thyself. And thy Son shall have the praise and the glory. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we pray that thy blessing may rest on each one of us who profess to be Christians. O Lord, help us to love Christ more than we love ourselves: help us to be more like him in our way of life. Help us, O Lord, to walk humbly, prayerfully, consistently on, in the dust of our pilgrimage so that men may not stumble over us and say, "They profess only; they never do anything." O God, help us to live up to what we profess, through thee, in Christ Jesus, and may it be shown in each one of us. We pray for any that may have backslidden in this assembly, who may have wandered from God. This day fill them with regret that they ever turned their backs on thee. We pray that thou, O Lord, may meet them this day in this Tabernacle, and turn their faces to thee again. O God, they have wandered from thee; but do thou grant that this day they may meet the Lord of eternal life. We pray for those also without God and without hope. We pray for the unsaved in this assembly. O God, let them meet thee here and now. O God! touch their hearts. Open their eyes, that they may see their sin and know how great the sin is that possesses them; for Satan has blinded their eyes, O God, and they have abandoned thee. Make them to know how hard their hearts are. Open their eyes this day. O Lord, may the angels rejoice over souls saved this afternoon. May the wanderers, who have drawn back and rejected thee for years, open the door of their hearts and welcome thee in. We pray that the power coming forth from this meeting may be felt on the shores of eternity. O God of Adam and God of our Fathers, hear our cry and bring salvation; and may many this day receive the gift of God, and come down to this house and testify. We pray that thy blessing may rest on these mothers gathered here to-day. If they have children, who are rushing down to death and ruin, may God hear their cry, and may their children be turned from darkness to light, from Satan to thee. We pray that thy blessing may rest richly on those who have gone to the overflow meeting. May the Spirit of God be poured out on this church and on all thy churches; and may many be drawn to thee and love thee. May the work go on through Boston, we pray thee, and all through New England; and Christ shall have the glory. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we thank thee that thou dost answer prayer; that thou didst hear the cry of Saul, when from the depths of the heart he prayed "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" We thank thee that thou didst hear the prayer of the poor Publican, "God be merciful to me a sinner," and didst send him to his house justified; that thou didst save Peter, as he was sinking in the water, when he cried unto thee, "Save, Lord, or I perish!" O God, there are many here who are sinking in the waters of affliction and trouble. In their darkness and trial, O Son of God, help them; and as they cry unto thee, reach out thine almighty hand and save them. May the rich blessing of thy salvation fall upon them as they cry, with the thief on the cross, "Lord, remember me;" and may many hearts be led to the Savior and profess Christ and him crucified. And help us, who call ourselves by thy name, O Lord, to love thee more. May we be as beacon lights in this dark world, so that none may stumble because of us. Son of God, advance thy kingdom here; and as we draw near the close of these meetings, hear us as we once more lift up our hearts to thee in prayer, that these closing meetings may be the best we have ever had. We pray that every unsaved soul here may accept salvation to-night. O Lord, open the eyes of all such to night. Cause the scales to fall from their eyes, that they may see, as did Saul, the power of God. Be with us as we go to yonder inquiry-room; bless the after meetings abundantly; and thy name shall have the praise and the glory. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we pray that thy blessing may rest upon everyone here that loves the Lord Jesus Christ; and we pray that thou wilt increase our faith to-day. Give us a strong faith in thee and in thy Word. Help us to realize what we have read about thee, that nothing is too hard for thee. We know that thou art able to reach infidels, scoffers, pantheists and atheists; that thou canst reach the abandoned and fallen and lift them 'up, and purify them in the precious blood of thy Son. And we pray that thou wilt do great things here in Boston during the coming days; may they be days of thy power. We ask not for the power of man, but for the power of God. May we have the Holy Ghost power in all our meetings. We pray that the Spirit of the living God may be here; and if there are any men or women that have come into this meeting who are thoughtless about their souls, we know that God is in our midst and may they so realize it, that there shall be a cry going up from the camp, from these scoffers and these infidels, asking, What shall I do to be saved? We pray that the fear of God may fall upon Boston, and upon the hearts of the people. We thank thee for what we saw in the inquiry-room last night. We thank thee that thou hast commenced the work in the hearts of the people, and for the cry already coming up of, "What must we do to be saved?" Move right along in thy mighty power; and may the day be not far distant when there shall be a great multitude saved in Boston. And may the waves of salvation go out of this city all over the land; and may all New England be reached. May there not be a town in New England but shall receive a blessing from on high. We pray that on the day specially set apart for fasting and prayer there may be a prayer going up from many a closet and family altar to-morrow that shall reach heaven. May we not limit thy power O God, but expect great and mighty things. If there are fathers and mothers anxious for unsaved children, may they spend to-morrow morning in fasting and prayer; and they in their prayer say, "Search us O God and see if there be any evil way in us. Turn us away from evil things so that thou mayest hear and answer our prayers; for thou hast said that, if we regard and cherish iniquity in our hearts, thou wilt not hear and answer prayer. Help us each and every one to turn away from every sin, that we may lift up clean hands to thee, and our hearts be pure in thy sight, so that thou wilt answer our supplications. We pray for heaven's blessing upon the woman's meeting to-day. May the power of God be in that meeting. And we pray that the power of God may also be manifested at the young men's meeting, which is to take place this evening, and also for the meeting here this afternoon at 3 o'clock. When we shall talk about the Holy Spirit, let the Holy Ghost come down upon us and remain in our midst; and may our hearts be all on fire with the holy fire; and Christ shall have the praise and the glory. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we thank thee for sending Christ into this world to seek and save that which was lost. O Son of God! we thank thee that thou didst come for us, and thou hast laid down thy life for the sheep, Now we pray, O God, that every lost soul in this building may come home to-night; may they no longer reject the Lord of all grace; may they no longer reject him who came to seek and to save them. Help them this night, while they are trying to receive Christ in their hearts. May this be the hour and this the night they may be brought unto salvation. We pray that thy blessing may rest upon the words spoken in such weakness. We pray that the Spirit of the Lord may carry them home in power; that there may be many rise up and be drawn to God by these meetings; and that the Spirit of the Lord may be poured out to-night without measure upon this assembly. We pray that the Holy Spirit may touch every heart here to-night with a sense of their true condition, that they may no longer be blinded by sin, but that their eyes may be opened; that the blessed Savior, in all his glory and loveliness, they may this night see, led by the gift of faith, standing with outstretched arms knocking at the door of their hearts, and saying, "Open, and I will come in." May the Spirit of God speak to every heart here to-night. I have tried to speak to the heart of this people to-night, and have failed. O Son of God, do thou speak! May there be many of the lost who shall be found to-night. By the power of the Highest, may they be saved! Then when the voice of man shall be hushed, may the gentle, mild voice of Jesus be heard saying: "Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If any man will, let him hear my voice and open the door and I will come in and sup with him and he with me." O Son of God, knock at the door of the hearts of the unsaved here to-night. May they hear that mild, gentle knocking. May they hear that heavenly voice, and may they open the door just now, and see and welcome, thrice welcome, the Son of God in their hearts. O Spirit of the living God, come upon this assembly; give us one touch from heaven just now. May the dead live; may the lost be found, and may the wanderers return home. Mayst thou come to the young men's meeting to-night; may the power of the Lord be felt in that meeting; and may the young men turn unto thee and live. Come with us, O Lord, to the inquiry rooms! May the Spirit of the Lord God be with us, and may many believe on the Lord God, this night, and be saved; and Christ shall have the praise and the glory. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we thank thee that we have come and given our time at this noon-tide hour, to pour out our hearts in prayer to thee for these requests that have been read before us. We pray for these sons and these daughters, for these husbands and these fathers, and for these wanderers, and for all those who have been brought before us to-day. O God, hear our cry, for thy Son's sake, and answer our prayer, and the prayers of these dear friends for the unsaved. We know how sin has blinded them, how Satan has deceived them. We pray thee, O God, that thou wilt come and open their eyes, and show them their true condition, and plead with them for their salvation. We pray heaven's blessing to rest on these fathers and mothers who have come at this hour to pray, many with sad and heavy hearts-hearts burdened for the loved ones; and may they cast their burden on the Lord Jesus Christ, Help them, O God, to make known their requests unto thee to-day; and while they are praying, may the answer come. May these friends for whom they are praying be saved. We pray that thy blessing may rest on all that was said and sung here and in the pulpits of Boston yesterday. May it be sown in good soil and spring up and bear fruit abundantly; and may hundreds and thousands be turned to thee. O Spirit of the Master, let thy work go on mightily in this city, and turn many from darkness to light. Now we pray that the words spoken here yesterday may be remembered. May thy word not return to thee void, but accomplish that for which thou didst send it. We pray that thy blessing may rest upon what was done here yesterday morning and afternoon, in the inquiry-room. May those who have not found peace find it now; while they are pouring out their hearts in prayer may the answer come, and may they be saved and redeemed by the precious blood of Christ. We thank thee for that blessed meeting of yesterday. Grant that many may rise up in eternity and thank God that he has led them to these meetings. Now we come to ask a blessing upon the meeting that is to take place here to-night. Bless, we pray thee, Mr. Cook, who is to preach. May the Spirit of God come upon him and

anoint him with power from on high; and mayst thou give him physical strength and power; and grant that the Spirit may speak through him to-night, that many hearts may be broken, and the cry may arise from husbands and brothers and friends, "What shall I do to be saved?" May the King be with us to-night in the camp, and may his presence be felt, and may many be drawn to God. We pray thee that thy blessing may rest upon the friends meeting inquirers, that they may explain to them the way of the Lord and how to be saved for Christ. Give us wisdom to-night from on high, and teach us the way of truth and life as it is seen in Christ; and may the work in Boston spread and deepen and extend all over New England; and Christ shall have the praise and the glory. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we pray that thy blessing may rest upon each one of us gathered here now and as we go hence. We pray that the Spirit of the Lord God may come down upon each one of us, and that we may each one of us turn away from every sin. O God, forgive us for our selfishness, forgive us for the stint of selfseeking. O God, keep us from this way, so that we may not be seeking sacred things for ourselves, but that we may bow ourselves in the dust before thee today. Help us to draw near to thee. We pray thee that thou wilt give us power from on high, for thou dost remember our frame; thou knowest that we are dust, and thou knowest how prone we are to wander. O God, give us the victory over ourselves; give us grace from above every day and hour to glorify thee. We pray now for thy blessing to rest upon us as we go hence. Amen.

O God, thou art in this building; help us all to realize it. Thou hast made this place terribly solemn to-night on account of thy presence. And now, O thou God of heaven, thou who didst find Adam in Eden, do thou find every one of his sons to-night in this building. May every one of us who profess to be followers of the Lord Jesus Christ act up to what we profess. May our eyes be opened to know where we stand, so that we may see ourselves, if we will, in the light of eternity. O God, keep us from self deception-from professing what we do not believe. Now, we pray for the wanderers here tonight; those that have backslidden; O God, call them home tonight; bring them back to the fold they have wandered from; may they return this night and this hour to the Lord and be saved. Now, we pray for those without God and without hope in the world. Oh, thou God of heaven, have pity upon them. May the Holy Spirit reveal unto them the blackness of their own hearts. Open their eyes, O God, that they may see, and point to them the way. Thou knowest how Satan has blinded them: how their wicked life has hardened their hearts. O Spirit of the loving God, come down upon this assembly to-night. May one wave of united prayer go up from this assembly. May men be crying out on the right hand and on the left, "Lord what shall I do to be saved?" Speak, Lord; speak to every heart here to-night. We have spoken and failed; O God, do thou speak. May every ear be unlocked, every eye be opened, every hard heart be softened to hear thy gospel to-night! O Lord Jesus Christ, while we are waiting here to-night in silence, may thy voice be heard. May there be many here who may hear the mild and tender voice of Jesus say, "Come unto me all ye that are weary and heavy laden, and I will give you rest." May the weary find rest to-night; may the blind find their sight to-night, and may the hearts of infidels be touched and the hearts of skeptics be moved, and may there be many that shall be born into thy kingdom to-night. O God, hear our cry and answer our prayer, for Jesus' sake. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we pray thee to open our darkened ears that we may understand thy word; and may the truth sink down deep into all our hearts. May every one within these walls become partakers of the grace of God. We pray that to-day thou wilt give us wisdom and light. O God! teach us how to break the bread of life to this perishing multitude; and may there be many today crying to God for mercy. Grant that many to-day may be willing to accept of Christ, to accept of the unspeakable gift of God. We pray for thy blessing to rest on all those who have lately come out on thy side. May they grow in grace and wisdom and knowledge, and not turn back to the dark world they have come from. And we pray for those that have been brought by the Spirit

under the conviction of sin. May the way be made so plain to-day that they may now lay hold of eternal life and live. And thy name, blessed Savior, shall have the praise and glory. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we thank thee for all the blessings we have received from thy bountiful hand during the weeks we have passed within these walls. We thank thee for all thou art doing in our midst. And now we come again to pray that thou wilt do greater things to-night than any night we have met here. We pray that the Spirit of prayer may be in this assembly; that the spirit of curiosity may be laid aside, and that there may be one united wave of prayer go to heaven to-night, that thy Word may be blest to all that are strangers to grace. We know that we cannot raise their dead souls to the light of life; we cannot give the blind their sight, nor make the deaf hear, nor the dumb speak. But we pray that the Holy Spirit to-night may unstop the deaf ears, that they may hear the glorious news of the gospel to-night. We pray for those who are weary and heavy laden, that they may cast down their burdens at the feet of Jesus; and that they may hear the meek and gentle voice of the Lord Jesus saying, "Come unto me all ye that are weary and heavy laden, and I will give you rest," May the weary find rest here to-night; and if there are any that are heavy laden on account of sin, may they accept the Lamb of God to-night, who taketh away the sin of the world. May they look to him as their Lord and Savior. O Lord, we pray that the scales may fall from their eyes, and that they may see the Son of God, in all his glory and loveliness. In this hour, in this assembly, there may be some who have friends who have fallen; some who are mourning over loved ones stricken down by death; others there may be who are struggling with the evil one to-night, disheartened and discouraged. O Son of God thou blessed Savior, wilt thou reveal thyself to each one, that they may cast their burdens upon thee to-night, and lift up their hearts to thee for thy blessing. We pray that every heart may be open to-night, and be ready to receive the blessing from on high; that every hungry and thirsty soul may be brought to the waters of eternal life, and be filled. May thy blessing rest, O Lord, upon these inquirers here to-night, seeking to find the way to Jesus. May the power of the Holy Spirit be revealed to them to-night; and may they accept thee as their Savior. We pray that thy blessing may rest upon the meeting to-morrow noon, and those who come here to pray for the intemperate. May a power from on high come upon those men and set them free, and may their fetters be snapped asunder. May the spirit of the Lord God come upon these men in the city of Boston who are hastening down to a drunkard's grave and making their homes dark and desolate. O Lord, look in pity upon them, and stretch out thy right arm and save them. May we see wonderful things here to-morrow, O Son of God. Plead thy cause and -make bare thy arm to save; and thy name shall have the praise and the glory. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we pray that thy blessing may rest on each one in this assembly to-night. We pray thee that the careless may heed the words spoken here to-night; that the indifferent may be aroused from their sins; and when they go home may they ponder on the revelation of the law of which they have heard, and at last may they be led to look upon the Lord as their Savior and Master. O Lord God of grace, hear our prayer; answer our cry and save souls to-night by the hundreds and thousands. We ask thy blessing on the words spoken to-night. We know there may be many here with murder in their hearts, but may the words spoken burn down deep into their hearts, till they repent and are saved; and may the power of God be felt throughout this assembly to-night. We ask thy blessing on all the meetings to follow this service-the boys' inquiry meeting, the young men's meeting in the Berkeley Street Church; and as we go to the Clarendon Street Church, may the captives of sin we find there go free. And thy name shall have the praise and the glory. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we pray that thy blessing may rest upon all that have assembled in this hail at this hour; and that every man in this assembly that is without God and without hope in this dark world may be convicted of his sin at this hour. We pray that the Holy Ghost may do his work; and

that there may be many that shall look back, in after years, to this hour and this hail, as the time and place where they became children of God and heirs of eternal life. We pray that thou wilt bless them; and wilt thou bless the gospel that shall be spoken this afternoon, and may it reach many hearts. May there be many led by the Spirit of God, this day, to the cross of Christ, there to cast their burden and their guilt upon him who came into the world to put away the sins of the world by the sacrifice of himself. And may there be many here who shall hear the loving voice of the Good Shepherd saying unto them, "Come unto me all ye that are burdened and heavy laden, and I will give you rest;" and may those that are burdened and heavy laden find rest in Christ to-day. May those that are cast down on account of their sins, this day be lifted up by the gospel of Jesus Christ. And, O God, we pray thee that thou wouldst snap the fetters that bind them and set the poor bondsmen free to-day; and may this be the day that they shall come unto thee. And thy name shall have the power and the glory forever. Amen.

Our Heavenly Father, we thank thee that thou hast made the way of life so plain, and hast said that all may be saved by trusting in thee. We pray that all this vast assembly here to-night may put their trust in thee. If any man who is a sinner shall come to thee this night with all his sins and lay them at thy feet, and dost trust thee, thou wilt put them away. We pray for all these fathers and mothers not born of the spirit, that they may put their trust in thee; and may these Christians this night, while we pray, be led to lay hold of the Lord Jesus and live, and may they commence anew to trust thee, and may they gather their children into the ark and fold of Christ, that they may be with them in glory. We pray that thy blessing may rest richly on all who are gathered here this hour. As we go to the inquiry-room tonight, mayst thou go with us; and give us heavenly wisdom to-night to point these souls in the way to Christ. And as we talk with them, may there be many who may believe in the Lord Jesus Christ to-night and be saved. May many have their names written in heaven, to-night. O Son of God, we pray that thy arm may be bared to save these precious souls. Thou knowest how sin deceives them, how Satan blinds them, how they are made captives and led astray. Oh, may the Spirit of God come upon this assembly; may the power of the Holy Spirit fall upon us now, and make this place terribly solemn on account of thy presence. We pray for the scoffers and the skeptics here to-night, who are making light of what they hear. May some arrow from God's Word sink down into their hearts, so these lost and ruined ones may cry to God for mercy, to-night. We pray for all those who have come here out of curiosity. May the Spirit of God search them out to-night, and lead them from their sins to thee, from themselves to Christ. We pray that thou wilt bless us now as we separate; and if we never meet this audience again on the shores of time, may we meet at last at thy right hand, where is peace forever. May thy blessing rest upon all these meetings tonight; the boys' meeting, the men's meeting, the inquiry meeting, and Christ shall have the praise and the glory. Amen.

MR. SANKEY'S PRAYER

O God, we ask thy blessing upon all before us, but wilt thou especially bless our dear brother who is now passing through the deep waters of affliction. Grant, O Lord, that when he is tempted by the evil one away from the home of that little gate, that he may see that to yield he must give up meeting his dear little one in the heavenly home. O God, may he receive grace from thee. There is not a man here but needs Christ, and we come to thee to-day, O our Father, that Jesus may come to every one here. We pray for those who have come here not expecting a great blessing. May our hearts be singing and go on through life singing praises unto thee. May the new life be planted here, O God, and as the beautiful golden hours go flitting away, may they be full of blessings. We ask it all for the dear Redeemer's sake. Amen.

12. Why God Used D.L. Moody

by R.A. Torrey - circa 1923

Eighty-six years ago (February 5, 1837), there was born of poor parents in a humble farmhouse in Northfield, Massachusetts, a little baby who was to become the greatest man, as I believe, of his generation or of his century -- Dwight L. Moody. After our great generals, great statesmen, great scientists and great men of letters have passed away and been forgotten, and their work and its helpful influence has come to an end, the work of D. L. Moody will go on and its saving influence continue and increase, bringing blessing not only to every state in the Union but to every nation on earth. Yes, it will continue throughout the ages of eternity.

My subject is "Why God Used D. L. Moody," and I can think of no subject upon which I would rather speak. For I shall not seek to glorify Mr. Moody, but the God who by His grace, His entirely unmerited favor, used him so mightily, and the Christ who saved him by His atoning death and resurrection life, and the Holy Spirit who lived in him and wrought through him and who alone made him the mighty power that he was to this world. Furthermore: I hope to make it clear that the God who used D. L. Moody in his day is just as ready to use you and me, in this day, if we, on our part, do what D. L. Moody did, which was what made it possible for God to so abundantly use him.

The whole secret of why D. L. Moody was such a mightily used man you will find in Psalm 62:11: "God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that POWER BELONGETH UNTO GOD." I am glad it does. I am glad that power did not belong to D. L. Moody; I am glad that it did not belong to Charles G. Finney; I am glad that it did not belong to Martin Luther; I am glad that it did not belong to any other Christian man whom God has greatly used in this world's history. Power belongs to God. If D. L. Moody had any power, and he had great power, he got it from God.

But God does not give His power arbitrarily. It is true that He gives it to whomsoever He will, but He wills to give it on certain conditions, which are clearly revealed in His Word; and D. L. Moody met those conditions and God made him the most wonderful preacher of his generation; yes, I think the most wonderful man of his generation. But how was it that D. L. Moody had that power of God so wonderfully manifested in his life? Pondering this question it seemed to me that there were seven things in the life of D. L. Moody that accounted for God's using him so largely as He did.

(1) A FULLY SURRENDERED MAN

The first thing that accounts for God's using D. L. Moody so mightily was that he was a fully surrendered man. Every ounce of that two-hundred-and-eighty -pound body of his belonged to God; everything he was and everything he had, belonged wholly to God. Now, I am not saying that Mr. Moody was perfect; he was not. If I attempted to, I presume I could point out some defects in his character. It does not occur to me at this moment what they were; but I am confident that I could think of some, if I tried real hard. I have never yet met a perfect man, not one. I have known perfect men in the sense in which the Bible commands us to be perfect, i.e., men who are wholly God's, out and out for God, fully surrendered to God, with no will but God's will; but I have never known a man in whom I could not see some defects, some places where he might have been improved.

No, Mr. Moody was not a faultless man. If he had any flaws in his character, and he had, I presume I was in a position to know them better than almost any other man, because of my very close association with him in the later years of his life; and furthermore, I suppose that in his latter days he opened his heart to me more fully than to anyone else in the world. I think He told

me some things that he told no one else. I presume I knew whatever defects there were in his character as well as anybody. But while I recognized such flaws, nevertheless, I know that he was a man who belonged wholly to God.

The first month I was in Chicago, we were having a talk about something upon which we very widely differed, and Mr. Moody turned to me very frankly and very kindly and said in defense of his own position: "Torrey, if I believed that God wanted me to jump out of that window, I would jump." I believe he would. If he thought God wanted him to do anything, he would do it. He belonged wholly, unreservedly, unqualifiedly, entirely, to God.

Henry Varley, a very intimate friend of Mr. Moody in the earlier days of his work, loved to tell how he once said to him: "It remains to be seen what God will do with a man who gives himself up wholly to Him." I am told that when Mr. Henry Varley said that, Mr. Moody said to himself: "Well, I will be that man." And I, for my part, do not think "it remains to be seen" what God will do with a man who gives himself up wholly to Him. I think it has been seen already in D. L. Moody.

If you and I are to be used in our sphere as D. L. Moody was used in his, we must put all that we have and all that we are in the hands of God, for Him to use as He will, to send us where He will, for God to do with us what He will, and we, on our part, to do everything God bids us do.

There are thousands and tens of thousands of men and women in Christian work, brilliant men and women, rarely gifted men and women, men and women who are making great sacrifices, men and women who have put all conscious sin out of their lives, yet who, nevertheless, have stopped short of absolute surrender to God, and therefore have stopped short of fullness of power. But Mr. Moody did not stop short of absolute surrender to God; he was a wholly surrendered man, and if you and I are to be used, you and I must be wholly surrendered men and women.

(2) A MAN OF PRAYER

The second secret of the great power exhibited in Mr. Moody's life was that Mr. Moody was in the deepest and most meaningful sense a man of prayer. People oftentimes say to me: "Well, I went many miles to see and to hear D. L. Moody and he certainly was a wonderful preacher." Yes, D. L. Moody certainly was a wonderful preacher; taking it all in all, the most wonderful preacher I have ever heard, and it was a great privilege to hear him preach as he alone could preach; but out of a very intimate acquaintance with him I wish to testify that he was a far greater pray-er than he was preacher.

Time and time again, he was confronted by obstacles that seemed insurmountable, but he always knew the way to surmount and to overcome all difficulties. He knew the way to bring to pass anything that needed to be brought to pass. He knew and believed in the deepest depths of his soul that "nothing was too hard for the Lord" and that prayer could do anything that God could do. Often times Mr. Moody would write me when he was about to undertake some new work, saying: "I am beginning work in such and such a place on such and such a day; I wish you would get the students together for a day of fasting and prayer" And often I have taken those letters and read them to the students in the lecture room and said: "Mr. Moody wants us to have a day of fasting and prayer, first for God's blessing on our own souls and work, and then for God's blessing on him and his work."

Often we were gathered in the lecture room far into the night -- sometimes till one, two, three, four or even five o'clock in the morning, crying to God, just because Mr. Moody urged us to wait upon God until we received His blessing. How many men and women I have known whose lives and characters have been transformed by those nights of prayer and who have wrought mighty things in many lands because of those nights of prayer!

One day Mr. Moody drove up to my house at Northfield and said: "Torrey, I want you to take a ride with me." I got into the carriage and we drove out toward Lover's Lane, talking about some

great and unexpected difficulties that had arisen in regard to the work in Northfield and Chicago, and in connection with other work that was very dear to him.

As we drove along, some black storm clouds lay ahead of us, and then suddenly, as we were talking, it began to rain. He drove the horse into a shed near the entrance to Lover's Lane to shelter the horse, and then laid the reins upon the dashboard and said: "Torrey, pray"; and then, as best I could, I prayed, while he in his heart joined me in prayer. And when my voice was silent he began to pray. Oh, I wish you could have heard that prayer! I shall never forget it, so simple, so trustful, so definite and so direct and so mighty. When the storm was over and we drove back to town, the obstacles had been surmounted, and the work of the schools, and other work that was threatened, went on as it had never gone on before, and it has gone on until this day. As we drove back, Mr. Moody said to me: "Torrey, we will let the other men do the talking and the criticizing, and we will stick to the work that God has given us to do, and let Him take care of the difficulties and answer the criticisms."

On one occasion Mr. Moody said to me in Chicago: "I have just found, to my surprise, that we are twenty thousand dollars behind in our finances for the work here and in Northfield, and we must have that twenty thousand dollars, and I am going to get it by prayer." He did not tell a soul who had the ability to give a penny of the twenty thousand dollars' deficit, but looked right to God and said: "I need twenty thousand dollars for my work; send me that money in such a way that I will know it comes straight from Thee." And God heard that prayer. The money came in such a way that it was clear that it came from God in direct answer to prayer.

Yes, D. L. Moody was a man who believed in the God who answers prayer, and not only believed in Him in a theoretical way but believed in Him in a practical way. He was a man who met every difficulty that stood in his way -- by prayer. Everything he undertook was backed up by prayer, and in everything, his ultimate dependence was upon God.

(3) A DEEP AND PRACTICAL STUDENT OF THE BIBLE

The third secret of Mr. Moody's power, or the third reason why God used D. L. Moody, was because he was a deep and practical student of the Word of God. Nowadays it is often said of D. L. Moody that he was not a student. I wish to say that he was a student; most emphatically he was a student. He was not a student of psychology; he was not a student of anthropology -- I am very sure he would not have known what that word meant; he was not a student of biology; he was not a student of philosophy; he was not even a student of theology, in the technical sense of the term; but he was a student, a profound and practical student of the one Book that is more worth studying than all other books in the world put together; he was a student of the Bible.

Every day of his life, I have reason for believing, he arose very early in the morning to study the Word of God, way down to the close of his life. Mr. Moody used to rise about four o'clock in the morning to study the Bible. He would say to me: "If I am going to get in any study, I have got to get up before the other folks get up"; and he would shut himself up in a remote room in his house, alone with his God and his Bible.

I shall never forget the first night I spent in his home. He had invited me to take the superintendency of the Bible Institute and I had already begun my work; I was on my way to some city in the East to preside at the International Christian Workers' Convention. He wrote me saying: "Just as soon as the Convention is over, come up to Northfield." He learned when I was likely to arrive and drove over to South Vernon to meet me. That night he had all the teachers from the Mount Hermon School and from the Northfield Seminary come together at the house to meet me, and to talk over the problems of the two schools. We talked together far on into the night, and then, after the principals and teachers of the schools had gone home, Mr. Moody and I talked together about the problems a while longer.

It was very late when I got to bed that night, but very early the next morning, about five o'clock, I heard a gentle tap on my door. Then I heard Mr. Moody's voice whispering: "Torrey, are you

up?" I happened to be; I do not always get up at that early hour but I happened to be up that particular morning. He said: "I want you to go somewhere with me," and I went down with him. Then I found out that he had already been up an hour or two in his room studying the Word of God.

Oh, you may talk about power; but, if you neglect the one Book that God has given you as the one instrument through which He imparts and exercises His power, you will not have it. You may read many books and go to many conventions and you may have your all-night prayer meetings to pray for the power of the Holy Ghost; but unless you keep in constant and close association with the one Book, the Bible, you will not have power. And if you ever had power, you will not maintain it except by the daily, earnest, intense study of that Book. Ninety-nine Christians in every hundred are merely playing at Bible study; and therefore ninety-nine Christians in every hundred are mere weaklings, when they might be giants, both in their Christian life and in their service.

It was largely because of his thorough knowledge of the Bible, and his practical knowledge of the Bible, that Mr. Moody drew such immense crowds. On "Chicago Day," in October, 1893, none of the theaters of Chicago dared to open because it was expected that everybody in Chicago would go on that day to the World's Fair; and, in point of fact, something like four hundred thousand people did pass through the gates of the Fair that day. Everybody in Chicago was expected to be at that end of the city on that day. But Mr. Moody said to me: "Torrey, engage the Central Music Hall and announce meetings from nine o'clock in the morning till six o'clock at night." "Why," I replied, "Mr. Moody, nobody will be at this end of Chicago on that day; not even the theaters dare to open; everybody is going down to Jackson Park to the Fair; we cannot get anybody out on this day."

Mr. Moody replied: "You do as you are told"; and I did as I was told and engaged the Central Music Hall for continuous meetings from nine o'clock in the morning till six o'clock at night. But I did it with a heavy heart; I thought there would be poor audiences. I was on the program at noon that day. Being very busy in my office about the details of the campaign, I did not reach the Central Music Hall till almost noon. I thought I would have no trouble in getting in. But when I got almost to the Hall I found to my amazement that not only was it packed but the vestibule was packed and the steps were packed, and there was no getting anywhere near the door; and if I had not gone round and climbed in a back window they would have lost their speaker for that hour. But that would not have been of much importance, for the crowds had not gathered to hear me; it was the magic of Mr. Moody's name that had drawn them. And why did they long to hear Mr. Moody? Because they knew that while he was not versed in many of the philosophies and fads and fancies of the day, he did know the one Book that this old world most longs to know -- the Bible.

I shall never forget Moody's last visit to Chicago. The ministers of Chicago had sent me to Cincinnati to invite him to come to Chicago and hold a meeting. In response to the invitation, Mr. Moody said to me: "If you will hire the Auditorium for weekday mornings and afternoons and have meetings at ten in the morning and three in the afternoon, I will go. " I replied: "Mr. Moody, you know what a busy city Chicago is, and how impossible it is for businessmen to get out at ten o'clock in the morning and three in the afternoon on working days. Will you not hold evening meetings and meetings on Sunday?" "No," he replied, "I am afraid if I did, I would interfere with the regular work of the churches."

I went back to Chicago and engaged the Auditorium, which at that time was the building having the largest seating capacity of any building in the city, seating in those days about seven thousand people; I announced weekday meetings, with Mr. Moody as the speaker, at ten o'clock in the mornings and three o'clock in the afternoons.

At once protests began to pour in upon me. One of them came from Marshall Field, at that time the business king of Chicago. "Mr. Torrey," Mr. Field wrote, "we businessmen of Chicago wish to hear Mr. Moody, and you know perfectly well how impossible it is for us to get out at ten

o'clock in the morning and three o'clock in the afternoon; have evening meetings." I received many letters of a similar purport and wrote to Mr. Moody urging him to give us evening meetings. But Mr. Moody simply replied: "You do as you are told," and I did as I was told; that is the way I kept my job.

On the first morning of the meetings I went down to the Auditorium about half an hour before the appointed time, but I went with much fear and apprehension; I thought the Auditorium would be nowhere nearly full. When I reached there, to my amazement I found a queue of people four abreast extending from the Congress Street entrance to Wabash Avenue, then a block north on Wabash Avenue, then a break to let traffic through, and then another block, and so on. I went in through the back door, and there were many clamoring for entrance there. When the doors were opened at the appointed time, we had a cordon of twenty policemen to keep back the crowd; but the crowd was so great that it swept the cordon of policemen off their feet and packed eight thousand people into the building before we could get the doors shut. And I think there were as many left on the outside as there were in the building. I do not think that anyone else in the world could have drawn such a crowd at such a time.

Why? Because though Mr. Moody knew little about science or philosophy or literature in general, he did know the one Book that this old world is perishing to know and longing to know; and this old world will flock to hear men who know the Bible and preach the Bible as they will flock to hear nothing else on earth.

During all the months of the World's Fair in Chicago, no one could draw such crowds as Mr. Moody. Judging by the papers, one would have thought that the great religious event in Chicago at that time was the World's Congress of Religions. One very gifted man of letters in the East was invited to speak at this Congress. He saw in this invitation the opportunity of his life and prepared his paper, the exact title of which I do not now recall, but it was something along the line of "New Light on the Old Doctrines." He prepared the paper with great care, and then sent it around to his most trusted and gifted friends for criticisms. These men sent it back to him with such emendations as they had to suggest. Then he rewrote the paper, incorporating as many of the suggestions and criticisms as seemed wise. Then he sent it around for further criticisms. Then he wrote the paper a third time, and had it, as he trusted, perfect. He went on to Chicago to meet this coveted opportunity of speaking at the World's Congress of Religions.

It was at eleven o'clock on a Saturday morning (if I remember correctly) that he was to speak. He stood outside the door of the platform waiting for the great moment to arrive, and as the clock struck eleven he walked on to the platform to face a magnificent audience of eleven women and two men! But there was not a building anywhere in Chicago that would accommodate the very same day the crowds that would flock to hear Mr. Moody at any hour of the day or night.

Oh, men and women, if you wish to get an audience and wish to do that audience some good after you get them, study, study, STUDY the one Book, and preach, preach, PREACH the one Book, and teach, teach, TEACH the one Book, the Bible, the only Book that is God's Word, and the only Book that has power to gather and hold and bless the crowds for any great length of time.

(4) A HUMBLE MAN

The fourth reason why God continuously, through so many years, used D.L. Moody was because he was a humble man. I think D. L. Moody was the humblest man I ever knew in all my life. He loved to quote the words of another; "Faith gets the most; love works the most; but humility keeps the most. "

He himself had the humility that keeps everything it gets. As I have already said, he was the most humble man I ever knew, i.e., the most humble man when we bear in mind the great things that he did, and the praise that was lavished upon him. Oh, how he loved to put himself in the background and put other men in the foreground. How often he would stand on a platform with some of us little fellows seated behind him and as he spoke he would say: "There are better men

coming after me." As he said it, he would point back over his shoulder with his thumb to the "little fellows. " I do not know how he could believe it, but he really did believe that the others that were coming after him were really better than he was. He made no pretense to a humility he did not possess. In his heart of hearts he constantly underestimated himself, and overestimated others.

He really believed that God would use other men in a larger measure than he had been used. Mr. Moody loved to keep himself in the background. At his conventions at Northfield, or anywhere else, he would push the other men to the front and, if he could, have them do all the preaching -- McGregor, Campbell Morgan, Andrew Murray, and the rest of them. The only way we could get him to take any part in the program was to get up in the convention and move that we hear D. L. Moody at the next meeting. He continually put himself out of sight.

Oh, how many a man has been full of promise and God has used him, and then the man thought that he was the whole thing and God was compelled to set him aside! I believe more promising workers have gone on the rocks through self-sufficiency and self-esteem than through any other cause. I can look back for forty years, or more, and think of many men who are now wrecks or derelicts who at one time the world thought were going to be something great. But they have disappeared entirely from the public view. Why? Because of overestimation of self. Oh, the men and women who have been put aside because they began to think that they were somebody, that they were "IT," and therefore God was compelled to set them aside.

I remember a man with whom I was closely associated in a great movement in this country. We were having a most successful convention in Buffalo, and he was greatly elated. As we walked down the street together to one of the meetings one day, he said to me: "Torrey, you and I are the most important men in Christian work in this country," or words to that effect. I replied: "John, I am sorry to hear you say that; for as I read my Bible I find man after man who had accomplished great things whom God had to set aside because of his sense of his own importance." And God set that man aside also from that time. I think he is still living, but no one ever hears of him, or has heard of him for years.

God used D. L. Moody, I think, beyond any man of his day; but it made no difference how much God used him, he never was puffed up. One day, speaking to me of a great New York preacher, now dead, Mr. Moody said: "He once did a very foolish thing, the most foolish thing that I ever knew a man, ordinarily so wise as he was, to do. He came up to me at the close of a little talk I had given and said: 'Young man, you have made a great address tonight.'" Then Mr. Moody continued: "How foolish of him to have said that! It almost turned my head." But, thank God, it did not turn his head, and even when pretty much all the ministers in England, Scotland and Ireland, and many of the English bishops were ready to follow D. L. Moody wherever he led, even then it never turned his head one bit. He would get down on his face before God, knowing he was human, and ask God to empty him of all self-sufficiency. And God did.

Oh, men and women! especially young men and young women, perhaps God is beginning to use you; very likely people are saying: "What a wonderful gift he has as a Bible teacher, what power he has as a preacher, for such a young man!" Listen: get down upon your face before God. I believe here lies one of the most dangerous snares of the Devil. When the Devil cannot discourage a man, he approaches him on another tack, which he knows is far worse in its results; he puffs him up by whispering in his ear: "You are the leading evangelist of the day. You are the man who will sweep everything before you. You are the coming man. You are the D. L. Moody of the day"; and if you listen to him, he will ruin you. The entire shore of the history of Christian workers is strewn with the wrecks of gallant vessels that were full of promise a few years ago, but these men became puffed up and were driven on the rocks by the wild winds of their own raging self-esteem.

(5) HIS ENTIRE FREEDOM FROM THE LOVE OF MONEY

The fifth secret of D. L. Moody's continual power and usefulness was his entire freedom from the love of money. Mr. Moody might have been a wealthy man, but money had no charms for him. He loved to gather money for God's work; he refused to accumulate money for himself. He told me during the World's Fair that if he had taken, for himself, the royalties on the hymnbooks which he had published, they would have amounted, at that time, to a million dollars. But Mr. Moody refused to touch the money. He had a perfect right to take it, for he was responsible for the publication of the books and it was his money that went into the publication of the first of them.

Mr. Sankey had some hymns that he had taken with him to England and he wished to have them published. He went to a publisher (I think Morgan & Scott) and they declined to publish them, because, as they said, Philip Phillips had recently been over and published a hymnbook and it had not done well. However, Mr. Moody had a little money and he said that he would put it into the publication of these hymns in cheap form; and he did. The hymns had a most remarkable and unexpected sale; they were then published in book form and large profits accrued. The financial results were offered to Mr. Moody, but he refused to touch them. "But," it was urged on him, "the money belongs to you"; but he would not touch it.

Mr. Fleming H. Revell was at the time treasurer of the Chicago Avenue Church, commonly known as the Moody Tabernacle. Only the basement of this new church building had been completed, funds having been exhausted. Hearing of the hymnbook situation Mr. Revell suggested, in a letter to friends in London, that the money be given for completion of this building, and it was. Afterwards, so much money came in that it was given, by the committee into whose hands Mr. Moody put the matter, to various Christian enterprises.

In a certain city to which Mr. Moody went in the latter years of his life, and where I went with him, it was publicly announced that Mr. Moody would accept no money whatever for his services. Now, in point of fact, Mr. Moody was dependent, in a measure, upon what was given him at various services; but when this announcement was made, Mr. Moody said nothing, and left that city without a penny's compensation for the hard work he did there; and, I think, he paid his own hotel bill. And yet a minister in that very city came out with an article in a paper, which I read, in which he told a fairy tale of the financial demands that Mr. Moody made upon them, which story I knew personally to be absolutely untrue. Millions of dollars passed into Mr. Moody hands, but they passed through; they did not stick to his fingers.

This is the point at which many an evangelist makes shipwreck, and his great work comes to an untimely end. The love of money on the part of some evangelists has done more to discredit evangelistic work in our day, and to lay many an evangelist on the shelf, than almost any other cause.

While I was away on my recent tour I was told by one of the most reliable ministers in one of our eastern cities of a campaign conducted by one who has been greatly used in the past. (Do not imagine, for a moment, that I am speaking of Billy Sunday, for I am not; this same minister spoke in the highest terms of Mr. Sunday and of a campaign which he conducted in a city where this minister was a pastor.) This evangelist of whom I now speak came to a city for a united evangelistic campaign and was supported by fifty-three churches. The minister who told me about the matter was himself chairman of the Finance Committee.

The evangelist showed such a longing for money and so deliberately violated the agreement he had made before coming to the city and so insisted upon money being gathered for him in other ways than he had himself prescribed in the original contract, that this minister threatened to resign from the Finance Committee. He was, however, persuaded to remain to avoid a scandal. "As the total result of the three weeks' campaign there were only twenty-four clear decisions," said my friend; "and after it was over the ministers got together and by a vote with but one dissenting voice, they agreed to send a letter to this evangelist telling him frankly that they were done with

him and with his methods of evangelism forever, and that they felt it their duty to warn other cities against him and his methods and the results of his work." Let us lay the lesson to our hearts and take warning in time.

(6) HIS CONSUMING PASSION FOR THE SALVATION OF THE LOST

The sixth reason why God used D. L. Moody was because of his consuming passion for the salvation of the lost. Mr. Moody made the resolution, shortly after he himself was saved, that he would never let twenty-four hours pass over his head without speaking to at least one person about his soul. His was a very busy life, and sometimes he would forget his resolution until the last hour, and sometimes he would get out of bed, dress, go out and talk to someone about his soul in order that he might not let one day pass without having definitely told at least one of his fellow-mortals about his need and the Savior who could meet it.

One night Mr. Moody was going home from his place of business. It was very late, and it suddenly occurred to him that he had not spoken to one single person that day about accepting Christ. He said to himself: "Here's a day lost. I have not spoken to anyone today and I shall not see anybody at this late hour." But as he walked up the street he saw a man standing under a lamppost. The man was a perfect stranger to him, though it turned out afterwards the man knew who Mr. Moody was. He stepped up to this stranger and said: "Are you a Christian?" The man replied: "That is none of your business, whether I am a Christian or not. If you were not a sort of a preacher I would knock you into the gutter for your impertinence." Mr. Moody said a few earnest words and passed on.

The next day that man called upon one of Mr. Moody's prominent business friends and said to him: "That man Moody of yours over on the North Side is doing more harm than he is good. He has got zeal without knowledge. He stepped up to me last night, a perfect stranger, and insulted me. He asked me if I were a Christian, and I told him it was none of his business and if he were not a sort of a preacher I would knock him into the gutter for his impertinence. He is doing more harm than he is good. He has got zeal without knowledge." Mr. Moody's friend sent for him and said: "Moody, you are doing more harm than you are good; you've got zeal without knowledge: you insulted a friend of mine on the street last night. You went up to him, a perfect stranger, and asked him if he were a Christian, and he tells me if you had not been a sort of a preacher he would have knocked you into the gutter for your impertinence. You are doing more harm than you are good; you have got zeal without knowledge."

Mr. Moody went out of that man's office somewhat crestfallen. He wondered if he were not doing more harm than he was good, if he really had zeal without knowledge. (Let me say, in passing, it is far better to have zeal without knowledge than it is to have knowledge without zeal. Some men and women are as full of knowledge as an egg is of meat; they are so deeply versed in Bible truth that they can sit in criticism on the preachers and give the preachers pointers, but they have so little zeal that they do not lead one soul to Christ in a whole year.)

Weeks passed by. One night Mr. Moody was in bed when he heard a tremendous pounding at his front door. He jumped out of bed and rushed to the door. He thought the house was on fire. He thought the man would break down the door. He opened the door and there stood this man. He said: "Mr. Moody, I have not had a good night's sleep since that night you spoke to me under the lamppost, and I have come around at this unearthly hour of the night for you to tell me what I have to do to be saved." Mr. Moody took him in and told him what to do to be saved. Then he accepted Christ, and when the Civil War broke out, he went to the front and laid down his life fighting for his country.

Another night, Mr. Moody got home and had gone to bed before it occurred to him that he had not spoken to a soul that day about accepting Christ. "Well," he said to himself, "it is no good getting up now; there will be nobody on the street at this hour of the night." But he got up, dressed and went to the front door. It was pouring rain. "Oh," he said, "there will be no one out in

this pouring rain. Just then he heard the patter of a man's feet as he came down the street, holding an umbrella over his head. Then Mr. Moody darted out and rushed up to the man and said: "May I share the shelter of your umbrella?" "Certainly," the man replied. Then Mr. Moody said: "Have you any shelter in the time of storm?" and preached Jesus to him. Oh, men and women, if we were as full of zeal for the salvation of souls as that, how long would it be before the whole country would be shaken by the power of a mighty, God-sent revival?

One day in Chicago -- the day after the elder Carter Harrison was shot, when his body was lying in state in the City Hall -- Mr. Moody and I were riding up Randolph Street together in a streetcar right alongside of the City Hall. The car could scarcely get through because of the enormous crowds waiting to get in and view the body of Mayor Harrison. As the car tried to push its way through the crowd, Mr. Moody turned to me and said: "Torrey, what does this mean?" "Why," I said, "Carter Harrison's body lies there in the City Hall and these crowds are waiting to see it."

Then he said: "This will never do, to let these crowds get away from us without preaching to them; we must talk to them. You go and hire Hooley's Opera House (which was just opposite the City Hall) for the whole day." I did so. The meetings began at nine o'clock in the morning, and we had one continuous service from that hour until six in the evening, to reach those crowds.

Mr. Moody was a man on fire for God. Not only was he always "on the job" himself but he was always getting others to work as well. He once invited me down to Northfield to spend a month there with the schools, speaking first to one school and then crossing the river to the other. I was obliged to use the ferry a great deal; it was before the present bridge was built at that point. One day he said to me: "Torrey, did you know that that ferryman that ferries you across every day was unconverted?" He did not tell me to speak to him, but I knew what he meant. When some days later it was told him that the ferryman was saved, he was exceedingly happy.

Once, when walking down a certain street in Chicago, Mr. Moody stepped up to a man, a perfect stranger to him, and said: "Sir, are you a Christian?" "You mind your own business," was the reply. Mr. Moody replied: "This is my business." The man said, "Well, then, you must be Moody." Out in Chicago they used to call him in those early days "Crazy Moody," because day and night he was speaking to everybody he got a chance to speak to about being saved.

One time he was going to Milwaukee, and in the seat that he had chosen sat a traveling man. Mr. Moody sat down beside him and immediately began to talk with him. "Where are you going?" Mr. Moody asked. When told the name of the town he said: "We will soon be there; we'll have to get down to business at once. Are you saved?" The man said that he was not, and Mr. Moody took out his Bible and there on the train showed him the way of salvation. Then he said: "Now, you must take Christ." The man did; he was converted right there on the train.

Most of you have heard, I presume, the story President Wilson used to tell about D. L. Moody. Ex-President Wilson said that he once went into a barber shop and took a chair next to the one in which D. L. Moody was sitting, though he did not know that Mr. Moody was there. He had not been in the chair very long before, as ex-President Wilson phrased it, he "knew there was a personality in the other chair," and he began to listen to the conversation going on; he heard Mr. Moody tell the barber about the Way of Life, and President Wilson said, "I have never forgotten that scene to this day." When Mr. Moody was gone, he asked the barber who he was; when he was told that it was D. L. Moody, President Wilson said: "It made an impression upon me I have not yet forgotten."

On one occasion in Chicago Mr. Moody saw a little girl standing on the street with a pail in her hand. He went up to her and invited her to his Sunday school, telling her what a pleasant place it was. She promised to go the following Sunday, but she did not do so. Mr. Moody watched for her for weeks, and then one day he saw her on the street again, at some distance from him. He started toward her, but she saw him too and started to run away. Mr. Moody followed her. Down she went one street, Mr. Moody after her; up she went another street, Mr. Moody after her, through an alley, Mr. Moody still following; out on another street, Mr. Moody after her; then she dashed into a saloon and Mr. Moody dashed after her. She ran out the back door and up a flight of stairs, Mr.

Moody still following; she dashed into a room, Mr. Moody following; she threw herself under the bed and Mr. Moody reached under the bed and pulled her out by the foot, and led her to Christ.

He found that her mother was a widow who had once seen better circumstances, but had gone down until now she was living over this saloon. She had several children. Mr. Moody led the mother and all the family to Christ. Several of the children were prominent members of the Moody Church until they moved away, and afterwards became prominent in churches elsewhere. This particular child, whom he pulled from underneath the bed, was, when I was the pastor of the Moody Church, the wife of one of the most prominent officers in the church.

Only two or three years ago, as I came out of a ticket office in Memphis, Tennessee, a fine-looking young man followed me. He said: "Are you not Dr. Torrey?" I said, "Yes." He said: "I am so and so." He was the son of this woman. He was then a traveling man, and an officer in the church where he lived. When Mr. Moody pulled that little child out from under the bed by the foot he was pulling a whole family into the Kingdom of God, and eternity alone will reveal how many succeeding generations he was pulling into the Kingdom of God.

D. L. Moody's consuming passion for souls was not for the souls of those who would be helpful to him in building up his work here or elsewhere; his love for souls knew no class limitations. He was no respecter of persons; it might be an earl or a duke or it might be an ignorant colored boy on the street; it was all the same to him; there was a soul to save and he did what lay in his power to save that soul.

A friend once told me that the first time he ever heard of Mr. Moody was when Mr. Reynolds of Peoria told him that he once found Mr. Moody sitting in one of the squatters' shanties that used to be in that part of the city toward the lake, which was then called, "The Sands," with a colored boy on his knee, a tallow candle in one hand and a Bible in the other, and Mr. Moody was spelling out the words (for at that time the boy could not read very well) of certain verses of Scripture, in an attempt to lead that ignorant colored boy to Christ.

Oh, young men and women and all Christian workers, if you and I were on fire for souls like that, how long would it be before we had a revival? Suppose that tonight the fire of God falls and fills our hearts, a burning fire that will send us out all over the country, and across the water to China, Japan, India and Africa, to tell lost souls the way of salvation!

(7) DEFINITELY ENDUED WITH POWER FROM ON HIGH

The seventh thing that was the secret of why God used D. L. Moody was that he had a very definite endowment with power from on High, a very clear and definite baptism with the Holy Ghost. Moody knew he had "the baptism with the Holy Ghost"; he had no doubt about it. In his early days he was a great hustler; he had a tremendous desire to do something, but he had no real power. He worked very largely in the energy of the flesh.

But there were two humble Free Methodist women who used to come over to his meetings in the Y.M.C.A. One was "Auntie Cook" and the other, Mrs. Snow. (I think her name was not Snow at that time.) These two women would come to Mr. Moody at the close of his meetings and say: "We are praying for you." Finally, Mr. Moody became somewhat nettled and said to them one night: "Why are you praying for me? Why don't you pray for the unsaved?" They replied: "We are praying that you may get the power." Mr. Moody did not know what that meant, but he got to thinking about it, and then went to these women and said: "I wish you would tell me what you mean"; and they told him about the definite baptism with the Holy Ghost. Then he asked that he might pray with them and not they merely pray for him.

Auntie Cook once told me of the intense fervor with which Mr. Moody prayed on that occasion. She told me in words that I scarcely dare repeat, though I have never forgotten them. And he not only prayed with them, but he also prayed alone. Not long after, one day on his way to England, he was walking up Wall Street in New York; (Mr. Moody very seldom told this and I almost hesitate to tell it) and in the midst of the bustle and hurry of that city his prayer was answered; the

power of God fell upon him as he walked up the street and he had to hurry off to the house of a friend and ask that he might have a room by himself, and in that room he stayed alone for hours; and the Holy Ghost came upon him, filling his soul with such joy that at last he had to ask God to withhold His hand, lest he die on the spot from very joy. He went out from that place with the power of the Holy Ghost upon him, and when he got to London (partly through the prayers of a bedridden saint in Mr. Lessey's church), the power of God wrought through him mightily in North London, and hundreds were added to the churches; and that was what led to his being invited over to the wonderful campaign that followed in later years.

Time and again Mr. Moody would come to me and say: "Torrey, I want you to preach on the baptism with the Holy Ghost." I do not know how many times he asked me to speak on that subject.

Once, when I had been invited to preach in the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, New York (invited at Mr. Moody's suggestion; had it not been for his suggestion the invitation would never have been extended to me), just before I started for New York, Mr. Moody drove up to my house and said: "Torrey, they want you to preach at the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church in New York. It is a great big church, cost a million dollars to build it." Then he continued: "Torrey, I just want to ask one thing of you. I want to tell you what to preach about. You will preach that sermon of yours on 'Ten Reasons Why I Believe the Bible to Be the Word of God' and your sermon on 'The Baptism With the Holy Ghost.'"

Time and again, when a call came to me to go off to some church, he would come up to me and say: "Now, Torrey, be sure and preach on the baptism with the Holy Ghost." I do not know how many times he said that to me. Once I asked him: "Mr. Moody, don't you think I have any sermons but those two: 'Ten Reasons Why I Believe the Bible to Be the Word of God' and 'The Baptism With the Holy Ghost'?" "Never mind that," he replied, "you give them those two sermons."

Once he had some teachers at Northfield -- fine men, all of them, but they did not believe in a definite baptism with the Holy Ghost for the individual. They believed that every child of God was baptized with the Holy Ghost, and they did not believe in any special baptism with the Holy Ghost for the individual. Mr. Moody came to me and said: "Torrey, will you come up to my house after the meeting tonight and I will get those men to come, and I want you to talk this thing out with them."

Of course, I very readily consented, and Mr. Moody and I talked for a long time, but they did not altogether see eye to eye with us. And when they went, Mr. Moody signaled me to remain for a few moments. Mr. Moody sat there with his chin on his breast, as he so often sat when he was in deep thought; then he looked up and said: "Oh, why will they split hairs? Why don't they see that this is just the one thing that they themselves need? They are good teachers, they are wonderful teachers, and I am so glad to have them here; but why will they not see that the baptism with the Holy Ghost is just the one touch that they themselves need?"

I shall never forget the eighth of July, 1894, to my dying day. It was the closing day of the Northfield Students' Conference -- the gathering of the students from the eastern colleges. Mr. Moody had asked me to preach on Saturday night and Sunday morning on the baptism with the Holy Ghost. On Saturday night I had spoken about, "The Baptism With the Holy Ghost: What It Is; What It Does; the Need of It and the Possibility of It." On Sunday morning I spoke on "The Baptism With the Holy Spirit: How to Get It." It was just exactly twelve o'clock when I finished my morning sermon, and I took out my watch and said: "Mr. Moody has invited us all to go up to the mountain at three o'clock this afternoon to pray for the power of the Holy Spirit. It is three hours to three o'clock. Some of you cannot wait three hours. You do not need to wait. Go to your rooms; go out into the woods; go to your tent; go anywhere where you can get alone with God and have this matter out with Him."

At three o'clock we all gathered in front of Mr. Moody's mother's house (she was then still living), and then began to pass down the lane, through the gate, up on the mountainside. There were four

hundred and fifty-six of us in all; I know the number because Paul Moody counted us as we passed through the gate.

After a while Mr. Moody said: "I don't think we need to go any further; let us sit down here." We sat down on stumps and logs and on the ground. Mr. Moody said: "Have any of you students anything to say?" I think about seventy-five of them arose, one after the other, and said: "Mr. Moody, I could not wait till three o'clock; I have been alone with God since the morning service, and I believe I have a right to say that I have been baptized with the Holy Spirit."

When these testimonies were over, Mr. Moody said: "Young men, I can't see any reason why we shouldn't kneel down here right now and ask God that the Holy Ghost may fall upon us just as definitely as He fell upon the apostles on the Day of Pentecost. Let us pray." And we did pray, there on the mountainside. As we had gone up the mountainside heavy clouds had been gathering, and just as we began to pray those clouds broke and the raindrops began to fall through the overhanging pines. But there was another cloud that had been gathering over Northfield for ten days, a cloud big with the mercy and grace and power of God; and as we began to pray our prayers seemed to pierce that cloud and the Holy Ghost fell upon us. Men and women, that is what we all need the Baptism with the Holy Ghost.



13. Anecdotes & Illustrations

By Dwight L. Moody

Anecdotes and illustrations as found in "*Anecdotes and Illustrations of D. L. Moody Related By Him In His Revival Work*" compiled by J. B. McClure.
Published in 1881.

- When we know our Bible: then God can use us.
- When we find a man meditating on the words of God, my friends, that man is full of boldness and is successful.
- His is a loving, tender hand, full of sympathy and compassion.
- Take your stand on the Rock of Ages. Let death, let the judgment come: the victory is Christ's and yours through Him.
- The only man who ever suffered before Christ was that servant who had his ear cut off. But most likely in a moment afterward he had it on, and very likely it was a better ear than ever, because whatever the Lord does He does it well. No man ever lost his life with Him.
- A great many people wonder why it was that Christ did not come at once to Martha and Mary, whom He loved, whenever He heard of their affliction. It was to try them, and it is the same with His dealings toward us. If He seems not to come to us in our affliction, it is only to test us.
- When the Spirit came to Moses, the plagues came upon Egypt, and he had power to destroy men's lives; when the Spirit came upon Elijah, fire came down from heaven; when the Spirit came upon Gideon, no man could stand before him; and when it came upon Joshua, he moved around the city of Jericho and the whole city fell into his hands; but when the Spirit came upon the Son of Man, He gave His life; He healed the broken-hearted.
- No matter how low down you are; no matter what your disposition has been; you may be low in your thoughts, words, and actions; you may be selfish; your heart may be overflowing with corruption and wickedness; yet Jesus will have compassion upon you. He will speak comforting words to you; not treat you coldly or spurn you, as perhaps those of earth would, but will speak tender words, and words of love and affection and kindness. Just come at once. He is a faithful friend - a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.
- There is no knowledge like that of a man who knows he is saved, who can look up and see his "title clear to mansions in the skies."
- I believe hundreds of Christian people are being deceived by Satan now on this point, that they have not got the assurance of salvation just because they are not willing to take God at His word.
- "But," a man said to me, "no one has come back, and we don't know what is in the future. It is all dark, and how can we be sure?" Thank God! Christ came down from heaven, and I would rather have Him, coming as he does right from the bosom of the Father, than any one else. We can rely on what Christ says, and He says, "He that believeth on Me shall not perish, but have everlasting life." Not that we are going to have it when we die, but right here to-day.

- Now, I find a great many people who want some evidence that they have accepted the Son of God. My friends, if you want any evidence, take God's word for it. You can't find better evidence than that. You know that when the Angel Gabriel came down and told Zechariah he should have a son he wanted a further token than the angel's word. He asked Gabriel for it and he answered, "I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of the Lord." He had never been doubted, and he thundered out this to Zechariah. But he wanted a further token, and Gabriel said, "You shall have a token: you shall be dumb till your son shall be given you."

- When a man is filled with the Word of God you cannot keep him still, If a man has got the Word, he must speak or die.

- Let us have one day exclusively to study and read the Word of God. If we can't take time during the week, we will have Sunday uninterrupted.

- Now, as old Dr. Bonner, of Glasgow, said, Lord didn't sell Joshua how to use the sword, but He told him how he should meditate on the Lord day and night, and then he would have good success."

- One thing I have noticed in studying the Word of God, and that is, when a man is filled with the Spirit he deals largely with the Word of God, whereas the man who is filled with his own Ideas refers rarely to the Word of God. He gets along without it, and you seldom see it mentioned in his discourses.

- Now I am no prophet, nor the son of a prophet, but one thing I can predict; that every one of our new converts that goes to studying his Bible, and loves this book above every other book, is sure to hold out. The world will have no charm for him; he will get the world under his feet, because in this book he will find something better than the world can give him.

- What can botanists tell you of the lily of the valley? You must study this book for that. What can geologists tell you of the Rock of Ages, or mere astronomers about the Bright Morning Star? In those pages we find all knowledge unto salvation; here we read of the ruin of man by nature, redemption by the blood, and regeneration by the Holy Ghost These three things run all through and through them.

- The most solemn truth in the gospel is that the only thing Christ left down here is His blood.

- A man who covers up the cross though he may be an intellectual man, and draw large crowds will have no ilk there, and his church will be but a gilded sepulcher.

- There is either of two things we must do. One is to send back the message to heaven that we don't want the blood of Christ to cleanse us of our sin, or else accept it.

-Into every house where the blood was not sprinkled, the destroying angel came. But wherever the blood was on doorpost and lintel, whether they had worked much, or whether they had worked none, God passed them over.

- A man who has not realized what the blood has done for him has not the token of salvation. It is told of Julian, the apostate, that while he was fighting he received an arrow in his side. He pulled it out, and, taking a handful of blood threw it into the air and cried, "Galilean, Galilean, thou hast conquered."

- Look at that Roman soldier as he pushed his spear into the very heart of the God-man. What a hellish deed! But what was the next thing that took place? Blood covered the spear! Oh! thank God, the blood covers sin. There was the blood covering that spear-the very point of it. The very crowning act of sin brought out the crowning act of love; the crowning act of wickedness was the crowning act of grace.

- There cannot be any peace where there is uncertainty.

- It is said that old Dr. Alexander, of Princeton College, when a young student used to start out to preach, always gave them a piece of advice. The old man would stand with his gray locks and his venerable face and say: "Young man, make much of the blood in your ministry? Now, I have traveled considerable during the past few years, and never met a minister who made much of the blood and much of the atonement but God had blessed his ministry, and souls were born into the light by it.

- There was never a sermon which you have listened to but in it Christ was seeking for you. I contend that a man cannot but find in every page of this book that Jesus Christ is seeking him through His blessed Word. This is what the Bible is for to seek out the lost.

- No man in the world should be so happy as a man of God. It is one continual source of gladness. He can look up and say, "God is my Father, Christ is my Saviour, and the Church is my mother."

- It is the greatest pleasure of living to win souls to Christ.

- I believe in what John Wesley used to say, "All at it, and always at it," and that is what the Church wants to-day.

- If we were all of us doing the work that God has got for us to do, don't you see how the work of the Lord would advance?

- There is no man living that can do the work that God has got for me to do. No one can do it but myself. And if the work ain't done we will have to answer for it when we stand before God's bar.

- What makes the Dead Sea dead? Because it is all the time receiving, never giving out anything. Why is it that many Christians are cold? Because they are all the time receiving, never giving out anything.

- If Christ comes into our hearts we are not ashamed.

- I wish we had a few more women like the woman of Samaria, willing to confess what the Lord Jesus Christ had done for their souls.

- Believing and confessing go together; and you cannot be saved without you take them both. "With the mouth confession is made unto salvation." If you ever see the kingdom of heaven you have to take this way.

- Satan puts straws across our path and magnifies it and makes us believe it is a mountain, but all the devil's mountains are mountains of smoke; when you come up to them they are not there.

- It is our privilege to know that we are saved.

- I do not know anything that would wake up Chicago better than for every man and woman here who loves Him to begin to talk about Him to their friends, and just to tell them what He has done for you. You have got a circle of friends. Go and tell them of Him.

- I can't help thinking of the old woman who started out when the war commenced with a poker in her hand. When asked what! she was going to do with it she said: "I can't do much with it, but I can show what side I'm on." My friends, even if you can't do much, show to which side you belong.

- I may say with truth that there is only about one in ten who professes Christianity who will turn round and glorify God with a loud voice. Nine out of ten are still born Christians. You never hear of them. If you press them hard with the question whether they are Christians they might say, "Well, I hope so." We never see it in their actions; we never see it in their lives. They might belong to the church you go to, but you never see them at the prayer-meetings or taking any interest in the church affairs. They don't profess it among their fellows or in their business, and the result is that there are hundreds going on with a half hope, not sure whether their religion will stand them or not

- We shall draw the world to Christ when we are filled with religion.

- He that overcometh shall inherit all things. God has no poor children.

- I hold to the doctrine of sudden conversion as I do to my life, and I would as quickly give up my life as give up this doctrine, unless it can be proved that it is not according to the word of God. Now, I will admit that light is one thing and birth is another. A soul must be born before it can see light. A child must be born before it can be taught; it must be born before it can walk; it must be born before it can be educated.

- If you receive Him it will be well; if you reject Him and are lost it will be terrible.

- Thanks be to God, there is hope to-day; this very hour you can choose Him and serve Him.

- Now just think a moment and answer the question, "What shall I do with Jesus who is called Christ?"

- I believe in my soul that there are more at this day being lost for want of decision than for any other thing.

- One of two things you must do; you must either receive Him or reject Him. You receive Him here and He will receive you there; you reject Him here and He will reject you there.

- The mightiest man that ever lived could not deliver himself from his sins. If a man could have saved himself, Christ would never have come into the world.

- He came to deliver us from our sinful dispositions, and create in us pure hearts, and when we have Him with us it will not be hard for us. Then the service of Christ will be delightful.

- God will honor our faith.

- There is nothing on this earth that pleases Christ so much as faith.

- Faith is the foundation of all society. We have only to look around and see this.

- If you are under the power of evil, and you want to get under the power of God, cry to Him to bring you over to His service; cry to Him to take you into His army. He will hear you; He will come to you, and, if need be, He will send a legion of angels to help you to fight your way up to heaven. God will take you by the right hand and lead you through this wilderness, over death, and take you right into His kingdom. That's what the Son of Man came to do. He has never deceived us; just say here; "Christ is my deliverer."

- I believe there is no man in the world so constituted but he can believe in God's word. He simply tells you to believe in Him, and He will save you.

- All you have got to do is to prove that you are a sinner, and I will prove that you have got a Saviour.

- When I was converted twenty years ago I felt a faith in God; but five years after I had a hundred times more faith, and five years ago I had more than ever; because I became better acquainted with Him. I have read up the Word, and I see that the Lord has done so and so, and then I have turned to where He has promised to perform it, and when I see this I have reason to believe in Him.

- Do you believe the Lord will call a poor sinner, and then cast him out? No! his word stands forever, "Him that cometh unto Me I will in no wise cast out."

- If God put Adam out of this earthly Eden on account of one sin, do you think He will let us into the Paradise above with our tens of thousands sins upon us.

- The only charge they could bring against Christ down here was, that He was receiving bad men. They are the very kind of men He is willing to receive.

- "Lord, you don't really mean that we shall preach the Gospel to those men that murdered you, to those men that took your life?" "Yes," says the Lord, "go and preach the Gospel to those Jerusalem sinners." I can imagine Him saying: "Go and hunt up that man that put the cruel crown of thorns upon My brow, and preach the Gospel to him. Tell him he shall have a crown in My kingdom without a thorn in it"

-We must not limit the mighty grace of God.

- Grace means undeserved kindness. It is the gift of God to man the moment he sees he is unworthy of God's favor.

- A man does not get grace till he comes down to the ground, till he sees he needs grace. When a man stoops to the dust and acknowledges that he needs mercy, then it is that the Lord will give him grace.

- If you are ready to partake of grace you have not to atone for your sins-you have merely to accept of the atonement. All that you want to do is to cry, "God have mercy upon me," and you will receive the blessing.

- "The grace of God hath power to bring salvation to all men," and if a man is unsaved it is because he wants to work it out; he wants to receive salvation in some other way than God's way; but we are told that "he that climbeth up another way, the same is a thief and a robber."

- If you believe on the Lord Jesus Christ you are free

- There is no sin in the whole catalogue of sins you can name but Christ will deliver you from it perfectly.

- When we get full of this grace we want to see every one blessed-we want to see all the churches blessed, not only all the churches here, but in the whole country. That was the trouble with Christ's disciples. He had hard work to make them understand that His gospel was for every one, that it was a stream to flow out to all nations of the earth. They wanted to confine it to the Jews, and He had to convince them that it was for every living being.

- We are led on by an unseen power that we have not got strength to resist, or else we are led on by the loving Son of God.

- The trouble is, people do not know that Christ is a Deliverer. They forget that the Son of God came to keep them from sin as well as to forgive it.

- You say "I am afraid I cannot hold out." Well, Christ will hold out for you. There is no mountain that He will not climb with you if you will; He will deliver you from your besetting sin.

- Satan rules all men that are in his kingdom. Some he rules through lust. Some he rules through covetousness. Some he rules through appetite. Some he rules by their temper, but he rules them. And none will ever seek to be delivered until they get their eyes open and see that they have been taken captive.

- 'When Christ was on the earth there was a woman in the temple who was bowed almost to the ground with sin. Satan had - bound her for eighteen years; but after all these years of bondage Christ delivered her. He spoke one word and she was free. She got up and walked home. How astonished those at home must have been to see her walking in.

- Praise is not only speaking to the Lord on our own account, but it is praising Him for what He has done for others.

- If we have a praise church we will have people convened.
I don't care where it is, what part of the world it's in, if we have a praise church we'll have successful Christianity.

- Every good gift that we have had from the cradle up has come from God. If a man just stops to think what he has to praise God for, he will find there is enough to keep him singing praises for a week.

- We have in our churches a great deal of prayer, but I think it would be a good thing if we had a praise meeting occasionally. If we could only get people to praise God for what He has done, it would be a good deal better than asking Him continually for something.

- All should work and ask God's guidance.

- The world knows little of the works wrought by prayer.

- Let us pray, and as we pray, let us make room for Jesus in our hearts.

- Unless the Spirit of God is with us, we cannot expect that our prayers will be answered.

- David was the last one we would have chosen to fight the giant, but he was chosen of God.
- Every one of our children will be brought into the ark, if we pray and work earnestly for them.
- The impression that a praying mother leaves upon her children is life-long. Perhaps when you are dead and gone your prayer will be answered.
- I would rather go into the kingdom of heaven through the poor house than go down to hell in a golden chariot.
- It ain't necessary to leave the things of this life when you follow Him. It is not necessary to give up your business, if it's a legitimate one, in order to accept Christ. But you musn't set your heart on the old nets by a good deal.
- A great many people want to bring theft faith, theft works, their good deeds to Him for salvation. Bring your sins, and He will bear them away into the wilderness of forgetfulness, and you will never see them again.
- I believe there are more young men who come to Boston who are lost because they cannot say no, than for any other reason.
- Do you believe that He would send those men out to preach the gospel to every creature unless he wanted every creature to be saved? Do you believe He would tell them to preach it to people without giving people the power to accept it? Do you believe the God of heaven is mocking men by offering them his gospel and not giving them the power to take hold of it? Do you believe He will not give men power to accept this salvation as a gift? Man might do that, but God never mocks men. And when he says "Preach the gospel to every creature," every creature can be saved if he will.
- Lift your eyes from off these puny Christians-from off these human ministers, and look to Christ. He is the Saviour of the world. He came from the throne to this earth: He came from the very bosom of the Father. God gave Him up freely for us, and all we have to do is to accept him as our Saviour. Look at Him at Gethsemane, sweating as it were great drops of blood; look at Him on the cross, crucified between two thieves; hear that piercing cry, "Father, Father, forgive them, they know not what they do." And as you look into that face, as you look into those wounds on His feet or His hands, will you say He has not the power to save you? Will you say He has not the power so redeem you?
- Christ never preached any funeral sermons.

14. PRAYERS

INTERCESSORY PRAYER FOR A SON/DAUGHTER

I come to You in the name of Jesus on behalf of my son/daughter (their name).

I thank You Lord that You have given him/her to me as a heritage
to love and raise to Your glory.

I ask You to forgive me for my failures
to lead and guide him/her in the way he/she ought to go.

I thank You that You are the God that restores
and brings good out of evil.

Take my past failures and use them to Your glory
as you faithfully draw (their name) to Yourself.

I thank You that through You I am mighty
and can pull down the strongholds of the enemy.

I exercise that authority now in the mighty name of Jesus.

And in Jesus' name I bind the powers of darkness
that would bind (their name) to Your truth
and I command them to loose him/her now.

And Father, in Jesus' name, I ask that You would draw (their name)
to Yourself, convicting him/her of their sin by Your Holy Spirit.

I plead the protection and deliverance
of the Blood of Jesus over (their name)
and by faith claim (their name) for the Kingdom of God.
In Jesus' name I pray. Amen.

**From the Book "Spiritual Warfare and Your Children"
by Ray Beeson & Kathi Mills**

PRAISE

You are holy, my only God and Your deeds are wonderful.
You are strong. You are great. You are the Most Almighty.
You, Holy Father, are King of heaven and earth.
You are Three and One, Lord God, all Good.
You are Good, All Good, Supreme Good,
Lord God, living and true.

You are my love. You are my wisdom. You are my humility.
You are my endurance. You are my rest. You are my peace.
You are my joy and my gladness.

You are my justice and my moderation.
You are all my riches, You are my gentleness.
You are my protector, my guardian, and my defender.
You are my courage. You are my haven and hope.
You are my faith, and my great consolation.
You are my eternal life, Great and Wonderful Lord,
God Almighty, Wonderful and Merciful Savior. Amen.

From Agape Banners at: <http://www.agapebanners.com>

"BREAKING GENERATIONAL SIN"

Father God, in the mighty name of Jesus Christ,
I come to You now and repent on behalf of my family line.
Lord, whenever there was the sin of (name the sin) on my father's or mother's side,
I repent of that sin on behalf of myself and my family,
both on the (father's family name) side and on the (mother's family name) side.
When ever I or my ancestors yielded to this particular sin, even as far back as Adam,
I ask You to forgive us as a family and to cleanse the family line of this sin by the Blood of Jesus.
When ever You see an invisible soul-tie that connects me with any of those people who yielded to
this sin, I now take a sword in the spirit and in the name of Jesus Christ and through the Blood of
Jesus Christ I sever that connection in the spirit and I break every unholy soul-tie between myself
and those previous generations. And I now place a river of the Blood of Jesus Christ and those
generations and render myself free from any unholy influence. I also break any curse that has
come to me or my children through generational sins and curses. In Jesus' name and through His
Blood, I ask you to turn the curses into blessings. In Jesus' name I pray. Amen.

*(Pray this prayer as many times as necessary,
each time you identify a generational sin operating in your family).*

**From the Book "Spiritual Warfare and Your Children"
by Ray Beeson & Kathi Mills**

"A PRAYER FOR BLESSING"

As I seek to cleanse my hands, O God,
purify my heart and make me acceptable in Your sight.
I pray that You would look upon me and bless me.
As I humble myself before You, exalt me and let Your favour go before me.
Spread Your goodness before me.
May it accompany Your mercy as it follows me in accordance with Your promises.
Lord, cause Your face to shine upon me.
Let Your blessings overtake me.
Grant me peace with all who would set their face against me
as I walk in peace and fellowship with You.
Let no weapon formed against me succeed.
Equip me with the strength to do Your will.
Bless the work of my hands, and cause me to prosper in all my ways,
even as my soul prospers.
Order my steps on paths of promotion as I acknowledge You.
Grant me the power to gain wealth as I surrender my all to You.
Most of all, I pray that You grant me wisdom.
The wisdom to seek You above all things.
Teach me to be a wise steward of all You grant,
and let each blessing that You render,
be an occasion to further glorify Your name in all the earth.
In the matchless and wonderful name of Jesus I pray. Amen.

**From the book "How to be Blessed and Highly Favored"
by Michelle McKinney Hammond**

ARMOUR OF GOD

Good morning Father! Good morning Jesus! Good morning Holy Spirit!
Today Heavenly Father, according to Your Word,
I present my body to You as a living sacrifice,
holy and acceptable in Your sight.
Because I am not attending against flesh and blood,
but against principalities, powers, world rulers of this present darkness,
and spiritual hosts of wickedness in heavenly places,
I take the whole armour of God so that I am be able to withstand in the evil day.
So today I stand and gird my loins with truth.
I put on the breastplate of righteousness.
I shod my feet with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.
Above all these, I take the shield of faith to quench all the flaming darts of the evil one.
I take the helmet of salvation and the Sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God.
I pray at all times in the Spirit with all prayer and supplication
for all God's family and for me
that I may open my mouth boldly to proclaim the Gospel.
The weapons of my warfare are not worldly
but have divine power to destroy strongholds.
Today I destroy obstacles and every proud obstacle
to the knowledge of God and take every thought captive to obey Christ.
Thank you Lord, that according to Your Word
the glory of the Lord is my rear guard.
I praise You and thank You for the armor of light You have provided for me this day.
I am completely covered now.
Upon Jesus I have built my life.
The gates of hell shall not prevail against me.
Jesus I apply Your precious Blood to my life,
my family, my home, and all my possessions.
You are my Shepherd and I shall not want.
You have supplied all my needs according to Your riches in glory.
I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.
I praise You for walking in divine health
for You are my God who heals all my diseases.
I praise You and thank You for my prosperity
and good health even as my soul prospers.
For the joy of the Lord is my strength.
Father, I have prayed according to Your Word.
You said You would watch over Your Word to perform it.
I am reminded that every word spoken becomes a living thing –
either to minister life or death and destruction.
Jesus, let my meditation be sweet to You
as I will rejoice in You all day.
Just rise up and live big within me.
For I am Yours and You are mine.
In the Mighty Name of Jesus I pray. Amen.
(PRAY THIS PRAYER EVERY MORNING)

AUTHOR UNKNOWN

From Agape Banners at: <http://www.agapebanners.com>

15. HEAL – HEALED – HEALING

1) if my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven and will forgive their sin and will heal their land (2 Chro 7:14)
2) Be merciful to me, LORD, for I am faint; O LORD, heal me, for my bones are in agony (Psa. 6:2)
3) I said, "O LORD, have mercy on me; heal me, for I have sinned against you." (Psalm 41:4)
4)and a time to heal, (Ecclesiastes 3:3)
5) Heal me, O LORD, and I will be healed; save me and I will be saved, for you are the one I praise. (Jer.17:14)
6) But I will restore you to health and heal your wounds,' declares the LORD, 'because you are called an outcast, Zion for whom no one cares.' (Jeremiah 30:17)
7) Nevertheless, I will bring health and healing to it; I will heal my people and will let them enjoy abundant peace and security. (Jeremiah 33:6-7)
8) "Come, let us return to the LORD. He has torn us to pieces but he will heal us; he has injured us but he will bind up our wounds. (Hosea 6:1)
9) "I will heal their waywardness and love them freely, for my anger has turned away from them. (Hos.14:4)
10) Jesus said to him, "I will go and heal him." (Matthew 8:7)
11) He called his twelve disciples to him and gave them authority to drive out evil spirits and to heal every disease and sickness. (Matthew 10:1)
12) Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse those who have leprosy, drive out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. (Matthew 10:7-9)
13) He replied, "Go tell that fox, 'I will drive out demons and heal people today and tomorrow, and on the third day I will reach my goal.' (Luke 13:32)
14) Stretch out your hand to heal and perform miraculous signs and wonders through the name of your holy servant Jesus." (Acts 4:30)
15) Reckless words pierce like a sword, but the tongue of the wise brings healing. (Proverbs 12:18)
16) A wicked messenger falls into trouble, but a trustworthy envoy brings healing. (Proverbs 13:17)
17) The tongue that brings healing is a tree of life, but a deceitful tongue crushes the spirit. (Pro.15:4)
18) Pleasant words are a honeycomb, sweet to the soul and healing to the bones. (Proverbs 16:24)
19) But for you who revere my name, the sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its wings. And you will go out and leap like calves released from the stall. (Malachi 4:2-3)
20) Jesus went throughout Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing every disease and sickness among the people. (Matt 4:23)
21) and the people all tried to touch him, because power was coming from him and healing them all. (Luk 6:19)
22) but the crowds learned about it and followed him. He welcomed them and spoke to them about the kingdom of God, and healed those who needed healing. (Luke 9:11)
23) By faith in the name of Jesus, this man whom you see and know was made strong. It is Jesus' name and the faith that comes through him that has given this complete healing to him, as you can all see. (Acts 3:16)
24) how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and power, and how he went around doing good and healing all who were under the power of the devil, because God was with him. (Acts 10:37-38)
25) O LORD my God, I called to you for help and you healed me. (Psalms 30:2)
26) He sent forth his word and healed them; he rescued them from the grave. (Psalms 107:20)
27) But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon him, and by his wounds we are healed. (Isaiah 53:5)
28) News about him spread all over Syria, and people brought to him all who were ill with various diseases, those suffering severe pain, the demon-possessed, those having seizures, and the paralyzed, and he healed them. (Matthew 4:24)
29) The centurion replied, "Lord, I do not deserve to have you come under my roof. But just say the word, and my servant will be healed. (Matthew 8:8)
30) When evening came, many who were demon-possessed were brought to him, and he drove out the spirits with a word and healed all the sick. (Matthew 8:16-17)
31) She said to herself, "If I only touch his cloak, I will be healed." Jesus turned and saw her. "Take heart, daughter," he said, "your faith has healed you." And the woman was healed from that moment. (Matt.9:21)
32) Crowds gathered also from the towns around Jerusalem, bringing their sick and those tormented by evil spirits, and all of them were healed. (Acts 5:16)
33) Therefore confess your sins to each other and pray for each other so that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous man is powerful and effective. (James 5:16)
34) He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, so that we might die to sins and live for righteousness; by his wounds you have been healed. (1 Peter 2:24)

16. GUIDELINES FOR HEALING

It must be noted that there is no easy path or easy way in healing. Jesus' healing for us was painful. We are His disciples and are to live as He did. Sometimes God does a "big, miraculous healing". Sometimes God takes us through a long process. The most important thing to understand about healing is that God wants a relationship with us. He knows that if we were instantly healed, many of us would start to think we don't need Him anymore. The greater our need for God, the better off we are. Yes, it is painful!! Oh, so painful!! But, it is the means that keeps us constantly drawing close to our Lord. If you ever feel that God is just a far off God who doesn't care about your pain; just look at the cross. God has gone through every degree of pain, rejection, physical suffering, heart ache, abuse, and shame that any of us have. And to a greater degree. He understands and is with us in our healing. The following are some GUIDELINES for healing:

- Embrace the "FIREBALL" in your heart. Draw deep down as much as you can and allow Jesus in.
- God doesn't heal at the surface. He is the "Great Physician". He goes down to the "core" of the problem which is usually confession of sin or unforgiveness.
- Find people to share with who are mature, trustworthy, and caring. Be wise in your relationships. Unfortunately, wounded, dysfunctional people usually attract wounded, dysfunctional people. Step out and seek "healthy relationships" that nourish, encourage, and build you up.
- Start a daily "PRAYER JOURNAL". Take time each day to allow God to heal you as you write your prayers down on paper. (See Chapter 1 – Activity #7 of this book)
- When you are in a lot of pain, take time to draw close to God even though it is painful. Breathe slowly & deeply and focus on God in your heart. Prayer Journaling is also good to do at this point.
- Do nourishing things. Don't just stay in a mode of healing and pain. Go for walks, read a good book, go swimming, ride your bicycle, etc. God wants to give you time to rest for the next healing.
- Minister to others. If you are feeling sorry for yourself, find someone who is "worse off" than you.
- Meditate on healing Scriptures. Learn more about God's compassion, love, and healing power.
- Be wise in sharing your testimony of healing. Many times Christians ask "new converts" to share their testimony. The problem is that sometimes they share too much and end up feeling spiritually abused. Be wise and get guidance from mature Christians who have gone through healing.
- Our time here is preparation for eternity. We are being healed and transformed into the likeness of Christ for eternity. This time here is but "a breath". Learn to understand this and renew your mind.
- God wants to restore the losses in our lives. But first He needs to prepare us to receive all His glorious riches. Having us mature as a Christian is God's first goal.
- It is okay to get angry. David throughout the Psalms got angry. But he "wrote" his thoughts down on paper and never hurt someone else or himself. Write your anger on paper. Read it. Then throw the paper away. (Then read the Psalms "outloud").
- Allow yourself to GRIEVE your losses. You may start to cry for no reason. You may even feel depressed. It is alright. You are being healed. Your pain within you from your past is coming out.
- Be wise with prescription medicines. Read about the medication on the internet. Find out what they are treating, what the side effects will be, how long they plan on having you on the medication, whether or not it is addictive, how it will affect your healing process, etc. Get a few different doctors' opinions. Find the balance between anti-medication people and people who give medications for everything. Remember, medications "mask" the problem – they don't get to the root. But, sometimes they help stabilize a person until they can get their life balanced. BE WISE. A spiritual Christian doctor, who can explain the pros and cons of medications, would be wise to talk to.
- Read Scripture that affirms who you are "in Christ". You are God's child and a blessing.
- God loves you. Meditate on this truth. Believe this truth. Listen to His voice about this truth.

DISCLAIMER

This information is not to replace counseling when needed. In fact, we encourage individuals to find trusting Christian counseling and discipleship. This material is a "tool" to offer support. Individuals are responsible for their own healing and no one else. It is between you and God. Nobody knows you better than God. In no way does this book claim to replace professional counselors when needed. A professional Christian counselor is something that should be considered between God and the individual. Again, this book offers "laymen" resources for those wanting to grow in Christ.

17. The 12 Steps for Christians

The 12-Steps were originally given by a Christian pastor to two struggling Christians for personal growth. Study them, you'll see they are FOUNDATIONAL Christianity. If every Christian were to daily incorporate the 12-Steps into their lives, we would have mass revival.

[Steps 1 to 3: Coming to God; Steps 4 to 9: Cleaning up our Past; Steps 10 to 12: Walking with Jesus]

1. We admitted we were powerless over our addictions and dysfunctions – that our lives had become unmanageable. (Genesis 6:5)

[Psalm 6:2-4; 6:6-7; 18:6; 18:27; 69:33; 72:12-13; 102:1; Matthew 9:36; Romans 3:10,23; 6:23; James 2:10]

2. Came to believe that God, a Power greater than ourselves, could restore us to sanity and stability. (Mark 9:23,24)

[Exodus 14:14; Psalm 18:1-3; Matthew 9:12-13; John 3:3-6; 14-18; 10:37-39; 2 Corinthians 5:21]

3. Made a decision to turn our will and our lives over to the care of God as we understood Him. (Romans 5:1,2)

[Psalm 91:1-4; Matthew 11:28-30; John 5:24; Romans 5:17; 8:1; 10:9-13; 1 Peter 1:3-5]

4. Made a searching and fearless inventory of ourselves. (Proverbs 16:2,3)

[Psalm 66:18; 90:8; Proverbs 16:2-3; Luke 11:33-36; Romans 8:5-9; Galatians 5:13-21; Ephesians 5:22-23]

5. Admitted to God, to ourselves, and to another human being the exact nature of our wrongs. (James 5:16)

[Psalm 32:3-5; 38:17-18; 40:11-13; 51:3-4; Luke 15:4-7; John 3:19-21; 1 John 1:8-10; 2:1-2]

6. Were entirely ready to have God remove all these defects of character. (1 Peter 1:13-16)

[Psalm 4:4-5; 16:7-11; 32:9-11; 139:23-24; Matthew 7:24-27; Acts 3:19; Romans 12:1-2; Galatians 5:16-17]

7. Humbly asked Him to remove our shortcomings. (Psalm 34:4)

[Psalm 10:17; 25:8-11; 32:1; 37:23-24; 51:10; Acts 3:19; Hebrew 12:5-11; 1 John 1:9; 5:14-15]

8. Made a list of all persons we had harmed, and became willing to make amends to them all. (Romans 2:1)

[Psalm 133; Proverbs 10:12; 14:1; Matthew 6:14-15; Luke 6:37-38; Romans 12:17; 1 Corinthians 13]

9. Made direct amends to such people wherever possible, except when to do so would injure them or others. (Matthew 5:23,24)

[Psalm 51:14-17; 90:17; Proverbs 12:18-20; Matthew 7:12; Luke 6:27-30; Philippians 1:9-11; 1 Peter 1:22]

10. Continued to take personal inventory and when we were wrong promptly admitted it. (Romans 12:3)

[Psalm 24:3-5; 101:2-4; Matthew 5:8; Luke 6:41-42; Romans 12:16; 16:19-20; Galatians 4:9; Colossians 3:1-3]

11. Sought through prayer and meditation to improve our conscious contact with God as we understood Him, praying only for knowledge of His will for us and the power to carry that out. (Philippians 4:6,7)

[Psalm 1:1-3; Proverbs 3:5-6; Matthew 5:6; Luke 6:20-26; John 3:30; John 8:31-32; 2 Corinthians 5:14-15]

12. Having had a spiritual awakening as the result of these steps, we tried to carry this message to others, and to practice these principles in all our affairs. (Matthew 5:16)

[Psalm 96:1-2; Mark 5:18-20; Luke 12:35-40; John 4:34-36; 16:33; Romans 1:14-17; 2 Corinthians 5:18-20]

Used by permission from Christians in Recovery, Inc. <http://christians-in-recovery.com/>

Copyright ©1994, 2000, 2003 Christians in Recovery, Inc.

All Rights Reserved except where copyrighted by other individuals or organizations

18. GUIDELINES FOR STEP 4 & 5

STEP FOUR:

- a) Pray the following prayer before writing your Step 4:

Father God, I come to you in the name of Jesus Christ your Son. I thank you that I am your child and that you love me deeply and dearly. I come to you through the shed blood of Jesus Christ on the cross. Thank you Jesus for dying for me. Search me, O God, and know my heart; test my thoughts. Point out anything you find in me that makes you sad, and lead me along the path of everlasting life. (Psalm 139:23,24)

- b) Write your past biography (good and bad). Write the incidents that were negatively done to you as well as the negative things you did to God, others, and yourself. You can do this chronologically if you wish. This can be done in one session or more. God will lead you.

STEP FIVE:

- a) Take your Step 4 to a trained, spiritually mature, and committed Christian. They should not be a gossip. A male/male or female/female relationship is essential. A few sessions may be needed.
- b) With the person, start with prayer. Then begin to share your Step 4 to them. After each incident, use one of the following prayers as a guideline:

EXTENDING FORGIVING

Father, I come to You through the Blood of Jesus. Thank You for Your love and forgiveness in my life. Lord, when (tell what happened and how you felt). Lord, you ask me to forgive (the person's name) [Matthew 18:21-35; Matthew 5:21-2]). So Lord as an act of obedience I forgive them. Lord, what they did was wrong – it was sin. But I choose to forgive the sinner. I want them to be set free so I give them to You. I release them and lay them at the foot of the Cross of Jesus Christ. Now, come and remove the pain from my life. Remove the feelings of (bitterness, anger, resentment, etc.). Forgive me for what I have held in my heart for all these years. Thank You for Your forgiveness. Now Lord, I ask you to bless this person. To work in their life and guide them. Thank You for this time of healing today. Lord, I love You and ask You for Your power to continue to forgive. I know forgiveness is a choice and not a feeling. In Jesus' name I pray. Amen.

ASKING FORGIVENESS

Father, I come to You through the Blood of Jesus. Thank You for Your love and forgiveness in my life. Lord, when (tell what you did and how you felt then and now). Lord, I ask You to forgive me for my (selfishness, deceit, dishonesty, etc.). I ask You to now come and work in that person's life in a mighty way. Open up the doors for Your love, healing, and forgiveness in their life. I am truly sorry. Lord, when the time is right and appropriate, give me the wisdom and power to make this right with this person. I thank You Lord for Your forgiveness and Your shed blood at the Cross of Calvary. You are an amazing God. Now, come and fill me with Your Holy Spirit so I can serve You in Your Power and Grace. In Jesus' name I pray. Amen.

AFTERCARE

- a) For aftercare, when you are finished Step 5, read Romans Chapters 6 to 8 for thirty days straight. You should also meditate on verses that speak of God's love to you. Continue to "FORGIVE". Forgiveness is a choice. The "feelings" will come later.
- b) Eat properly, rest, and exercise. Also, reach out to someone in love.
- c) Continue to do your Steps. Continue to reinforce Steps 1-3 and move on to Steps 6-9.

[For more info. see: Christians in Recovery, Inc. at: <http://christians-in-recovery.com/>]

19. Characteristics: Unbroken/Broken People

Nancy Leigh DeMoss contrasts characteristics of proud, unbroken people who are resistant to the call of God on their lives with the qualities of broken, humble people who have experienced God's revival. Read each item on the list as you ask God to reveal which characteristics of a proud spirit He finds in your life. Confess these to Him, then ask Him to restore the corresponding quality of a broken, humble spirit in you.

(Used by permission of Revive Our Hearts, P.O. Box 31, Buchanan, MI 49107-0031,

<http://www.ReviveOurHearts.com>. All other uses require written permission)

	UNBROKEN PEOPLE (Proud)	BROKEN PEOPLE (Humble)
1	Focus on the failures of others	Overwhelmed with sense of their own spiritual need
2	A critical, fault-finding spirit; look at everyone else's faults with a microscope, but their own with a telescope	Compassionate; can forgive much because they know how much they have been forgiven
3	Self-righteous; look down on others	Esteem all others better than themselves
4	Independent, self-sufficient spirit	Dependent spirit; recognize their need for others
5	Have to prove that they are right	Willing to yield the right to be right
6	Claim rights; have a demanding spirit	Yield their rights; have a meek spirit
7	Self-protective of time, rights, reputation	Self-denying
8	Desire to be served	Motivated to serve others
9	Desire to be a success	Motivated to be faithful to make others a success
10	Desire self-advancement	Desire to promote others
11	Have a drive to be recognized/appreciated	Have a sense of their own unworthiness; thrilled that God would use them at all
12	Wounded when others are promoted and they are overlooked	Eager for others to get the credit; rejoice when others are lifted up
13	Have a subconscious feeling, "This ministry / church is privileged to have me and my gifts!"	Heart attitude is, "I don't deserve to have a part in any ministry."
14	Think of what they can do for God	Nothing to offer God except the life of Jesus flowing through their broken lives
15	Feel confident in how much they know	Humbled by how much they have to learn
16	Self-conscious	Not concerned with self at all
17	Keep others at arm's length	Willing to risk getting close to others and to take risks of loving intimately
18	Quick to blame others	Accept personal responsibility – can see where they are wrong in a situation
19	Unapproachable or defensive when criticized	Receive criticism with a humble, open spirit
20	Concerned with being "respectable"	Concerned with being real
21	Concerned about what others think	All that matters is what God knows
22	Work to maintain image / protect reputation	Die to own reputation
23	Find it difficult to share their spiritual needs with others	Willing to be open and transparent with others as God directs
24	Want to be sure nobody finds out when they have sinned; their instinct is to cover up	Once broken, don't care who knows or who finds out; are willing to be exposed because they have nothing to lose)
25	Have a hard time saying, "I was wrong; will you please forgive me?"	Quick to admit failure and to seek forgiveness when necessary.
26	When confessing sin, deal with generalities	Able to acknowledge specifics when confessing sin
27	Concerned about the consequence of their sin	Grieved over the cause, the root of their sins
28	Unremorseful over their sins, sorry that they got caught or found out	Truly, genuinely repentant over their sin, evidenced in the fact that they forsake that sin
29	When there is a misunderstanding or conflict, wait for others to come and ask forgiveness	Take the initiative to be reconciled; see if they can get to the cross first!
30	Compare themselves with others and feel worthy of honor	Compare themselves to the holiness of God and feel a desperate need for His mercy
31	Blind to their true heart condition	Walk in the light
32	Don't think they have anything to repent of	Continual heart attitude of repentance
33	Don't think they need revival. (Think everybody else does!)	Continually sense their need for a fresh encounter with the filling of the Holy Spirit!

20. MORE PRAYERS

COME UNTO ME

COURAGE IS SOMETHING ABSENT FROM MANKIND
BUT IN OUR LORD JESUS, THIS COURAGE WE FIND
TO COME BEFORE SOMEONE WHO IN QUIET CARE
WE ASK OURSELVES REPEATEDLY, "DO I DARE?"
OPEN UP MY LIFE AND BEAR THIS SHATTERED HEART?
WHAT WILL THEY THINK? WILL THEY TOO SOON DEPART?
BUT GROW WE MUST FOR IF WE DON'T – WE DIE.
FOR TO BE LIKE JESUS IS OUR LONGING AND HEART'S CRY.
WE WANT TO COME BEFORE HIM WITHOUT HIDDEN SIN
AND EXPERIENCE THE FULLNESS OF JESUS WITHIN.

CAN I TRUST IN MAN? OR WILL THEY LET ME DOWN?
BUT JESUS IS "ACCEPTANCE" AND NO REJECTING FROWN.
FOR JESUS KNOWS EVERYTHING FROM WHEN I WAS A KID
FOR SHE SAID, "HE TOLD ME EVERYTHING I EVER DID."
AND SO WE WALK TOWARDS THE HEALING WE DESIRE
AND GOD IN HIS MERCY STIRS IN US A HOLY FIRE.
AS WE BEAR OUR SOUL REFRESHING COMES FROM WITHIN
OH, TO BE SET FREE FROM THIS BURDEN OF SIN.
HE KEEPS HIS WORD TO ALL; HIS PROMISES ARE TRUE
TIMES OF REFRESHING FOR ME AND FOR YOU.
OH, TO HAVE DOUBTED THE PERFECT SAVIOR'S PLEA
WHEN HE SAID SO LOVINGLY, "COME UNTO ME."

by Dr. Richard

PRAYER FOR HEALING THE WOUNDED SPIRIT

I SAY IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS CHRIST THAT MY LIFE IS NOT A MISTAKE. GOD MADE ME OUT OF THE LOVE THAT HE IS. HE CALLED ME INTO BEING AT THE RIGHT TIME AND THE RIGHT PLACE. HE PREPARED A WAY FOR ME AND GAVE HIS LIFE FOR ME. I AM A PRIVILEGE, NOT A BURDEN; A JOY AND A DELIGHT, NOT A DISAPPOINTMENT; I AM NOT AN INTRUSION, I BELONG. I AM A TREASURE JUST BECAUSE I AM, NOT MERELY FOR WHAT I CAN DO. I AM ONE OF GOD'S OWN CHILDREN, AND HE DELIGHTS IN ME. THE LORD IS POURING HIS LOVE IN TO ME. I CHOOSE TO FORGIVE THOSE THAT WOUNDED ME. FORGIVE ME FOR REJECTING THE LIFE YOU PLANNED FOR ME. I ASK, LORD, THAT YOU EMPOWER ME TO CHOOSE LIFE. I CHOOSE LIFE - YOUR LIFE. IN JESUS' NAME I PRAY. AMEN.

(MATT.6:12,14-15; 18:21-35; JOHN 20:23)

(Unknown)

LORD, TEACH ME TO LOVE MYSELF

I CANNOT LOVE ANOTHER,
IF I HAVE NO LOVE TO GIVE.
I CANNOT LIGHT ANOTHER'S WAY,
UNTIL I'VE LEARNED TO LIVE.
I CANNOT LEND A HELPING HAND,
UNLESS MY ARM IS STRONG.
OR TEACH YOU LOVELY MELODIES,
UNTIL I'VE LEARNED MY SONG.
I CANNOT TELL MY LOVED ONE,
TO BE STRONG AND PROUD AND FREE.
UNLESS I FEEL WITHIN MY HEART,
THAT'S HOW YOU FASHIONED ME.
I CANNOT TOUCH YOUR CHILDREN,
LORD, AND SHOW THEM THAT I CARE.
UNTIL I LOOK INSIDE MYSELF,
AND LOVE WHAT I SEE THERE.

(Unknown)

A TIME TO RISK

To Laugh Is To Risk Appearing The Fool,
To Weep Is To Risk Appearing Sentimental,
To Reach Out For Another Is To Risk Involvement.
To Expose Feelings Is To Risk Exposing Your True Self.
To Place Your Ideas, Your Dreams Before The Crowd Is To Risk Loss,
To Love Is To Risk Not Being Loved In Return.
To Live Is To Risk Dying,
To Hope Is To Risk Despair,
To Try At All Is To Risk Failure.
But Risk We Must –
Because The Greatest Hazard To Life Is To Risk Nothing.
The Man Who Risks Nothing; Does Nothing, Has Nothing, Is Nothing.
He May Avoid Suffering – But
He Simply Cannot Learn, Feel, Change, Grow, Love, Live.
Chained By His Attitudes, He Is A Slave; He Has Forfeited Freedom.
Only The Person Who Risks Can Be Called A True Man.

(Unknown)

"BREAKING GENERATIONAL SIN"

Father God, in the mighty name of Jesus Christ,
I come to You now and repent on behalf of my family line.
Lord, whenever there was the sin of (name the sin) on my father's or mother's side,
I repent of that sin on behalf of myself and my family,
both on the (father's family name) side and on the (mother's family name) side.
When ever I or my ancestors yielded to this particular sin, even as far back as Adam,
I ask You to forgive us as a family and to cleanse the family line of this sin by the Blood of Jesus.
When ever You see an invisible soul-tie that connects me with any of those people who yielded to
this sin, I now take a sword in the spirit and in the name of Jesus Christ and through the Blood of
Jesus Christ I sever that connection in the spirit and I break every unholy soul-tie between myself
and those previous generations. And I now place a river of the Blood of Jesus Christ and those
generations and render myself free from any unholy influence. I also break any curse that has
come to me or my children through generational sins and curses. In Jesus' name and through His
Blood, I ask you to turn the curses into blessings. In Jesus' name I pray. Amen.

*(Pray this prayer as many times as necessary,
each time you identify a generational sin operating in your family).*

**From the Book "Spiritual Warfare and Your Children"
by Ray Beeson & Kathi Mills**

"A PRAYER FOR BLESSING"

As I seek to cleanse my hands, O God,
purify my heart and make me acceptable in Your sight.
I pray that You would look upon me and bless me.
As I humble myself before You, exalt me and let Your favour go before me.
Spread Your goodness before me.
May it accompany Your mercy as it follows me in accordance with Your promises.
Lord, cause Your face to shine upon me.
Let Your blessings overtake me.
Grant me peace with all who would set their face against me
as I walk in peace and fellowship with You.
Let no weapon formed against me succeed.
Equip me with the strength to do Your will.
Bless the work of my hands, and cause me to prosper in all my ways,
even as my soul prospers.
Order my steps on paths of promotion as I acknowledge You.
Grant me the power to gain wealth as I surrender my all to You.
Most of all, I pray that You grant me wisdom.
The wisdom to seek You above all things.
Teach me to be a wise steward of all You grant,
and let each blessing that You render,
be an occasion to further glorify Your name in all the earth.
In the matchless and wonderful name of Jesus I pray. Amen.

**From the book "How to be Blessed and Highly Favored"
by Michelle McKinney Hammond**

21. Scripture Index for Spiritual Growth

ACTION: [Isaiah 30:21; 1 Cor.4:20; Romans 6:1-4; Gal.5:16-26; Eph.4:1-3; 5:1-2; 5:15-18]
ANGER/RESENTMENT: [Psa.37:8-11; Pro.19:11; 20:22; 22:24; Matt.5:5-21; James 1:19-20]
BITTERNESS: [Ex.16:1-3; Pro.10:12; Matt.7:1-5; Eph.4:31-32; Heb.12:14-15; James 5:9; 1 John 2:9-11]
BLAME: [Gen.3:9-15; Ex.32:19-24; 1 Sam.13:11-14; 15:16-23; Jer.1:6-7; Luke 14:15-24; Romans 1:20]
COURAGE: [Psa.27:14; 34:1-2; 46:1-2; 91; 118:5-7; John 16:33; Eph.6:10-17; Philippians 1:27-28]
DEPENDENCE UPON GOD: [Deut.33:27; 2 Chron.20:6-12; Psa.127:1; Pro.3:5-6; John 15:5]
DISCOURAGEMENT: [Psa.42:4-11; 61:1-5; 73:26; 2 Cor.4:15-18; Heb.12:3-4; 12:15; Rev.21:3-4]
“EASY DOES IT”: [Psa.94:19; Ecc.7:8-9; Rom.12:12; Titus 2:2; Heb.10:36; James 1:2-4; 5:7]
FAITH: [Matt.6:30; 8:23-27; Mark 9:14-24; 11:24-25; Rom.4:18-25; 5:1-2; Eph.6:13-17; James 1:5-8]
FEAR: [Psa.23:4; 34:4; 41:1-3; Pro.28:1; 29:25; Isa.43:1-2; 51:12-13; Matt.5:39; Rom.8:38-39; 12:21; 1 John 4:18]
FREEDOM: [Psa.107:13-16; 116:16; John 8:32; Rom.6:1-7, 22; 8:1-14; Gal.5:1; 5:13-24; 1 Pet.1:2; 2:16]
FORGIVENESS: [Gen.50:14-21; Psa.32:1-5; 65:3; 103:1-2; Mark 11:24-25; Luke 17:1-4; Col.3:9-13]
FRIENDSHIP WITH GOD: [Ex.33:1; Job 16:20-22; Psa.25:14; Pro.18:24; John 15:13-14; Heb.13:5-6]
GUILT: [Gen.3:8-10; Psa.51:11-15; Isa.53:6; Ro.3:23-24; 5:8-9; 5:20-21; 7:15-17; Gal.3:21-22; Jam.2:10]
GRATITUDE: [Psa.9:11-12; 106:1-2; 107:1-2; Luke 15:11-32; 17:11-19; Col.1:12-14; 3:15; 1 Pet.2:9-10]
HEALING: [Hos.5:15-6:3; Psa.107:10-22; Isa.53:3-5; 61:1; Mark 2:17; 5:21-34; Heb.2:14-15; Jam.5:16]
HONESTY: [Lev.19:11-13; 35-36; Psa.51:6; Pro.11:1; 16:8; 20:10; Ro.12:17; 13:12-14; 1 Pet.3:10-12; 1 Joh.1:8-10]
HOPE: [Psa.31:19-24; Pro.13:12; Lam.3:20-26; Jer.29:11; 31:13-14; Hos.2:15; Rom.5:3-5; 15:13; 2 Thess.2:16-17]
HUMILITY: [Psa.37:11; 69:32-33; Pro.22:4; Mic.6:8; Mark 9:35; Romans 12:1-3; 1 Cor.1:3-16; James 3:13-18]
JOY: [Psa.28:6-7; 31:7-8; 32:1; 33:20-22; 34:1-3; 42:4-8; 69:29-33; 100:1; Pro.13:12; Isa.12]
“LET GO & LET GOD”: [Psa.33:18-22; 39:1-7; 42:9-11; 46:1-2; Jer.17:7-8; 2 Cor.1:9; James 4:10]
LONELINESS: [Psa.31:20-22; 68:6; 146; Ecc.4:9-10; Matt.28:18-20; 1 Pet.3:8; 1 John 1:7]
“LIVE & LET LIVE”: [Matt.7:1-5; Luke 10:38-42; Rom.2:1; 14:4; 14:10-13; 1 Cor.2:11; 4:5; 1 Thess.4:11; Jam.5:9]
LOVE: [Deut.10:12; John 3:16; 13:34-35; 15:9-14; Ro.8:35-39; Gal.2:20; Col.3:12-15; 1 Pet.4:7-10]
NEWNESS OF LIFE: [Eze.11:19-20; Luke 15:11-24; Rom.6:1-4; 2 Cor.5:17; Eph.2:1-10; Phil.4:8-9; Col.3:9-14]
OBEDIENCE: [1 Sam.12:14-17; 15:22-23; 1 Chro.22:19; John 15:9-10; Acts 5:28-29; James 2:12-13, 17-20]
“ONE DAY AT A TIME”: [Psa.110:3; Pro.27:1; Matt.6:25-34; Luke 12:11,12,25,26; Phil.3:13-14; 4:6; 1 Pet.5:7]
OPEN-MINDEDNESS: [Pro.18:15; Isa.30:21; 55:8-9; Matt.16:23; 21:28-32; Mark 9:23; Eph.3:21-21; Heb.3:10]
OVERCOMING: [Psa.40:1-2; Nah.1:7; Isa.40:28-31; John 16:33; Rom.12:21; 13:11-14; 2 Tim.3:14-17; 1 John 5:1-5]
PAIN: [Psa.50:14-15; Isa.53:5-6; Mark 14:32-38; Rom.8:17-18; 2 Cor.4:7-18; Heb.2:9-10; 11:24-25; James 5:10-11]
PATIENCE: [Psa.27:14; 37:7; 116:1-2; Ecc.7:8; Rom.12:12; Heb.10:36; James 1:2-4; 5:7-11]
POWER: [1 Chron.29:12-14; Matt.8:23-27; Rom.1:16-17; 8:26-39; 1 Cor.1:26-31; Eph.3:14-21; 1 Pet.5:10-11]
PRAYER: [1 Chron.16:11; Psa.65:1-3; Matt.7:7-11; 26:41; Luke 1:1-8; John 16:16-24; Rom.8:24-28; James 5:13-16]
PROMISES: [Joshua 21:45; 2 Chron.7:14; Psa.34:18-20; Luke 1:1-8; John 14:1-4; Rom.4:21-22; 8:28; 2 Cor.12:9-10]
REBELLION: [Dan.9:9; Ecc.12:13; Isa.30:1-3; 65:1-2; Jer.5:21-25; James 1:26-27]
RECONCILIATION/AMENDS: [Isa.53:1-6; Matt.5:21-24; Rom.5:1-2; 2 Cor.5:17-20; Eph.2:14-18; Col.1:20-23]
RELAPSE: [Psa.26:12; 71:20-21; Rom.6:1-4; 1 Cor.10:12-13; James 1:13-15; 1 Pet.1:14-16; 2 Pet.2:9]
RELIGION: [Deut.10:12-13; Ecc.12:13; Hosea 6:6; Mark 12:28-34; Romans 13:8-10; James 1:26-27]
SERENITY/PEACE: [Psa.5:11; Isa.26:3; Matt.5:6-10; John 15:9-12; Phil.4:4-7; Col.3:15; 1 Pet.1:8-9; 3:11]
STUMBLING BLOCKS: [1 Cor.5:3-9; 8:9; Eph.5:1-9; 1 Peter 2:7-8; 1 John 5:18-21]
TEMPTATION: [Pro.4:14-19; Matt.26:41; Luke 17:1-4; 2 Thess.3:1-5; Heb.2:14-18; 4:12-16; James 1:12-18; 4:4-10]
VENGEANCE: [Lev.19:18; Pro.20:22; 24:28-29; Matt.5:38-39; 1 Pet.3:9]
WILL OF GOD: [Psa.40:6-8; Pro.16:1; Matt.6:31-34; John 6:25-29; Rom.8:28,29; 12:1-2; Jam. 4:13-17; 1 Pet.1:5-8]
WILLINGNESS: [1 Chron.28:9; Psa.51:10-12; Isa.1:18-19; Rom.12:1-2; 2 Cor.8:10-12; Philippians 2:13]
WISDOM: [Job 28:28; Psa.111:10; Pro.2:1-9; Ecc.7:11-12; Matt.7:24-29; Col.3:16-17; 2 Tim.3:14-17; Jam.3:17-18]

Used by permission from Christians in Recovery, Inc. <http://christians-in-recovery.com/>

Copyright ©1994, 2000, 2003 Christians in Recovery, Inc.

All Rights Reserved except where copyrighted by other individuals or organizations

22. WHERE TO FIND HELP

WHEN.....

AFRAID	Psalm 34:4; Matthew 10:28; 2 Timothy 1:7; Hebrews 13:5,6
ANXIOUS	Psalm 46; Matthew 6:19-34; Philippians 4:6; 1 Peter 5:6,7
BACKSLIDING	Psalm 51; 1 John 1:4-9
BEREAVED	Matthew 5:4; 2 Corinthians 1:3,4
BITTER/CRITICAL	1 Corinthians 13
CONSCIOUS OF SIN	Proverbs 28:13
DEFEATED	Romans 8:31-39
DEPRESSED	Psalm 34
DISASTER	Psalm 91; 118:5,6; Luke 8:22-25
DISCOURAGED	Psalm 46; 42:6-11; 55:22; Matt.5:11,12; 2 Cor. 4:8-18; Phil.4:6,7
DOUBTING	Matthew 8:26; Hebrews 11
FACING A CRISIS	Psalm 121; Matthew 6:25-34; Hebrews 4:16
FAITH FALLS	Psalm 42:5; Hebrews 11
FRIENDS FAIL	Psalm 41:9-13; Luke 17:3,4; Romans 12: 14,17,19,21; 2 Tim.4:16-18
LEAVING HOME	Psalm 121; Matthew 10:16-20;
LONELY	Psalm 23; Hebrews 13:5,6
GOD'S PROTECTION	Psalm 27:1-6; Psalm 91; Philippians 4:19
GUIDANCE	Psalm 32:8; Proverbs 3:5,6
PEACE	John 14:1-4; John 16:33; Romans 5:1-5; Philippians 4:6,7
RULES FOR LIVING	Romans 12
OVERCOME	Psalm 6; Romans 8:31-39; Romans 5:1-5; 1 John 1:4-9
PRAYERFUL	Psalm 4; Psalm 42; Luke 11:1-13; John 17; 1 John 5:14,15
PROTECTED	Psalm 18:1-3; Psalm 34:7
SICK or in PAIN	Psalm 38; Matthew 26:39; Romans 5:3-5; 2 Corinthians 12:9,10
SORROWFUL	Psalm 51; Matthew 5:4; John 14; 2 Corinthians 1:3,4; 1 Thess.4:13-18
TEMPTED	Psalm 1; 139:23,24; Matthew 26:41; James 4:7; 2 Peter 2:9
THANKFUL	Psalm 100; 1 Thessalonians 5:18; Hebrews 13:15
TRAVELING	Psalm 121
IN TROUBLE	Psalm 16; Psalm 31; John 14:1-4; Hebrews 7:25
WEARY	Psalm 90; Matthew 11:28-30; 1 Corinthians 15:58; Galatians 6:9,10
WORRIED	Matthew 6:19-34; 1 Peter 5:6,7

23. HIMSELF

by A. B. Simpson

Albert Benjamin Simpson (1843-1919) was one of the most important Christian workers of his day. He was an ardent soul-winner and was active in raising up new believers and in training Christian workers. He began his service as a Presbyterian minister, but later resigned after realizing the inherent frustrations in trying to serve the Lord within the denominational framework. He wrote over 70 books on the Bible and the Christian life. His many hymns and poems are full of inspiration and truth. He was the founder of the Christian and Missionary Alliance.

I wish to speak to you about Jesus, and Jesus only. I often hear people say, "I wish I could get hold of Divine Healing, but I cannot." Sometimes they say, "I have got it." If I ask them, "What have you got?" the answer is sometimes, "I have got the blessing", sometimes it is, "I have got the theory"; sometimes it is, "I have got the healing"; sometimes, "I have got the sanctification." But I thank God we have been taught that it is not the blessing, it is not the healing, it is not the sanctification, it is not the thing, it is not the it that you want, but it is something better. It is "the Christ"; it is Himself. How often that comes out in His Word - "Himself took our infirmities and bare our sicknesses", Himself "bare our sins in his own body on the tree"! It is the person of Jesus Christ we want. Plenty of people get the idea and do not get anything out of it. They get it into their head, and it into their conscience, and it into their will; but somehow they do not get Him into their life and spirit, because they have only that which is the outward expression and symbol of the spiritual reality. I once saw a picture of the Constitution of the United States, very skillfully engraved in copper plate, so that when you looked at it closely it was nothing more than a piece of writing, but when you looked at it at a distance, it was the face of George Washington. The face shone out in the shading of the letters at a little distance, and I saw the person, not the words, nor the ideas; and I thought, "That is the way to look at the Scriptures and understand the thoughts of God, to see in them the face of love, shining through and through; not ideas, nor doctrines, but Jesus Himself as the Life and Source and sustaining Presence of all our life."

I prayed a long time to get sanctified, and sometimes I thought I had it. On one occasion I felt something, and I held on with a desperate grip for fear I should lose it, and kept awake the whole night fearing it would go, and, of course, it went with the next sensation and the next mood. Of course, I lost it because I did not hold on to Him. I had been taking a little water from the reservoir, when I might have all the time received from Him fullness through the open channels. I went to meetings and heard people speak of joy. I even thought I had the joy, but I did not keep it because I had not Himself as my joy. At last He said to me - Oh so tenderly - "My child, just take Me, and let Me be in you the constant supply of all this, Myself." And when at last I got my eyes off my sanctification, and my experience of it, and just placed them on the Christ in me, I found, instead of an experience, the Christ larger than the moment's need, the Christ that had all that I should ever need who was given to me at once, and for ever! And when I thus saw Him, it was such rest; it was all right, and right for ever. For I had not only what I could hold that little hour, but also in Him, all that I should need the next and the next and so on, until sometimes I get a glimpse of what it will be a million years afterwards, when we shall "shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of our Father" (Matt. 13: 43), and have "all the fullness of God."

And so I thought the healing would be an it too, that the Lord would take me like the old run-down clock, wind me up, and set me going like a machine. It is not thus at all. I found it was Himself coming in instead and giving me what I needed at the moment. I wanted to have a great stock, so that I could feel rich; a great store laid up for many years, so that I would not be dependent upon Him the next day; but He never gave me such a store. I never had more holiness or healing at one time than I needed for that hour. He said: "My child, you must come to Me for the next breath because I love you so dearly I want you to come all the time. If I gave you a great

supply, you would do without Me and would not come to Me so often; now you have to come to Me every second, and lie on My breast every moment." He gave me a great fortune, placed thousands and millions at credit, but He gave a cheque-book with this one condition, "You never can draw more than you need at the time." Every time a cheque was wanted, however, there was the name of Jesus upon it, and so it brought more glory to Him, kept His name before the heavenly world and God was glorified in His Son.

I had to learn to take from Him my spiritual life every second, to breathe Himself in as I breathed, and breathe myself out. So, moment by moment for the spirit, and moment by moment for the body, we must receive. You say, "Is not that a terrible bondage, to be always on the strain?" What, on the strain with one you love, your dearest Friend? Oh, no! It comes so naturally, so spontaneously, so like a fountain, without consciousness, without effort, for true life is always easy, and overflowing.

And now, thank God, I have Him, not only what I have room for, but that which I have not room for, but for which I shall have room, moment by moment, as I go on into the eternity before me. I am like the little bottle in the sea, as full as it will hold. The bottle is in the sea, and the sea is in the bottle; so I am in Christ, and Christ is in me. But, besides that bottleful in the sea, there is a whole ocean beyond; the difference is, that the bottle has to be filled over again, every day, evermore.

Now the question for each of us is not "What think you of Bethshan, and what think you of divine healing?" but "What think you of Christ?" There came a time when there was a little thing between me and Christ. I express it by a little conversation with a friend who said, "You were healed by faith." "Oh, no," I said, "I was healed by Christ." What is the difference? There is a great difference. There came a time when even faith seemed to come between me and Jesus. I thought I should have to work up the faith, so I labored to get the faith. At last I thought I had it; that if I put my whole weight upon it, it would hold. I said, when I thought I had got the faith, "Heal me." I was trusting in myself, in my own heart, in my own faith. I was asking the Lord to do something for me because of something in me, not because of something in Him. So the Lord allowed the devil to try my faith, and the devil devoured it like a roaring lion, and I found myself so broken down that I did not think I had any faith. God allowed it to be taken away until I felt I had none. And then God seemed to speak to me so sweetly, saying, "Never mind, my child, you have nothing. But I am perfect Power, I am perfect Love, I am Faith, I am your Life, I am the preparation for the blessing, and then I am the Blessing, too. I am all within and all without, and all for ever." It is just having "Faith in God" (Mark 11: 22). "And the life I now live in the flesh, I live," not by faith on the Son of God, but "by the faith of the Son of God" (Gal. 2 20). That is it. It is not your faith. You have no faith in you, any more than you have life or anything else in you. You have nothing but emptiness and vacuity, and you must be just openness and readiness to take Him to do all. You have to take His faith as well as His life and healing, and have simply to say, "I live by the faith of the Son of God." My faith is not worth anything. If I had to pray for anyone, I would not depend upon my faith at all. I would say, "Here, Lord, am I. If you want me to be the channel of blessing to this one just breathe into me all that I need." It is simply Christ, Christ alone.

Now, is your body yielded to Christ for Him thus to dwell and work in you? The Lord Jesus Christ has a body as well as you only it is perfect; it is the body, not of a man, but of the Son of man. Have you considered why He is called the Son of man? The Son of man means that Jesus Christ is the one typical, comprehensive, universal, all-inclusive Man. Jesus is the one man that contains in Himself all that man ought to be all that man needs to have. It is all in Christ. All the fullness of the Godhead and the fullness of a perfect manhood has been embodied in Christ, and He stands now as the summing-up of all that man needs. His spirit is all that your spirit needs, and He just gives us Himself. His body possesses all that your body needs. He has a heart beating with the strength that your heart needs. He has organs and functions redundant with life, not for Himself, but for humanity. He does not need strength for Himself. The energy which enabled

Him to rise and ascend from the tomb, above all the forces of nature, was not for Himself. That marvellous body belongs to your body. You are a member of His body. Your heart has a right to draw from His heart all that it needs. Your physical life has a right to draw from His physical life its support and strength, and so it is not you, but it is just the precious life of the Son of God. Will you take Him thus today, and then you will not be merely healed, but you will have a new life for all you need, a flood of life that will sweep disease away, and then remain a fountain of life for all your future need. Oh, take Him in His fullness.

It seems to me as if I might just bring you a little talisman today, as if God had given me a little secret for every one here and said to me, "Go and tell them, if they will take it, it will be a talisman of power wherever they go, and it will carry them through difficulty, danger, fear, life, death, eternity." If I could stand on this platform and say, "I have received from heaven a secret of wealth and success which God will give freely, through my hand, to everybody who will take it," I am sure you would need a larger hall for the people who would come. But, dear friends, I show you in His Word a truth which is more precious. The Apostle Paul tells us that there is a secret, a great secret which was hidden from ages and from generations (Col. 1: 26), which the world was seeking after in vain, which wise men from the East hoped they might find, and God says it "is now made manifest to his saints"; and Paul went through the world just to tell it to those that were able to receive it; and that simple secret is just this "Christ in you the hope of glory."

The word "mystery" means secret; this is the great secret. And I tell you today, nay, I can give you, if you will take it from Him, not from me-I can give you a secret which has been to me, oh, so wonderful! Years ago I came to Him burdened with guilt and fear; I tried that simple secret, and it took away all my fear and sin. Years passed on, and I found sin overcoming me and my temptations too strong for me. I came to Him a second time, and He whispered to me, "Christ in you," and I had victory, rest and blessing.

Then the body broke away in every sort of way. I had always worked hard, and from the age of fourteen I studied and labored and spared no strength. I took charge of a large congregation at the age of twenty-one; I broke down utterly half a dozen times and at my last constitution was worn out. Many times I feared I should drop dead in my pulpit. I could not ascend any height without a sense of suffocation, because of a broken-down heart and exhausted nervous system. I heard of the Lord's healing, but I struggled against it. I was afraid of it. I had been taught in theological seminaries that the age of the supernatural was past, and I could not go back from my early training. My head was in my way, but at last when I was brought to attend "the funeral of my dogmatics," as Mr. Schrenck says, "the Lord whispered to me the little secret, 'Christ in you'; and from that hour I received Him for my body as I had done for my soul. I was made so strong and well that work has been a perfect delight. For years I have spent my summer holiday in the hot city of New York, preaching and working amongst the masses, as I never did before; besides the work of our Home and College and an immense mass of library work and much besides. But the Lord did not merely remove my sufferings. It was more than simple healing. He so gave me Himself that I lost the painful consciousness of physical organs. That is the best of the health He gives. I thank the Lord that He keeps me from all morbid, physical consciousness and a body that is the object of anxious care, and gives a simple life that is a delight and a service for the Master, that is a rest and joy.

Then, again, I had a poor sort of a mind, heavy and cumbrous, that did not think or work quickly. I wanted to write and speak for Christ and to have a ready memory, so as to have the little knowledge I had gained always under command. I went to Christ about it, and asked if He had anything for me in this way. He replied, "Yes, my child, I am made unto you Wisdom." I was always making mistakes, which I regretted, and then thinking I would not make them again; but when He said that He would be my wisdom, that we may have the mind of Christ, that He could cast down imaginations and bring into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ, that He could make the brain and head right, then I took Him for all that. And since then I have been kept

free from this mental disability, and work has been rest. I used to write two sermons a week, and it took me three days to complete one. But now, in connection with my literary work, I have numberless pages of matter to write constantly besides the conduct of very many meetings a week, and all is delightfully easy to me. The Lord has helped me mentally, and I know He is the Saviour of our mind as well as our spirit.

Well, then, I had an irresolute will. I asked, ' Cannot you be a will to me?' He said, "Yes, my child, it is God who worketh in you to will and to do." Then He made me to learn how and when to be firm, and how and when to yield. Many people have a decided will, but they do not know how to hold on just at the proper moment. So, too, I came to Him for power for His work and all the resources for His service, and He has not failed me.

And so I would say, if this precious little secret of "Christ in you," will help you, you may have it. May you make better use of it than I! I feel I have only begun to learn how well it works. Take it and go on working it out, through time and eternity-Christ for all, grace for grace, from strength to strength, from glory to glory, from this time forth and even for evermore.

HIMSELF

by A. B. Simpson

Once it was the blessing, Now it is the Lord;
Once it was the feeling, Now it is His Word.
Once His gifts I wanted, Now the Giver own;
Once I sought for healing, Now Himself alone.
Once 'twas painful trying, Now 'tis perfect trust;
Once a half salvation, Now the uttermost.
Once 'twas ceaseless holding, Now He holds me fast;
Once 'twas constant drifting, Now my anchor's cast.
Once 'twas busy planning, Now 'tis trustful prayer;
Once 'twas anxious caring, Now He has the care.
Once 'twas what I wanted, Now what Jesus says;
Once 'twas constant asking, Now 'tis ceaseless praise.
Once it was my working, His it hence shall be;
Once I tried to use Him, Now He uses me.
Once the power I wanted, Now the Mighty One;
Once for self I labored, Now for Him alone.
Once I hoped in Jesus, Now I know He's mine;
Once my lamps were dying, Now they brightly shine.
Once for death I waited, Now His coming hail;
And my hopes are anchored, Safe within the vail.

24. 10 Reasons to Believe in Christ's Resurrection

1. A Public Execution Assured His Death

As He stood before Pilate, the governor of Judea, religious leaders accused Jesus of claiming to be the king of the Jews. He was crucified between two criminals.

2. A High Official Secured The Gravesite

Pilate ordered the official seal of Rome to be attached to the tomb to put grave robbers on notice. The Roman guards had good reason for staying alert--the penalty for falling asleep while on watch was death.

3. In Spite Of Guards, The Grave Was Found Empty

On the morning after the Sabbath, two disciples rushed to the burial site. The tomb was empty except for Jesus' burial wrappings, which were lying neatly in place.

4. Many People Claimed To Have Seen Him Alive

About AD 55, the apostle Paul wrote that the resurrected Christ had been seen by Peter, the 12 apostles, more than 500 people (many of whom were still alive at the time of his writing), James, and himself (1 Corinthians 15:5-8).

5. His Apostles Were Dramatically Changed

Even after they were imprisoned, threatened, and forbidden to speak in the name of Jesus, the apostles said to the Jewish leaders, "We ought to obey God rather than men" (Acts 5:29). After they were beaten for disobeying the orders of the Jewish council, these once-cowardly apostles "did not cease teaching and preaching Jesus as the Christ" (Acts 5:42).

6. Witnesses Were Willing To Die For Their Claims

They died for their claim that Jesus Christ had not only died for their sins but that He had risen bodily from the dead to show that He was like no other spiritual leader who had ever lived.

7. Jewish Believers Changed Their Day Of Worship

The Sabbath day of rest and worship was basic to the Jewish way of life. Yet Jewish followers of Christ began worshiping with Gentile believers on a new day. The first day of the week, the day on which they believed Christ had risen from the dead, replaced the Sabbath.

8. Although It Was Unexpected, It Was Clearly Predicted

Prophet Isaiah's predicted of a suffering servant who would bear the sins of Israel, being led like a lamb to the slaughter, before God "prolong[ed] His days" (Isaiah 53:10).

9. It Was A Fitting Climax To A Miraculous Life

Jesus walked on water; healed the sick; opened blind eyes, deaf ears, and tongue-tied mouths; restored crippled limbs; cast out demons; stilled a violent storm; and raised the dead. He asked questions wise men couldn't answer. And He confronted hypocrites with words that exposed their cover up. If all this was true, should we be surprised that His enemies didn't have the last word?

10. It Fits The Experience Of Those Who Trust Him

"If the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you" (Romans 8:11). It is the experience of people all over the world who have "died" to their old ways so that Christ can live His life through them.

(Source: Radio Bible Class:-

http://www.rbc.org/bible_study/ten_reasons_to_believe/pages/7402/99/7404.aspx)

25. 10 Reasons to Believe In Christianity

1. The Credibility Of Its Founder

Christ said He came from heaven to fulfill prophecy, to die for our sins, and to bring to His Father all who believe in Him. Logic says that He was either a liar, a lunatic, a legend, or the Lord of heaven. His first-century followers drew their own conclusions. They said they saw Him walk on water, still a storm, heal crippled limbs, feed 5,000 with a few pieces of bread and fish, live a blameless life, die a terrible death, and alive again. During His ministry, when some of Jesus' followers took issue with His teachings and left, He asked those closest to Him if they too wanted to leave. Peter spoke for the others when he said, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life. Also we have come to believe and know that You are the Christ, the Son of the living God" (John 6:68-69).

2. The Reliability Of Its Book

Written over a period of about 1,600 years by 40 different authors, the book on which the Christian faith rests tells one story that begins with creation and concludes on the threshold of eternity. The integrity of its historical and geographical record is supported by archeology. The accuracy with which it has been copied and handed down to us has been confirmed by the Dead Sea Scrolls of Qumran. Originating neither in the East nor the West, but in the Middle East--the cradle of civilization--the Bible continues to speak not only with spiritual power but with convincing prophetic accuracy.

3. Its Explanations For Life

All religious systems attempt to give meaning to our existence. All attempt to explain our thirst for significance, the problem of pain, and the inevitability of death. All religions attempt to apply the design of the cosmos to our individual lives. It is the Christian faith, however, that reflects the caring attention to detail so evident in the species and ecosystems of the natural world. It is Christ who speaks of a Father who takes note of every sparrow that falls, a Father who numbers even the hairs of our head (Matthew 10:29-31). It is Christ who reveals a God who shows how much He cares for all that He has created. It is Christ who clothed Himself in our humanity to feel what we feel, and then to suffer and die in our place. It is Christ who reveals a God who cares as much about His creation as the design and detail of the natural world indicates (Psalms 19:1-6; Romans 1:16-25).

4. Its Continuity With The Past

The Christian faith offers continuity with our deepest ancestral roots. Those who trust Christ are accepting the same Creator and Lord worshiped by Adam, Abraham, Sarah, and Solomon. Jesus didn't reject the past. He was the God of the past (John 1:1-14). When He lived among us, He showed us how to live according to the original plan. When He died, He fulfilled the whole Old Testament sacrificial system. And when He rose from the dead, the salvation He offered fulfilled God's promise to Abraham that through his descendant He would bring blessing to the whole world. The Christian faith is not new with Christ. From Genesis to Revelation it is one story. It is His story -- and ours (Acts 2:22-39; 1 Corinthians 15:1-8).

5. Its Foundational Claim

The first Christians were not driven by political or religious dissent. Their primary issues were not moral or social. They were not well-credentialed theologians or social philosophers. They were witnesses. They risked their lives to tell the world that with their own eyes they had seen an innocent man die and then miraculously walk among them 3 days later (Acts 5:17-42). Their argument was very concrete. Jesus was crucified under the Roman governor Pontius Pilate. His body was buried and sealed in a borrowed tomb. Guards were posted to prevent grave tampering. Yet after 3 days the tomb was empty and witnesses were risking their lives to declare that He was alive.

6. Its Power To Change Lives

Not only were the first disciples dramatically changed, but so was one of their worst enemies. Paul was transformed from a Christian killer into one of their chief advocates (Galatians 1:11-24). Later he reflected the changes that had occurred in others as well when he wrote to the church in Corinth, "Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral nor idolaters nor adulterers nor male prostitutes nor homosexual offenders nor thieves nor the greedy nor drunkards nor slanderers nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God. And that is what some of you were. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ" (1 Cor. 6:9-11).

7. Its Analysis Of Human Nature

The Bible says that society's real problems are problems of the heart. In an age of information and technology, failures of character have scandalized institutions of family, government, science, industry, religion, education, and the arts. In the most sophisticated society the world has ever known, our national reputation is marred by problems of racial prejudice, addiction, abuse, divorce, and sexually transmitted disease. Many want to believe that our problems are rooted in ignorance, diet, and government. But to our generation and all others, Jesus said, "For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies. These are the things which defile a man" (Matt. 15:19-20).

8. Its View Of Human Achievement

Generation after generation has hoped for the best. We fought wars that would end all wars. We developed educational theories that would produce enlightened, nonviolent children. We conceived technologies that would deliver us from the oppressive slavery of work. Yet we are as close as ever to what the New Testament describes as an endtime marked by wars and rumors of war, earthquakes, disease, loss of affection, and spiritual deception (Matthew 15:19-20; Timothy 3:1-5).

9. Its Impact On Society

A carpenter rabbi from Nazareth changed the world. Calendars and dated documents bear silent witness to His birth. From rooftops, necklaces, and earrings, the sign of the cross bears visual witness to His death. The Western world-view, which provided a basis for social morality, scientific methodology, and a work ethic that fueled industry, had roots in basic Christian values. Social relief agencies, whether in the West or East, are not fueled by the values of Hinduism, Buddhism, atheism, or secular agnosticism, but by the direct or residual values of the Bible.

10. Its Offer Of Salvation

Alternative religious views have saviors who remain in the grave. No other system offers everlasting life as a gift to those who trust One who has overcome death for them. No other system offers assurance of forgiveness, eternal life, and adoption into the family of God by calling on and trusting Someone in the same way a drowning person calls for and relies on the rescue of a lifeguard (Romans 10:9-13). The salvation Christ offers does not depend on what we have done for Him, but on our acceptance of what He has done for us. Instead of moral and religious effort, this salvation requires a helpless admission of our sins. Instead of personal accomplishments of faith, it requires confession of failure. Unlike all other options of faith, Christ asks us to follow Him -- not to merit salvation but as an expression of gratitude, love, and confidence in the One who has saved us (Ephesians 2:8-10).

26. 20 WAYS YOU KNOW YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE

1. YOU WALK IN THE LIGHT

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his son, purifies us from all sin. 1 John 1:7

2. YOU HAVE FELLOWSHIP WITH OTHER BELIEVERS

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his son, purifies us from all sin. 1 John 1:7

3. IT BOTHERS YOU WHEN YOU SIN

If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness. If we claim we have not sinned, we make him out to be a liar and his word has no place in our lives. 1 John 1:8-10

4. YOU OBEY GOD'S COMMANDS

But if anyone obeys his word, God's love is truly made complete in him. This is how we know we are in him: Whoever claims to live in him must walk as Jesus did. 1 John 2:5-6

5. YOU ARE NO LONGER ENAMORED WITH THE THINGS OF THIS WORLD

Do not love the world or anything in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 1 John 2:15

6. YOU DO THINGS THAT ARE RIGHT IN GOD'S EYES

See that what you have heard from the beginning remains in you. If it does, you also will remain in the Son and in the Father. 1 John 2:24

7. YOU EAGERLY LOOK FOR THE SECOND COMING OF JESUS

Dear friends, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when he appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. Everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself, just as he is pure. 1 John 3:2-3

8. YOU DO NOT CONTINUE IN A SINFUL LIFE

No one who lives in him keeps on sinning. No one who continues to sin has either seen him or known him. 1 John 3:6

9. YOU LOVE OTHERS

We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love our brothers. Anyone who does not love remains in death. 1 John 3:14

10. YOU LOVE WITH ACTIONS AND IN TRUTH

Dear children, let us not love with words or tongue but with actions and in truth. 1 John 3:18

11. YOUR HEART DOES NOT CONDEMN YOU

Dear friends, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence before God and receive from him anything we ask, because we obey his commands and do what pleases him. 1 John 3:21-22

12. YOU LIVE BY THE SPIRIT

Those who obey his commands live in him, and he in them. And this is how we know that he lives in us: We know it by the Spirit he gave us. 1 John 3:24

13. YOU BELIEVE YOUR SINS ARE ATONED FOR BY JESUS

This is love: not that we loved God, but that he loved us and sent his Son as an atoning sacrifice for our sins. 1 John 4:10

14. YOU ACKNOWLEDGE THAT JESUS IS THE SON OF GOD

If anyone acknowledges that Jesus is the Son of God, God lives in him and he in God. 1 John 4:15

15. YOU KNOW AND RELY ON THE LOVE GOD HAS FOR YOU

And so we know and rely on the love God has for us. God is love. Whoever lives in love, lives in God, and God in him. 1 John 4:16

16. YOU BELIEVE JESUS IS THE CHRIST

Everyone who believes Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves the father loves his child as well. 1 John 5:1

17. YOU EXHIBIT OVERCOMING FAITH

For everyone born of God overcomes the world. This is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith. 1 John 5:4

18. YOU BELIEVE IN THE PROMISES OF GOD

Anyone who believes in the Son of God has this testimony in his heart. Anyone who does not believe God has made him out to be a liar, because he has not believed the testimony God has given about his Son. And this is the testimony: God has given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 1 John 5:10-11

19. YOU TRUST THE PURPOSES OF GOD'S WILL

This is the confidence we have in approaching God: that if we ask anything according to his will, he hears us. And if we know that he hears us – whatever we ask – we know that we have what we asked of him. 1 John 5:14-15

20. YOU HAVE AN UNDERSTANDING OF GOD

We know also that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding, so that we may know him who is true. And we are in him who is true – even in his Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and eternal life. 1 John 5:20

27. A LIFE CHANGING TRUTH

Most people identify themselves with their families, their jobs, their social clubs, their accomplishments, etc. If you think about it, our father's and mother's gave us death. They gave us a dead spirit (dead to God and alive to sin), a soul that was bound for hell, and a body that was dying the minute it was born. This is our "human" or "natural" inheritance. Also, many times people look at what they do or the things they've accomplished in life. This is not "who we are." They are very fleeting and not a solid foundation to build a life on.

When we become a Christian, Jesus not only enters into our life but just as importantly -we enter into His life (the life of God – the eternal life). His life - always has been – is now – and will always be. His life is eternal – eternal past, eternal present, and eternal future. So as Christians we "IDENTIFY" with His life – the life of God – the Eternal One's life. This is who we are.

Many people think humility is thinking of themselves as lowly and not very worthy. Actually, this is "not" humility. True humility is accepting the truth as fact and believing the truth about ourselves. God by His grace, love, and mercy has given us so many things. The list below is "WHO WE ARE IN CHRIST." It is now the life, gifts, and existence of God that we identify with as Christians.

But aren't we supposed to be humble as Christians? Yes, true humility says, "I am all this because of what Jesus Christ has done for me on the cross." (It is because of him that you are in Christ Jesus, who has become for us wisdom from God – that is our holiness, righteousness, and redemption. Therefore, let him who boasts, boast in the Lord – (1 Cor.1:30,31)

We can sin two ways here. We can sin by not accepting the truth about ourselves and thereby hurt God. Or we can sin by becoming "puffed up" with spiritual pride thinking we are better than others. Remember, it is because of him....his death on the cross.....his wonderful grace to us who deserved nothing but hell, separation from God for eternity, and death. Thank you Lord Jesus.

Let's take some time now and read "outloud" who we are in Christ. The term "in Christ" ("in love," "in whom," "in him," etc.) is mentioned over 100 times in the New Testament. We have passed over from death (the wages of sin is death) to life (but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus). We were in Adam – identified with our earthly parentage – and now we are in Christ – identified with our spiritual parentage – God. Hallelujah. Praise the Lord!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

28. Your Identity:

Who you are "in Christ" (in love, in him, in whom, in God, in the Spirit)

- Matt 14:2 and he said to his attendants, "This is John the Baptist; he has risen from the dead! That is why miraculous powers are at work in him."
- Matt 27:42 "He saved others," they said, "but he can't save himself! He's the King of Israel! Let him come down now from the cross and we will believe in him."
- Matt 27:43 He trusts in God. Let God rescue him now if he wants him, for he said, 'I am the Son of God.'"
- Mark 11:22 "Have faith in God," Jesus answered.
- Luke 1:47 and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior.
- Luke 23:22 For the third time he spoke to them: "Why? What crime has this man committed? I have found in him no grounds for the death penalty. Therefore I will have him punished and then release him."
- John 1:4 In him was life, and that life was the light of men.
- John 2:11 This, the first of his miraculous signs, Jesus performed at Cana in Galilee. He thus revealed his glory, and his disciples put their faith in him.
- John 3:14-15 Just as Moses lifted up the snake in the desert, so the Son of Man must be lifted up that everyone who believes in him may have eternal life.
- John 3:16 "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.
- John 3:18 Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because he has not believed in the name of God's one and only Son.
- John 4:39 Many of the Samaritans from that town believed in him because of the woman's testimony, "He told me everything I ever did."
- John 6:40 For my Father's will is that everyone who looks to the Son and believes in him shall have eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day."
- John 6:56 Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood remains in me, and I in him.
- John 7:5 For even his own brothers did not believe in him.
- John 7:31 Still, many in the crowd put their faith in him. They said, "When the Christ comes, will he do more miraculous signs than this man?"
- John 7:39 By this he meant the Spirit, whom those who believed in him were later to receive. Up to that time the Spirit had not been given, since Jesus had not yet been glorified.
- John 7:48 "Has any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed in him?"
- John 8:30 Even as he spoke, many put their faith in him.
- John 9:36 "Who is he, sir?" the man asked. "Tell me so that I may believe in him."
- John 10:42 And in that place many believed in Jesus
- John 11:45 Therefore many of the Jews who had come to visit Mary, and had seen what Jesus did, put their faith in him.
- John 11:48 If we let him go on like this, everyone will believe in him, and then the Romans will come and take away both our place and our nation."
- John 12:11 for on account of him many of the Jews were going over to Jesus and putting their faith in him.
- John 12:36 Put your trust in the light while you have it, so that you may become sons of light."
- John 12:37 When he had finished speaking, Jesus left and hid himself from them.
- John 12:37 Even after Jesus had done all these miraculous signs in their presence, they still would not believe in him.
- John 12:42 Yet at the same time many even among the leaders believed in him. But because of the Pharisees they would not confess their faith for fear they would be put out of the synagogue;
- John 13:31 When he was gone, Jesus said, "Now is the Son of Man glorified and God is glorified in him.
- John 13:32 If God is glorified in him, God will glorify the Son in himself, and will glorify him at once.
- John 14:1 "Do not let your hearts be troubled. Trust in God; trust also in me.
- John 15:5 "I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me you can do nothing.
- Acts 4:2 They were greatly disturbed because the apostles were teaching the people and proclaiming in Jesus the resurrection of the dead.
- Acts 10:43 All the prophets testify about him that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name."

Acts 16:34 The jailer brought them into his house and set a meal before them; he was filled with joy because **he had come to believe in God--** he and his whole family.

Acts 17:28 **'For in him we live and move and have our being.'** As some of your own poets have said, 'We are his offspring.'

Acts 19:4 Paul said, "John's baptism was a baptism of repentance. He told the people to **believe in the one coming after him, that is, in Jesus.**"

Acts 24:15 and I have **the same hope in God as these men, that there will be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked.**

Acts 24:24 Several days later Felix came with his wife Drusilla, who was a Jewess. He sent for Paul and listened to him as **he spoke about faith in Christ Jesus.**

Acts 27:25 So keep up your courage, men, **for I have faith in God that it will happen just as he told me.**

Rom 3:22 **This righteousness from God comes through faith in Jesus Christ to all who believe.**

Rom 3:26 There is no difference, he did it to demonstrate his justice at the present time, so as to be just and **the one who justifies those who have faith in Jesus.**

Rom 4:24 but also for us, **to whom God will credit righteousness – for us who believe in him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead.**

Rom 5:11 Not only is this so, **but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received reconciliation.**

Rom 6:11 In the same way, count yourselves dead to sin **but alive to God in Christ Jesus.**

Rom 6:23 For the wages of sin is death, but **the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.**

Rom 8:1 Therefore, **there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus.**

Rom 8:39 neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from **the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.**

Rom 9:1 **I speak the truth in Christ--** I am not lying, my conscience confirms it in the Holy Spirit--

Rom 9:33 As it is written: "See, I lay in Zion a stone that causes men to stumble and a rock that makes them fall, and **the one who trusts in him will never be put to shame.**"

Rom 10:11 As the Scripture says, "**Anyone who trusts in him will never be put to shame.**"

Rom 12:5 so **in Christ we who are many form one body,** and each member belongs to all the others.

Rom 14:15 If your brother is distressed because of what you eat, you are no longer acting in love. Do not by your eating destroy your brother for whom Christ died.

Rom 15:12 And again, Isaiah says, "The Root of Jesse will spring up, one who will arise to rule over the nations; **the Gentiles will hope in him.**"

Rom 15:13 May the God of hope **fill you with all joy and peace as you trust in him,** so that you may overflow with hope by the power of the Holy Spirit.

Rom 15:17 Therefore **I glory in Christ Jesus in my service to God.**

Rom 16:3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, **my fellow workers in Christ Jesus.**

Rom 16:7 Greet Andronicus and Junias, my relatives who have been in prison with me. They are outstanding among the apostles, and **they were in Christ before I was.**

Rom 16:9 Greet Urbanus, **our fellow worker in Christ,** and my dear friend Stachys.

Rom 16:10 Greet Apelles, **tested and approved in Christ.** Greet those who belong to the household of Aristobulus

1 Cor 1:2 To the church of God in Corinth, to **those sanctified in Christ Jesus and called to be holy,** together with all those everywhere who call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ-- their Lord and ours:

1 Cor 1:4 I always thank God for you **because of his grace given you in Christ Jesus.**

1 Cor 1:5 For **in him you have been enriched in every way** – in all your speaking and in all your knowledge –

1 Cor 1:30 **It is because of him that you are in Christ Jesus, who has become for us wisdom from God-- that is, our righteousness, holiness and redemption.**

1 Cor 3:1 Brothers, I could not address you as spiritual but as worldly-- **mere infants in Christ.**

1 Cor 4:10 We are fools for Christ, **but you are so wise in Christ!** We are weak, but you are strong! You are honored, we are dishonored!

1 Cor 4:15 Even though **you have ten thousand guardians in Christ,** you do not have many fathers, for in Christ Jesus I became your father through the gospel.

1 Cor 4:17 For this reason I am sending to you Timothy, my son whom I love, who is faithful in the Lord. **He will remind you of my way of life in Christ Jesus,** which agrees with what I teach everywhere in every church.

1 Cor 4:21 What do you prefer? Shall I come to you with a whip, or in love and with a gentle spirit?

1 Cor 15:22 For as in Adam all die, so in Christ all will be made alive.

1 Cor 15:31 I die every day-- I mean that, brothers-- just as surely as I glory over you in Christ Jesus our Lord.

1 Cor 16:14 Do everything in love.

1 Cor 16:24 My love to all of you in Christ Jesus. Amen.

2 Cor 1:19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by me and Silas and Timothy, was not "Yes" and "No," but in him it has always been "Yes."

2 Cor 1:20 For no matter how many promises God has made, they are "Yes" in Christ. And so through him the "Amen" is spoken by us to the glory of God.

2 Cor 1:21 Now it is God who makes both us and you stand firm in Christ. He anointed us, set his seal of ownership on us, and put his Spirit in our hearts as a deposit, guaranteeing what is to come.

2 Cor 2:14 But thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumphal procession in Christ and through us spreads everywhere the fragrance of the knowledge of him.

2 Cor 2:17 Unlike so many, we do not peddle the word of God for profit. On the contrary, in Christ we speak before God with sincerity, like men sent from God.

2 Cor 3:14 But their minds were made dull, for to this day the same veil remains when the old covenant is read. It has not been removed, because only in Christ is it taken away.

2 Cor 5:17 Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come!

2 Cor 5:19 that God was reconciling the world to himself in Christ, not counting men's sins against them. And he has committed to us the message of reconciliation.

2 Cor 5:21 God made him who had no sin to be sin for us, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God.

2 Cor 12:1 I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago was caught up to the third heaven. Whether it was in the body or out of the body I do not know-- God knows.

2 Cor 12:19 Have you been thinking all along that we have been defending ourselves to you? We have been speaking in the sight of God as those in Christ; and everything we do, dear friends, is for your strengthening.

2 Cor 13:4 For to be sure, he was crucified in weakness, yet he lives by God's power. Likewise, we are weak in him, yet by God's power we will live with him to serve you.

Gal 1:22 I was personally unknown to the churches of Judea that are in Christ.

Gal 2:4 because some false brothers had infiltrated our ranks to spy on the freedom we have in Christ Jesus and to make us slaves.

Gal 2:16 know that a man is not justified by observing the law, but by faith in Jesus Christ. So we, too, have put our faith in Christ Jesus that we may be justified by faith in Christ and not by observing the law, because by observing the law no one will be justified.

Gal 3:22 But the Scripture declares that the whole world is a prisoner of sin, so that what was promised, being given through faith in Jesus Christ, might be given to those who believe.

Gal 3:26 You are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus,

Gal 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, slave nor free, male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus.

Gal 5:6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision has any value. The only thing that counts is faith expressing itself through love.

Gal 5:13 You, my brothers, were called to be free. But do not use your freedom to indulge the sinful nature; rather, serve one another in love.

Eph 1:1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, To the saints in Ephesus, the faithful in Christ Jesus:

Eph 1:3 Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in the heavenly realms with every spiritual blessing in Christ.

Eph 1:4 For he chose us in him before the creation of the world to be holy and blameless in his sight.

Eph 1:5,6 In love, he predestined us to be adopted as his sons through Jesus Christ, in accordance with his pleasure and will to the praise of his glorious grace, which he has freely given us in the One he loves.

Eph 1:7-8 In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, in accordance with the riches of God's grace that he lavished on us with all wisdom and understanding

Eph 1:9 And he made known to us the mystery of his will according to his good pleasure, which he purposed in Christ,

Eph 1:11 In him we were also chosen, having been predestined according to the plan of him who works out everything in conformity with the purpose of his will,

Eph 1:12 in order that we, who were the first to hope in Christ, might be for the praise of his grace.

Eph 1:13 And you also were included in Christ when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation. Having believed, you were marked in him with a seal, the promised Holy Spirit,

Eph 1:20 which he exerted in Christ when he raised him from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly realms,

Eph 2:6 And God raised us up with Christ and seated us with him in the heavenly realms in Christ Jesus,

Eph 2:7 in order that in the coming ages he might show the incomparable riches of his grace, expressed in his kindness to us in Christ Jesus.

Eph 2:10 For we are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to do good works, which God prepared in advance for us to do.

Eph 2:13 But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far away have been brought near through the blood of Christ.

Eph 2:21 In him the whole building is joined together and rises to become a holy temple in the Lord.

Eph 2:22 And in him you too are being built together to become a dwelling in which God lives by his Spirit.

Eph 3:6 This mystery is that through the gospel the Gentiles are heirs together with Israel, members together of one body, and sharers together in the promise in Christ Jesus.

Eph 3:9 and to make plain to everyone the administration of this mystery, which for ages past was kept hidden in God, who created all things.

Eph 3:11 according to his eternal purpose which he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Eph 3:12 In him and through faith in him we may approach God with freedom and confidence.

Eph 3:17 so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith. And I pray that you, being rooted and established in love,

Eph 3:21 to him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus throughout all generations, for ever and ever! Amen.

Eph 4:2 Be completely humble and gentle; be patient, bearing with one another in love.

Eph 4:15 Instead, speaking the truth in love, we will in all things grow up into him who is the Head, that is, Christ.

Eph 4:16 From him the whole body, joined and held together by every supporting ligament, grows and builds itself up in love, as each part does its work.

Eph 4:21 Surely you heard of him and were taught in him in accordance with the truth that is in Jesus.

Eph 4:32 Be kind and compassionate to one another, forgiving each other, just as in Christ God forgave you.

Eph 6:18 And pray in the Spirit on all occasions with all kinds of prayers and requests. With this in mind, be alert and always keep on praying for all the saints.

Phil 1:1 Paul and Timothy, servants of Christ Jesus, To all the saints in Christ Jesus at Philippi, together with the overseers and deacons:

Phil 1:26 so that through my being with you again your joy in Christ Jesus will overflow on account of me.

Phil 3:3 For it is we who are the circumcision, we who worship by the Spirit of God, who glory in Christ Jesus, and who put no confidence in the flesh--

Phil 3:9 and be found in him, not having a righteousness of my own that comes from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ-- the righteousness that comes from God and is by faith.

Phil 3:14 I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God has called me heavenward in Christ Jesus.

Phil 4:7 And the peace of God, which transcends all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.

Phil 4:19 And my God will meet all your needs according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus

Phil 4:21 Greet all the saints in Christ Jesus. The brothers who are with me send greetings.

Col 1:2 To the holy and faithful brothers in Christ at Colosse: Grace and peace to you from God our Father.

Col 1:4 because we have heard of your faith in Christ Jesus and of the love you have for all the saints—

Col 1:8 and who also told us of your love in the Spirit.

Col 1:14 in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins.

Col 1:17 He is before all things, and in him all things hold together.

Col 1:19 For God was pleased to have all his fullness dwell in him.

Col 1:28 We proclaim him, admonishing and teaching everyone with all wisdom, so that we may present everyone perfect in Christ.

Col 2:2 My purpose is that they may be encouraged in heart and united in love, so that they may have the full riches of complete understanding, in order that they may know the mystery of God, namely, Christ.

Col 2:3 in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

Col 2:5 For though I am absent from you in body, I am present with you in spirit and delight to see how orderly you are and how firm your faith in Christ is.

Col 2:6 So then, just as you received Christ Jesus as Lord, continue to live in him.

Col 2:7 rooted and built up in him, strengthened in the faith as you were taught, and overflowing with thankfulness.

Col 2:9 For in Christ all the fullness of the Deity lives in bodily form.

Col 2:10 and you have been given fullness in Christ, who is the head over every power and authority.

Col 2:11 In him you were also circumcised, in the putting off of the sinful nature, not with a circumcision done by the hands of men but with the circumcision done by Christ,

Col 2:17 These are a shadow of the things that were to come; the reality, however, is found in Christ.

Col 3:3 For you died, and your life is now hidden with Christ in God.

1Thes 1:1 Paul, Silas and Timothy, To the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace and peace to you.

1Thes 1:8 The Lord's message rang out from you not only in Macedonia and Achaia-- your faith in God has become known everywhere. Therefore we do not need to say anything about it,

1Thes 2:14 For you, brothers, became imitators of God's churches in Judea, which are in Christ Jesus: You suffered from your own countrymen the same things those churches suffered from the Jews.

1Thes 4:14 We believe that Jesus died and rose again and so we believe that God will bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep in him.

1Thes 4:16 For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first.

1Thes 5:13 Hold them in the highest regard in love because of their work. Live in peace with each other.

1Thes 5:18 give thanks in all circumstances, for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus.

2 Thes 1:1 Paul, Silas and Timothy, To the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Thes 1:12 We pray this so that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Tim 1:14 The grace of our Lord was poured out on me abundantly, along with the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus.

1 Tim 3:13 Those who have served well gain an excellent standing and great assurance in their faith in Christ Jesus.

1 Tim 4:12 Don't let anyone look down on you because you are young, but set an example for the believers in speech, in life, in love, in faith and in purity.

1 Tim 5:5 The widow who is really in need and left all alone puts her hope in God and continues night and day to pray and to ask God for help.

1 Tim 6:17 Command those who are rich in this present world not to be arrogant nor to put their hope in wealth, which is so uncertain, but to put their hope in God, who richly provides us with everything for our enjoyment.

2 Tim 1:1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, according to the promise of life that is in Christ Jesus,

2 Tim 1:9 who has saved us and called us to a holy life-- not because of anything we have done but because of his own purpose and grace. This grace was given us in Christ Jesus before the beginning of time.

2 Tim 1:13 What you heard from me, keep as the pattern of sound teaching, with faith and love in Christ Jesus.

2 Tim 2:1 You then, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 Tim 2:10 Therefore I endure everything for the sake of the elect, that they too may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

2 Tim 3:12 In fact, everyone who wants to live a godly life in Christ Jesus will be persecuted,

2 Tim 3:15 and how from infancy you have known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus.

Phile 1:6 I pray that you may be active in sharing your faith, so that you will have a full understanding of every good thing we have in Christ.

Phile 1:8 Therefore, although in Christ I could be bold and order you to do what you ought to do,

Phile 1:20 I do wish, brother, that I may have some benefit from you in the Lord; refresh my heart in Christ.

Phile 1:23 Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, sends you greetings.

Titus 3:8 This is a trustworthy saying. And I want you to stress these things, so that those who have trusted in God may be careful to devote themselves to doing what is good. These things are excellent and profitable for everyone.

Heb 2:13 And again, "I will put my trust in him." And again he says, "Here am I, and the children God has given me."

Heb 3:14 We have come to share in Christ if we hold firmly till the end the confidence we had at first.

Heb 6:1 Therefore let us leave the elementary teachings about Christ and go on to maturity, not laying again the foundation of repentance from acts that lead to death, and of faith in God.

1 Pet 1:8 Though you have not seen him, you love him; and even though you do not see him now, you believe in him and are filled with an inexpressible and glorious joy,

1 Pet 1:21 Through him you believe in God, who raised him from the dead and glorified him, and so your faith and hope are in God.

1 Pet 2:6 For in Scripture it says: "See, I lay a stone in Zion, a chosen and precious cornerstone, and the one who trusts in him will never be put to shame."

1 Pet 3:5 For this is the way the holy women of the past who put their hope in God used to make themselves beautiful. They were submissive to their own husbands,

1 Pet 3:16 keeping a clear conscience, so that those who speak maliciously against your good behavior in Christ may be ashamed of their slander.

1 Pet 5:10 And the God of all grace, who called you to his eternal glory in Christ, after you have suffered a little while, will himself restore you and make you strong, firm and steadfast.

1 Pet 5:14 Greet one another with a kiss of love. Peace to all of you who are in Christ.

I Jn 1:5 This is the message we have heard from him and declare to you: God is light; in him there is no darkness at all.

I Jn 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from all sin.

I Jn 2:9 Anyone who claims to be in the light but hates his brother is still in the darkness.

I Jn 2:10 Whoever loves his brother lives in the light, and there is nothing in him to make him stumble.

I Jn 2:4 The man who says, "I know him," but does not do what he commands is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

I Jn 2:5 But if anyone obeys his word, God's love is truly made complete in him. This is how we know we are in him:

I Jn 2:6 Whoever claims to live in him must walk as Jesus did.

I Jn 2:8 Yet I am writing you a new command; its truth is seen in him and you, because the darkness is passing and the true light is already shining.

I Jn 2:10 Whoever loves his brother lives in the light, and there is nothing in him to make him stumble.

I Jn 2:15 Do not love the world or anything in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

I Jn 2:27 As for you, the anointing you received from him remains in you, and you do not need anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you about all things and as that anointing is real, not counterfeit-- just as it has taught you, remain in him.

I Jn 2:28 And now, dear children, continue in him, so that when he appears we may be confident and unashamed before him at his coming.

I Jn 3:3 Everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself, just as he is pure.

I Jn 3:5 But you know that he appeared so that he might take away our sins. And in him is no sin.

I Jn 3:6 No one who lives in him keeps on sinning. No one who continues to sin has either seen him or known him.

I Jn 3:9 **No one who is born of God will continue to sin, because God's seed remains in him;** he cannot go on sinning, because he has been born of God.

I Jn 3:15 Anyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life in him.

I Jn 3:17 If anyone has material possessions and sees his brother in need but has no pity on him, how can the love of God be in him?

I Jn 3:23 **Those who obey his commands live in him,** and he in them. And this is how we know that he lives in us: We know it by the Spirit he gave us.

I Jn 4:13 **We know that we live in him** and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit.

I Jn 4:15 **If anyone acknowledges that Jesus is the Son of God, God lives in him** and he in God.

I Jn 4:16 And so we know and rely on the love God has for us. God is love. **Whoever lives in love lives in God,** and God in him.

I Jn 4:18 **There is no fear in love.** But perfect love drives out fear, because fear has to do with punishment. **The one who fears is not made perfect in love.**

I Jn 5:20 We know also that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding, so that we may know him who is true. **And we are in him who is true-- even in his Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and eternal life.**

2 Jn 1:6 And this is love: that we walk in obedience to his commands. As you have heard from the beginning, **his command is that you walk in love.**

Rev 1:9 I, John, **your brother and companion in the suffering and kingdom and patient endurance that are ours in Jesus,** was on the island of Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus.

Rev 1:10 On the Lord's Day **I was in the Spirit,** and I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet.

Rev 4:2 At once **I was in the Spirit,** and there before me was a throne in heaven with someone sitting on it.

Rev 17:3 Then the angel carried me away **in the Spirit** into a desert.

Rev 21:10 And he carried me away **in the Spirit** to a mountain great and high, and showed me the Holy City, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God.

28. NAMES FOR CHRIST (FOUND IN THE BIBLE)

Advocate; An Alien; Alive for Evermore; The All, and in All; The Almighty; The Alpha and Omega; An Altar; The Altogether Lovely; The Amen; The Angel of God; The Angel of His Presence; The Angel of the Lord; The Anointed; The Apostle of our Profession; The Ark of the Covenant; The Arm of the Lord; The Author of Eternal Salvation; The Author of our Faith; The Balm of Gilead; A Banner to Them that Fear Thee; The Bearer of Glory; The Bearer of Sin; Before All Things; The Beginning; The Beginning of the Creation of God; The Beginning and Ending; The Beloved; My Beloved Son; The Bishop of Your Souls; The Blessed and Only Potentate; The Blessed for Evermore; The Blessed Hope; The Branch; The Branch of the Lord; The Branch of Righteousness; The Bread of God; The Bread of Life; The Bridegroom; The Bright and Morning Star; The Brightness of His Glory; The Brightness of thy Rising; Our Brother; A Buckler; The Builder of the Temple; A Bundle of Myrrh; The Captain of the Host of the Lord; The Captain of Their Salvation; The Carpenter; The Carpenter's Son; The Chief Cornerstone; The Chief Shepherd; The Chiefest Among Ten Thousand; A Child Born; Child of the Holy Ghost; The Child Jesus; The Chosen of God; Chosen out of the People; Christ; The Christ; Christ Come in the Flesh; Christ Crucified; The Christ of God; Christ Jesus; Christ Jesus The Lord; Christ a King; Christ the Lord; Christ our Passover; Christ Risen from the Dead; A Cleft of the Rock; A Cluster of Camphire; The Comforter; A Commander of the Peoples; Conceived of the Holy Ghost; The Consolation of Israel; The Corn of Wheat; Counselor; The Covenant of the People; The Covert from the Tempest; The Covert of Thy Wings; The Creator; The Creator of the Ends of the Earth; A Crown of Glory; My Darling; The Day; The Daysman; The Day Spring from on High; The Daystar to Arise; His Dear Son; My Defense; My Deliverer; The Desire of all Nations; Despised by the People; A Diadem of Beauty; The Door of the Sheep; Dwelling Place; Mine Elect; Emmanuel; The End of the Law; The Ensign of the People; Equal with God; The Eternal God; That Eternal Life; The Everlasting Father; An Everlasting Light; An Everlasting Name; Thy Exceeding Great Reward; His Excellency; The Excellency of Our God; Excellent; The Express Image of His Person; The Face of the Lord; The Fairer than the Children of Men; Faithful; Faithful and True; The Faithful and True Witness; A Faithful Creator; A Faithful High Priest; A Faithful Priest; The Faithful Witness; A Faithful Witness Between Us; A Faithful Witness in Heaven; The Finisher of the Faith; The First Begotten; The First Begotten of the Dead; The First Born; The Firstborn Among Many Brethren; The Firstborn From the Dead; The Firstborn of Every Creature; Her Firstborn Son; The First Fruit; The Firstfruits of Them That Slept; Foreordained before the Foundation of the World; The Forerunner; Fortress; The Foundation Which is Laid; The Fountain of Life; The Fountain of Living Waters; The Friend of Publicans and Sinners; A Friend that Sticketh Closer than a Brother; The Fruit of the Earth; The Fruit of Thy Womb; The Gift of God; A Glorious High Throne from the Beginning; A Glorious name; Glory; My Glory; The Glory as of the Only Begotten of the Father; The Glory of God; The Glory of His Father; God; God Who Avenge Me; God Blessed Forever; God Who Forgavest Them; Our God For Ever and Ever; The God of Glory; The God of My Life; God in the Midst of Her; God manifest in the Flesh; God of My Righteousness; God of My Salvation; God of My Strength; God With Us; A Good Man; Good Master; The Good Shepherd; The Governor Among Nations; Great; The Great God; A Great High Priest; A Great Light; A Great prophet; That Great Shepherd of the Sheep; Greater; A Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle; Greater Than Our Father Abraham; Greater Than Our Father Jacob; Greater Than Jonah; Greater Than Solomon; Greater Than the Temple; Guest; Our Guide Even Unto Death; The Guiltless; The Habitation of Justice; Harmless; The Head of all Principality and Power; The Head of Every Man; The Head of the Body, the Church; The Head of the Corner; The Heir; Heir of All Things; My Helper; The Helper of the Fatherless; The Hidden Manna; My Hiding Place; A Hiding Place from the Wind; The High and Lofty One Who Inhabiteth Eternity; An High Priest; An High Priest after the Order of Melchizedek; An High Priest Forever; My High Tower; The Highest Himself; Holy; The Holy

Child Jesus; Thine Holy One; The Holy One and Just; The Holy One Of Israel; That Holy Thing Which Shall be Born of Thee; Holy to the Lord; Our Hope; The Hope of Glory; The Hope of His People; The Hope of Israel; The Hope of Their Fathers; The Horn of David; The Horn of the House of Israel; An Horn of Salvation; An House of Defense; Her Husband; I Am; The Image of the Invisible God; Immanuel; Innocent Blood; The Jasper Stone; Jesus; Jesus Christ; Jesus Christ Our Lord; Jesus Christ, the Son of God; Jesus of Galilee; Jesus of Nazareth; Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews; A Jew; Joseph's Son; The Judge of All the Earth; The Judge of the Quick and the Dead; The Just One; This Just Person; Thy Keeper; The Kindness and Love of God; The King Eternal; The King Immortal; The King in His Beauty; The King Forever and Ever; The King Invisible; The King of All the Earth; The King of Glory; The King of Heaven; The King of Israel; King of Kings; The King of Peace; The King of Righteousness; King of Saints; The King of Salem; King of the Jews; The King Who Cometh in the Name of the Lord; The Kinsman; The Lamb; The Lamb of God; The Lamb Slain from the Foundation of the World; The Lamb that was Slain; The Lamb Who Is in the Midst of the Throne; The Last; The Last Adam; The Lawgiver; A Leader; The Life; The Lifter-Up of Mine Head; The Light; The Light of Men; The Light of the City; The Light of the Glorious Gospel of Christ; The Light of the Knowledge of the Glory of God; The Light of the Morning; The Light of the World; A Light to Lighten the Gentiles; A Light to the Gentiles; The Lily among Thorns; The Lily of the Valleys; The Lion of the Tribe of Judah; The Living Bread; The Living God; Lord; Lord also of the Sabbath;. My Lord and My God; The Lord and Saviour; Lord Both of the Dead and the Living; The Lord from Heaven; Lord God Almighty; The Lord God of the Holy Prophets; Lord God of Truth; Lord God Omnipotent; The Lord God Who Judgeth Her; The Lord, Holy and True; Lord Jesus; Lord Jesus Christ; The Lord of Glory; The Lord of the Harvest; Lord of Lords; Lord of Peace; The Lord of the Vineyard; The Lord of the Whole Earth; The Lord's Christ; The Lord's Doing; Lowly in Heart; Magnified; Our Maker; The Man; A Man Approved of God; A Man Child; The Man Christ Jesus; The Man Whose Name is the Branch; The Man of Sorrows; The Man Whom He Hath Ordained; Manna; Marvelous in Our Eyes; Your Master; The Mediator; The Mediator of a Better Covenant; The Mediator of the New Covenant; The Mediator of the New Testament; Meek; Melchizedek; A Merciful and Faithful High Priest; His Mercy and His Truth; The Messenger of the Covenant; Messiah; Messiah the Prince; Mighty; The Mighty God; The Mighty One of Jacob; A Minister of the Circumcision; The Minister of the Heavenly Sanctuary; A More Excellent Name; The Morning Star; The Mouth of God; The Mystery of God; A Nail Fastened in a Sure Place; A Name Above Every Name; A Nazarene; An Offering and a Sacrifice to God; The Offspring of David; Ointment Poured Forth; The Omega; His Only Begotten Son; The Only Begotten of the Father; Only Potentate; The Only Wise God; An Owl of the Desert; Our Passover; A Pavilion; Our Peac;. A Pelican of the Wilderness; A Perfect Man; The Person of Christ; Physician; A Place of Refuge; A Plant of Renown; A Polished Staff; Poor; My Portion; The Portion of Jacob; The Portion of Mine Inheritance; The Potter; The Power of God; Precious; Precious Corner Stone; Preeminence; A Price; The Price of His Redemption; A Priest Forever; The Priest of the Most High God; A Prince and Saviour; The Prince of Life; The Prince of Peace; Prince of Princes; The Prince of the Kings of the Earth; The Prophet; A Prophet Mighty in Deed and Word; The Prophet of Nazareth; A Prophet Without Honour; One of the Prophets; The Propitiation for Our Sins; Pure; A Purifier of Silver; Of Quick Understanding; A Quickening Spirit; Rabbi; Rabboni; Rain Upon the Mown Grass; A Ransom for All; A Ransom for Many; My Redeemer; Redemption; The Redemption of Their Soul; A Refiner's Fire; Our Refuge; A Refuge in Times of Trouble; A Refuge for the Oppressed; A Refuge from the Storm; Our Report; A Reproach of Men; Their Resting Place; The Resurrection and the Life; Reverend; A Reward for the Righteous; Rich; The Riches of His Glory; Right; The Righteous; A Righteous Branch; My Righteous Servant; The Righteous Judge; A Righteous man; Righteousness; The Righteousness of God; A River of Water in a Dry Place; The Rock; The Rock that is Higher than I; The Rock of Israel; A Rock of Offence; The Rock of My Refuge; The Rock of His Salvation; The Rock of Our Salvation; The Rock of

Thy Strength; The Rod; A Rod out of the Stem of Jesse; The Root of David; A Root of Jesse; A Root out of Dry Ground; The Root and Offspring of David; The Rose of Sharon; A Ruler; The Sacrifice for Sins; A Sacrifice to God; My Salvation; The Salvation of God; The Salvation of Israel; A Samaritan; The Same Yesterday, Today, and Forever; A Sanctuary; A Sardine Stone; The Saving Strength of His Anointed; Saviour; The Saviour of All Men; The Saviour of the Body; The Saviour of the World; The Scapegoat; The Scepter of Israel; The Scepter of Thy Kingdom; Secret; The Secret of Thy Presence; The Seed of Abraham; The Seed of David; The Seed of the Woman; The Sent One; Separate from His Brethren; Separate from Sinners; The Serpent in the Wilderness; My Servant; A Servant of Rulers; My Servant the Branch; A Shadow from the Heat; The Shadow of the Almighty; The Shadow of a Great Rock; A Shelter; My Shepherd; The Shepherd of Israel; Our Shield; Shiloh; A Sign of the Lord; Siloam; Sin; A Snare to the Inhabitants of Jerusalem; The Son; His Son from Heaven; A Son Given; The Son of Abraham; The Son of David; The Son of God; The Son of Joseph; The Son of Man; The Son of Mary; The Son of the Blessed; The Son of the Father; The Son of the Free Woman; The Son of the Highest; The Son of the Living God; The Son of the Most High God; A Son over His own House; The Son who is Consecrated for Evermore; My Song; A Sower; A Sparrow alone upon the Housetop; That Spiritual Rock; A Star out of Jacob; My Stay; A Stone Cut out of the Mountain; A Stone Cut without Hands; The Stone of Israel; A Stone of Stumbling; The Stone which the Builders Refused; The Stone which the Builders Rejected; The Stone which was Set at Nought; A Stranger; My Strength; The Strength of Israel; The Strength of My Life; A Strength to the Needy in Distress; A Strength to the Poor; A Strong Consolation; A Stronghold in the Day of Trouble; A Strong Tower; A Strong Tower from the Enemy; A Stumbling Block; The Sun of Righteousness; A Sure Foundation; The Sure Mercies of David; A Surety of a Better Testament; A Sweet Smelling Savour; A Tabernacle for a Shadow; The Tabernacle of God; A Teacher Come from God; The Temple; A Tender Plant; The Tender Mercy of God; The Testimony of God; This Treasure; A Tried Stone; The True Bread from Heaven; The True Light; The True Vine; The True Witness; The Truth; Undeified; Understanding; The Unknown God; The Unspeakable Gift; The Upholder of All things; Upright; The Veil; The Very God of Peace; Very Great; A Very Present Help in Trouble; The Victory; The Vine; The Voice; A Wall of Fire; The Wave Offering; The Way; The Weakness of God; A Wedding Garment; The Well of Living Waters; The Well of Salvation; Wisdom; The Wisdom of God; A Wise Master Builder; My Witness; A Witness of God; A Witness to the People; Wonderful; The Word; The Word of God; The Word of Life; Worthy; That Worthy Name; Worthy to be Praised; The Yokefellow; The young Child; The Zeal of the Lord of Hosts; The Zeal of thine House

1. Advocate.

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: (1 John 2:1)

2. An Alien.

I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children. (Psalms 69:8)

3. Alive for Evermore.

I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. (Revelation 1:18)

4. The All, and in All.

Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all. (Colossians 3:11)

5. The Almighty.

I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. (Revelation 1:8)

6. The Alpha and Omega.

I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. (Revelation 1:8)

7. An Altar.

We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle. (Hebrews 13:10)

8. The Altogether Lovely.

His mouth is most sweet: yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem. (Song of Solomon 5:16)

9. The Amen.

And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; (Revelation 3:14)

10. The Angel of God.

And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. (Genesis 21:17)

11. The Angel of His Presence.

In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. (Isaiah 63:9)

12. The Angel of the Lord.

And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. (Genesis 16:7)

13. The Anointed.

And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever. (1 Samuel 2:35)

The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, (Psalms 2:2)

14. Another king.

Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus. (Acts 17:7)

15. The Apostle of our Profession.

Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; (Hebrews 3:1)

16. The Ark of the Covenant.

And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it. (Joshua 3:3)

17. The Arm of the Lord.

Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed? (Isaiah 53:1)

18. The Author of Eternal Salvation.

And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; (Hebrews 5:9)

19. The Author of our Faith.

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. (Hebrews 12:2)

20. The Balm of Gilead.

Is there no balm in Gilead; is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered? (Jer.8:22)

21. A Banner to Them that Fear Thee.

Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah. (Psalms 60:4)

22. The Bearer of Glory.

Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both. (Zechariah 6:13)

23. The Bearer of Sin.

So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation. (Hebrews 9:28)

24. Before All Things.

And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. (Colossians 1:17)

25. The Beginning.

And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. (Colossians 1:18)

26. The Beginning of the Creation of God.

And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; (Revelation 3:14)

27. The Beginning and Ending.

I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. (Revelation 1:8)

28. The Beloved.

To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. (Ephesians 1:6)

29. My Beloved Son.

And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. (Matthew 3:17)

30. The Bishop of Your Souls.

For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls. (1 Peter 2:25)

31. The Blessed and Only Potentate.

Which in his times he shall show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; (1 Timothy 6:15)

32. The Blessed for Evermore.

The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. (2 Corinthians 11:31)

33. The Blessed Hope.

Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; (Titus 2:13)

34. The Branch.

Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH. (Zechariah 3:8)

And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD: (Zechariah 6:12)

35. The Branch of the Lord.

In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel. (Isaiah 4:2)

36. The Branch of Righteousness.

In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land. (Jeremiah 33:15)

37. The Bread of God.

For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. (John 6:33)

38. The Bread of Life.

And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. (John 6:35)

39. The Bridegroom.

He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. (John 3:29)

40. The Bright and Morning Star.

I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. (Revelation 22:16)

41. The Brightness of His Glory.

Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; (Hebrews 1:3)

42. The Brightness of thy Rising.

And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. (Isaiah 60:3)

43. Our Brother.

For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother. (Matthew 12:50)

44. A Buckler.

As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him. (Psalms 18:30)

45. The Builder of the Temple.

And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD: Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both. (Zechariah 6:12-13)

46. A Bundle of Myrrh.

A bundle of myrrh is my wellbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts. (Song of Solomon 1:13)

47. The Captain of the Host of the Lord.

And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant? And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so. (Joshua 5:14-15)

48. The Captain of Their Salvation.

For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. (Hebrews 2:10)

49. The Carpenter.

Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. (Mark 6:3)

50. The Carpenter's Son.

Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? (Matthew 13:55)

51. A Certain Nobleman.

He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. (Luke 19:12)

52. A Certain Samaritan.

But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, (Luke 10:33)

53. The Chief Cornerstone.

And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; (Ephesians 2:20)

Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. (1 Peter 2:6)

54. The Chief Shepherd.

And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. (1 Peter 5:4)

55. The Chiefest Among Ten Thousand.

My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand. (Song of Solomon 5:10)

56. A Child Born.

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. (Isaiah 9:6)

57. Child of the Holy Ghost.

Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. (Matthew 1:18)

58. The Child Jesus.

And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, (Luke 2:27)

And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it. (Luke 2:43)

59. The Chosen of God.

To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, (1 Peter 2:4)

60. Chosen out of the People.

Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people. (Psalms 89:19)

61. Christ.

And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. (Matthew 1:16)

62. The Christ.

Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. (1 John 5:1)

63. Christ Come in the Flesh.

Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: (1 John 4:2)

64. Christ Crucified.

But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; (1 Corinthians 1:23)

65. The Christ of God.

He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God. (Luke 9:20)

66. Christ Jesus.

Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. (Acts 19:4)

67. Christ Jesus The Lord.

For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. (2 Corinthians 4:5)

68. Christ a King.

And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King. (Luke 23:2)

69. Christ the Lord.

For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. (Luke 2:11)

70. Christ our Passover.

Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: (1 Corinthians 5:7)

71. Christ Risen from the Dead.

But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. (1 Corinthians 15:20)

72. A Cleft of the Rock.

And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by: (Exodus 33:22)

73. A Cluster of Camphire.

My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of Engedi. (Song of Solomon 1:14)

74. The Comforter.

And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. (John 14:16-18)

75. A Commander of the Peoples.

Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people. (Isaiah 55:4)

76. Conceived of the Holy Ghost.

But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. (Matthew 1:20)

77. The Consolation of Israel.

And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. (Luke 2:25)

78. The Corn of Wheat.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. (John 12:24)

79. Counselor.

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. (Isaiah 9:6)

80. The Covenant of the People.

I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; (Isaiah 42:6)

Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages; (Isaiah 49:8)

81. The Covert from the Tempest.

And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. (Isaiah 32:2)

82. The Covert of Thy Wings.

I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah. (Psalms 61:4)

83. The Creator.

Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. (Romans 1:25)

84. The Creator of the Ends of the Earth.

Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding. (Isaiah 40:28)

85. A Crown of Glory.

In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people, (Isaiah 28:5)

86. My Darling.

Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog. (Psalms 22:20)

87. The Day.

We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: (2 Peter 1:19)

88. The Daysman.

Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both. (Job 9:33)

89. The Day Spring from on High.

Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, (Luke 1:78)

90. The Daystar to Arise.

We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: (2 Peter 1:19)

91. His Dear Son.

Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: (Colossians 1:13)

92. That Deceiver.

Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. (Matthew 27:63)

93. My Defense.

But the LORD is my defence; and my God is the rock of my refuge. (Psalms 94:22)

94. My Deliverer.

But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God. (Psalms 40:17)

95. The Desire of all Nations.

And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts. (Haggai 2:7)

96. Despised by the People.

But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. (Psalms 22:6)

97. A Diadem of Beauty.

In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people, (Isaiah 28:5)

98. The Door of the Sheep.

Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. (John 10:7)

99. Dwelling Place.

LORD, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations. (Psalms 90:1)

100. Mine Elect.

Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. (Isaiah 42:1)

101. Elijah.

And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. (Matthew 16:14)

102. Emmanuel.

Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. (Matthew 1:23)

103. The End of the Law.

For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. (Romans 10:4)

104. The Ensign of the People.

And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious. (Isaiah 11:10)

105. Equal with God.

Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: (Philippians 2:6)

106. The Eternal God.

The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them. (Deuteronomy 33:27)

107. That Eternal Life.

For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and show unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us; (1 John 1:2)

108. The Everlasting Father.

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. (Isaiah 9:6)

109. An Everlasting Light.

The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. (Isaiah 60:19-20)

110. An Everlasting Name.

That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name? (Isaiah 63:12)

111. Thy Exceeding Great Reward.

After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward. (Genesis 15:1)

112. His Excellency.

Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you? (Job 13:11)

113. The Excellency of Our God.

It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God. (Isaiah 35:2)

114. Excellent.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens. (Psalms 8:1)

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! (Psalms 8:9)

115. The Express Image of His Person.

Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; (Hebrews 1:3)

116. The Face of the Lord.

And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; (Luke 1:76)

117. The Fairer than the Children of Men.

Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever. (Psalms 45:2)

118. Faithful.

Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it. (1 Thessalonians 5:24)

119. Faithful and True.

And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. (Revelation 19:11)

120. The Faithful and True Witness.

And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; (Revelation 3:14)

121. A Faithful Creator.

Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator. (1 Peter 4:19)

122. A Faithful High Priest.

Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. (Hebrews 2:17)

123. A Faithful Priest.

And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever. (1 Samuel 2:35)

124. The Faithful Witness.

And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, (Revelation 1:5)

125. A Faithful Witness Between Us.

Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us. (Jeremiah 42:5)

126. A Faithful Witness in Heaven.

It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah. (Psalms 89:37)

127. My Fellow.

Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. (Zechariah 13:7)

128. The Finisher of the Faith.

Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. (Hebrews 12:2)

129. The First Begotten.

And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. (Hebrews 1:6)

130. The First Begotten of the Dead.

And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, (Revelation 1:5)

131. The First Born.

To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, (Hebrews 12:23)

132. The Firstborn Among Many Brethren.

For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. (Romans 8:29)

133. The Firstborn From the Dead.

And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. (Colossians 1:18)

134. The Firstborn of Every Creature.

Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: (Colossians 1:15)

135. Her Firstborn Son.

And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. (Luke 2:7)

136. The First Fruit.

For if the firstfruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches. (Romans 11:16)

137. The Firstfruits of Them That Slept.

But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. (1 Corinthians 15:20)

138. Flesh.

And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (John 1:14)

138. Foreordained before the Foundation of the World.

Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, (1 Peter 1:20)

140. The Forerunner.

Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. (Hebrews 6:20)

141. Fortress.

The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. (Psalms 18:2)

142. The Foundation Which is Laid.

For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. (1 Corinthians 3:11)

143. The Fountain of Life.

For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light. (Psalms 36:9)

144. The Fountain of Living Waters.

O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters. (Jeremiah 17:13)

145. The Friend of Publicans and Sinners.

The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! (Luke 7:34)

146. A Friend that Sticketh Closer than a Brother.

A man that hath friends must show himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother. (Proverbs 18:24)

147. The Fruit of the Earth.

In that day shall the branch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel. (Isaiah 4:2)

148. The Fruit of Thy Womb.

And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. (Luke 1:42)

149. Fuller's Soap.

But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap: (Malachi 3:2)

150. The Gift of God.

Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. (John 4:10)

151. A Gin. (A trap for Birds.)

And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. (Isaiah 8:14)

152. A Glorious High Throne from the Beginning.

A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary. (Jeremiah 17:12)

153. A Glorious name.

As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name. (Isaiah 63:14)

154. Glory.

And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts. (Haggai 2:7)

155. My Glory.

But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head. (Psalms 3:3)

156. The Glory as of the Only Begotten of the Father.

And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (John 1:14)

157. The Glory of God.

For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; (Romans 3:23)

158. The Glory of His Father.

For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. (Matthew 16:27)

Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. (Mark 8:38)

159. God.

He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. (Revelation 21:7)

160. God Who Avengeth Me.

It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me. (Psalms 18:47)

161. God Blessed Forever.

Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen. (Romans 9:5)

162. God Who Forgavest Them.

Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions. (Psalms 99:8)

163. Our God For Ever and Ever.

For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death. (Psalms 48:14)

164. The God of Glory.

The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD is upon many waters. (Psalms 29:3)

165. The God of My Life.

Yet the LORD will command his loving-kindness in the daytime, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life. (Psalms 42:8)

166. God in the Midst of Her.

God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early. (Psalms 46:5)

167. God manifest in the Flesh.

And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory. (1 Timothy 3:16)

168. God of My Righteousness.

Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer. (Psalms 4:1)

169. God of My Salvation.

The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted. (Psalms 18:46)

He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation. (Psalms 24:5)

170. God of My Strength.

For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? (Psalms 43:2)

171. God With Us.

Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. (Matthew 1:23)

172. A Good Man.

And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people. (John 7:12)

173. Good Master.

And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? (Matthew 19:16)

174. The Good Shepherd.

I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. (John 10:11)

175. The Governor Among Nations.

For the kingdom is the LORD'S: and he is the governor among the nations. (Psalms 22:28)

176. Great.

Thou showest lovingkindness unto thou-sands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, the Mighty God, the LORD of hosts, is his name, (Jeremiah 32:18)

177. The Great God.

Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; (Titus 2:13)

178. A Great High Priest.

Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. (Hebrews 4:14)

179. A Great Light.

The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined. (Isaiah 9:2)

180. A Great prophet.

And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people. (Luke 7:16)

181. That Great Shepherd of the Sheep.

Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, (Hebrews 13:20)

182. Greater.

Ye are of God, little children, and have over-come them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. (1 John 4:4)

183. A Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle.

But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; (Hebrews 9:11)

184. Greater Than Our Father Abraham.

Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? (John 8:53) Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. (John 8:57-58)

185. Greater Than Our Father Jacob.

Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle? (John 4:12)

186. Greater Than Jonah.

The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. (Matthew 12:41)

187. Greater Than Solomon.

The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here. (Matthew 12:42)

188. Greater Than the Temple.

But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple. (Matthew 12:6)

189. Guest.

And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. (Luke 19:7)

190. Our Guide Even Unto Death.

For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death. (Psalms 48:14)

191. The Guiltless.

But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. (Matthew 12:7)

192. The Habitation of Justice.

All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers. (Jeremiah 50:7)

193. Harmless.

For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; (Hebrews 7:26)

194. An He Goat.

A greyhound; an he goat also; and a king, against whom there is no rising up. (Proverbs 30:31)

195. The Head of all Principality and Power.

And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power: (Colossians 2:10)

196. The Head of Every Man.

But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God. (1 Corinthians 11:3)

197. The Head of the Body, the Church.

And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. (Colossians 1:18)

198. The Head of the Corner.

Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, (1 Peter 2:7)

199. The Heir.

But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. (Mark 12:7)

200. Heir of All Things.

Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; (Hebrews 1:2)

201. My Helper.

So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me. (Hebrews 13:6)

202. The Helper of the Fatherless.

Thou hast seen it: for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless. (Psalms 10:14)

203. A Hen.

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! (Matthew 23:37)

204. The Hidden Manna.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. (Revelation 2:17)

205. My Hiding Place.

Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah. (Psalms 32:7)

206. A Hiding Place from the Wind.

And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. (Isaiah 32:2)

207. The High and Lofty One Who Inhabiteth Eternity.

For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. (Isaiah 57:15)

208. An High Priest.

So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. (Hebrews 5:5)

209. An High Priest after the Order of Melchisedec.

Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec. (Hebrews 5:10)

210. An High Priest Forever.

Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. (Hebrews 6:20)

211. My High Tower.

The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. (Psalms 18:2)

212. The Highest Himself.

And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her. (Psalms 87:5)

213. Holy.

For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. (Isaiah 57:15)

214. The Holy Child Jesus.

For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, (Acts 4:27)

215. Thine Holy One.

Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. (Acts 2:27)

216. The Holy One and just.

But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; (Acts 3:14)

217. The Holy One Of Israel.

For the LORD is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our king. (Psalms 89:18)

218. That Holy Thing Which Shall be Born of Thee.

And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. (Luke 1:35)

219. Holy to the Lord.

(As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) (Luke 2:23)

220. Our Hope.

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope; (1 Timothy 1:1)

221. The Hope of Glory.

To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: (Colossians 1:27)

222. The Hope of His People.

The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel. (Joel 3:16)

223. The Hope of Israel.

For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. (Acts 28:20)

224. The Hope of Their Fathers.

All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers. (Jeremiah 50:7)

225. The Horn of David.

There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed. (Psalms 132:17)

226. The Horn of the House of Israel.

In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the LORD. (Ezekiel 29:21)

227. An Horn of Salvation.

And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; (Luke 1:69)

228. An House of Defense.

Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me. (Psalms 31:2)

229. An Householder.

For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. (Matthew 20:1)

230. Her Husband.

And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. (Revelation 21:2)

231. I Am.

As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground. (John 18:6)

232. The Image of the Invisible God.

Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: (Colossians 1:15)

233. Immanuel.

Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. (Isaiah 7:14)

234. Innocent Blood.

Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that. (Matthew 27:4)

235. Isaac.

By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son. Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called: (Hebrews 11:17-18)

236. The Jasper Stone.

And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. (Revelation 4:3)

237. Jeremiah.

And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. (Matthew 16:14)

238. Jesus.

And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. (Matthew 1:21)

239. Jesus Christ.

Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever. (Hebrews 13:8)

240. Jesus Christ Our Lord.

I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin. (Romans 7:25)

241. Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name. (John 20:31)

242. Jesus of Galilee.

Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. (Matthew 26:69)

243. Jesus of Nazareth.

Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. (John 1:45)

244. Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews.

And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. (John 19:19)

245. A Jew.

Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. (John 4:9)

246. John the Baptist.

And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. (Matthew 16:14)

247. Joseph's Son.

And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son? (Luke 4:22)

248. The Judge of All the Earth.

That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right? (Genesis 18:25)

249. The Judge of the Quick and the Dead.

And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. (Acts 10:42)

250. The Just One.

Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which showed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: (Acts 7:52)

251. This Just Person.

When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. (Matthew 27:24)

252. Thy Keeper.

The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand. (Psalms 121:5)

253. The Kindness and Love of God.

But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, (Titus 3:4)

254. The King Eternal.

Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. (1 Timothy 1:17)

255. The King Imortal.

Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. (1 Timothy 1:17)

256. The King in His Beauty.

Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off. (Isaiah 33:17)

257. The King Forever and Ever.

The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land. (Psalms 10:16)

258. The King Invisible.

Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. (1 Timothy 1:17)

259. The King of All the Earth.

For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding. (Psalms 47:7)

260. The King of Glory.

Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle. (Psalms 24:7-8)

261. The King of Heaven.

Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase. (Daniel 4:37)

262. The King of Israel.

Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. (John 1:49)

263. King of Kings.

And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. (Revelation 19:16)

264. The King of Peace.

To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; (Hebrews 7:2)

265. The King of Righteousness.

To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; (Hebrews 7:2)

266. King of Saints.

And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. (Revelation 15:3)

267. The King of Salem.

To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; (Hebrews 7:2)

268. King of the Jews.

Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. (Matthew 2:2)

269. The King Who Cometh in the Name of the Lord.

Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. (Luke 19:38)

270. The Kinsman.

And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel. (Ruth 4:14)

271. The Lamb.

These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. (Revelation 17:14)

272. The Lamb of God.

The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. (John 1:29)

273. The Lamb Slain from the Foundation of the World.

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. (Revelation 13:8)

274. The Lamb that was Slain.

Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. (Revelation 5:12)

275. The Lamb Who Is in the Midst of the Throne.

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. (Revelation 7:17)

276. The Last.

Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God. (Isaiah 44:6)

277. The Last Adam.

And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. (1 Corinthians 15:45)

278. The Lawgiver.

There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another? (James 4:12)

279. A Leader.

Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people. (Isaiah 55:4)

280. The Life.

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. (John 14:6)

281. The Lifter-Up of Mine Head.

But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head. (Psalms 3:3)

282. The Light.

The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. (John 1:7)

283. The Light of Men.

In him was life; and the life was the light of men. (John 1:4)

284. The Light of the City.

And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. (Revelation 21:23)

285. The Light of the Glorious Gospel of Christ.

In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. (2 Corinthians 4:4)

286. The Light of the Knowledge of the Glory of God.

For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. (2 Corinthians 4:6)

287. The Light of the Morning.

The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. And He shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain. (2 Samuel 23:3-4)

288. The Light of the World.

Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. (John 8:12)

289. A Light to Lighten the Gentiles.

A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. (Luke 2:32)

290. A Light to the Gentiles.

And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth. (Isaiah 49:6)

291. The Lily among Thorns.

As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters. (Song of Solomon 2:2)

292. The Lily of the Valleys.

I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys. (Song of Solomon 2:1)

293. The Lion of the Tribe of Judah.

And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. (Revelation 5:5)

294. The Living Bread.

I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. (John 6:51)

295. The Living God.

My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God? (Psalms 42:2)

296. Lord .

Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. (John 13:13)

297. Lord also of the Sabbath.

Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath. (Mark 2:28)

298. My Lord and My God.

And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. (John 20:28)

299. The Lord and Saviour.

For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. (2 Peter 1:11)

300. Lord Both of the Dead and the Living.

For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living. (Romans 14:9)

301. The Lord from Heaven.

The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven. (1 Corinthians 15:47)

302. Lord God Almighty.

And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments. (Revelation 16:7)

303. The Lord God of the Holy Prophets.

And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to show unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. (Revelation 22:6)

304. Lord God of Truth.

Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth. (Psalms 31:5)

305. Lord God Omnipotent.

And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. (Revelation 19:6)

306. The Lord God Who Judgeth Her.

Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her. (Revelation 18:8)

307. The Lord, Holy and True.

And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? (Revelation 6:10)

308. Lord Jesus.

That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. (Romans 10:9)

309. Lord Jesus Christ.

My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. (James 2:1)

310. The Lord of Glory.

(Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. (1 Corinthians 2:8)

311. The Lord of the Harvest.

Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest. (Matthew 9:38)

312. Lord of Lords.

Which in his times he shall show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; (1 Timothy 6:15)

313. Lord of Peace.

Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all. (2 Thessalonians 3:16)

314. The Lord of the Vineyard.

So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. (Matthew 20:8)

315. The Lord of the Whole Earth.

The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth. (Psalms 97:5)

316. The Lord's Christ.

And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. (Revelation 11:15)

317. The Lord's Doing.

Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? (Matthew 21:42)

318. Lowly in Heart.

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. (Matt. 11:29)

319. Magnified.

Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified. (Psalms 40:16)

320. Our Maker.

O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker. (Psalms 95:6)

321. A Malefactor.

They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. (John 18:30)

322. The Man.

Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man! (John 19:5)

323. A Man Approved of God.

Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: (Acts 2:22)

324. A Man Child.

And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. (Revelation 12:5)

325. The Man Christ Jesus.

For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; (1 Timothy 2:5)

326. A Man Gluttonous.

The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children. (Matthew 11:19)

327. The Man Whose Name is the Branch.

And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD: (Zechariah 6:12)

328. The Man of Sorrows.

He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. (Isaiah 53:3)

329. The Man Whom He Hath Ordained.

Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead. (Acts 17:31)

330. Manna.

And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat. (Exodus 16:15)

331. Marvelous in Our Eyes.

Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? (Matthew 21:42)

332. Your Master.

Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. (Matthew 23:10)

333. The Mediator.

For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; (1 Timothy 2:5)

334. The Mediator of a Better Covenant.

But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. (Hebrews 8:6)

335. The Mediator of the New Covenant.

And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel. (Hebrews 12:24)

336. The Mediator of the New Testament.

And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance. (Hebrews 9:15)

337. Meek.

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. (Matthew 11:29)

338. Melchizedek.

And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God. (Genesis 14:18)

339. A Merciful and Faithful High Priest.

Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. (Hebrews 2:17)

340. His Mercy and His Truth.

He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth. (Psalms 57:3)

341. The Messenger of the Covenant.

Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts. (Malachi 3:1)

342. Messiah.

And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. (Daniel 9:26)

343. Messiah the Prince.

Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. (Daniel 9:25)

344. Mighty.

Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people. (Psalms 89:19)

345. The Mighty God.

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. (Isaiah 9:6)

346. The Mighty One of Jacob.

Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob. (Isaiah 60:16)

347. The Minister of Sin.

But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. (Galatians 2:17)

348. A Minister of the Circumcision.

Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers: (Romans 15:8)

349. The Minister of the Heavenly Sanctuary.

Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. (Hebrews 8:1-3)

350. A More Excellent Name.

Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. (Hebrews 1:4)

351. The Morning Star.

And I will give him the morning star. (Revelation 2:28)

352. The Mouth of God.

But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. (Matthew 4:4)

353. The Mystery of God.

That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; (Colossians 2:2)

354. A Nail Fastened in a Sure Place.

And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house. (Isaiah 22:23)

355. A Name Above Every Name.

Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: (Philippians 2:9)

356. A Nazarene.

And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene. (Matthew 2:23)

357. An Offering and a Sacrifice to God.

And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. (Ephesians 5:2)

358. The Offspring of David.

I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. (Revelation 22:16)

359. Ointment Poured Forth.

Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee. (Song of Solomon 1:3)

360. The Omega.

I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. (Revelation 22:13)

361. His Only Begotten Son.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (John 3:16)

362. The Only Begotten of the Father.

And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (John 1:14)

363. Only Potentate.

Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; (1 Timothy 6:15)

364. The Only Wise God.

Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. (1 Timothy 1:17)

365. An Owl of the Desert.

I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert. (Psalms 102:6)

366. Our Passover.

Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: (1 Corinthians 5:7)

367. A Pavilion.

Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues. (Psalms 31:20)

368. Our Peace.

For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; (Ephesians 2:14)

369. A Pelican of the Wilderness.

I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert. (Psalms 102:6)

370. A Perfect Man.

For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. (James 3:2)

371. The Person of Christ.

To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it in the person of Christ; (2 Corinthians 2:10)

372. Physician.

And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country. (Luke 4:23)

373. A Place of Refuge.

And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain. (Isaiah 4:6)

374. A Plant of Renown.

And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more. (Ezekiel 34:29)

375. A Polished Staff.

And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me; (Isaiah 49:2)

376. Poor.

For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich. (2 Corinthians 8:9)

377. My Portion.

Thou art my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words. (Psalms 119:57)

378. The Portion of Jacob.

The portion of Jacob is not like them; for he is the former of all things: and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name. (Jeremiah 51:19)

379. The Portion of Mine Inheritance.

The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot. (Psalms 16:5)

380. The Potter.

O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel. (Jeremiah 18:6)

381. The Power of God.

But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. (1 Corinthians 1:24)

382. Precious.

Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, (1 Peter 2:7)

383. Precious Corner Stone.

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. (Isaiah 28:16)

384. Preeminence.

And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. (Colossians 1:18)

385. A Price.

For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. (1 Corinthians 6:20)

386. The Price of His Redemption.

And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption. (Leviticus 25:52)

387. A Priest Forever.

The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek. (Psalms 110:4)

388. The Priest of the Most High God.

For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; (Hebrews 7:1)

389. A Prince and Saviour.

Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. (Acts 5:31)

390. The Prince of Life.

And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. (Acts 3:15)

391. The Prince of Peace.

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. (Isaiah 9:6)

392. Prince of Princes.

And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand. (Daniel 8:25)

393. The Prince of the Kings of the Earth.

And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, (Revelation 1:5)

394. The Prophet.

Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet. (John 7:40)

395. A Prophet Mighty in Deed and Word.

And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: (Luke 24:19)

396. The Prophet of Nazareth.

And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. (Matthew 21:11)

397. A Prophet Without Honour.

And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. (Matthew 13:57)

398. One of the Prophets.

And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. (Matthew 16:14)

399. The Propitiation for Our Sins.

And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. (1 John 2:2)

400. Pure.

And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. (1 John 3:3)

401. A Purifier of Silver.

And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness. (Malachi 3:3)

402. Of Quick Understanding.

And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears: (Isaiah 11:3)

403. A Quickening Spirit.

And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. (1 Corinthians 15:45)

404. Rabbi.

The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. (John 3:2)

405. Rabboni.

Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. (John 20:16)

406. Rain Upon the Mown Grass.

He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth. (Psalms 72:6)

407. A Ransom for All.

Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. (1 Timothy 2:6)

408. A Ransom for Many.

Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. (Matthew 20:28)

409. My Redeemer.

For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: (Job 19:25)

410. Redemption.

But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: (1 Corinthians 1:30)

And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh. (Luke 21:28)

411. The Redemption of Their Soul.

(For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever:) (Psalms 49:8)

412. A Refiner's Fire.

But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap: (Malachi 3:2)

413. Our Refuge.

God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. (Psalms 46:1)

414. A Refuge in Times of Trouble.

The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble. (Psalms 9:9)

415. A Refuge for the Oppressed.

The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble. (Psalms 9:9)

416. A Refuge from the Storm.

For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall. (Isaiah 25:4)

417. Our Report.

Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed? (Isaiah 53:1)

418. A Reproach of Men.

But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. (Psalms 22:6)

419. Their Resting Place.

My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their restingplace. (Jeremiah 50:6)

429. The Resurrection and the Life.

Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: (John 11:25)

421. Reverend.

He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his name. (Psalms 111:9)

422. A Reward for the Righteous.

So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth. (Psalms 58:11)

423. Rich.

For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. (Romans 10:12)

424. The Riches of His Glory.

And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, (Romans 9:23)

425. The Riddle.

And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle. (Judges 14:14)

426. Right.

He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he. (Deuteronomy 32:4)

427. The Righteous.

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: (1 John 2:1)

428. A Righteous Branch.

Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth. (Jeremiah 23:5)

429. My Righteous Servant.

He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. (Isaiah 53:11)

430. The Righteous Judge.

Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. (2 Timothy 4:8)

431. A Righteous man.

Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. (Luke 23:47)

432. Righteousness.

But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: (1 Corinthians 1:30)

433. The Righteousness of God.

For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. (Romans 10:3)

434. A River of Water in a Dry Place.

And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. (Isaiah 32:2)

435. The Rock.

And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. (Matthew 16:18)

436. The Rock that is Higher than I.

From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I. (Psalms 61:2)

437. The Rock of Israel.

The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God. (2 Samuel 23:3)

438. A Rock of Offence.

As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. (Romans 9:33)

439. The Rock of My Refuge.

But the LORD is my defence; and my God is the rock of my refuge. (Psalms 94:22)

440. The Rock of His Salvation.

But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fatness; then he forsook God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation. (Deuteronomy 32:15)

441. The Rock of Our Salvation.

O come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation. (Psalms 95:1)

442. The Rock of Thy Strength.

Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips: (Isaiah 17:10)

443. The Rod.

The LORD'S voice crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it. (Micah 6:9)

444. A Rod out of the Stem of Jesse.

And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: (Isaiah 11:1)

445. The Root of David.

And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. (Revelation 5:5)

446. A Root of Jesse.

And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust. (Romans 15:12)

And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious. (Isaiah 11:10)

447. A Root out of Dry Ground.

For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. (Isaiah 53:2)

448. The Root and Offspring of David.

I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. (Revelation 22:16)

449. The Rose of Sharon.

I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys. (Song of Solomon 2:1)

450. A Ruler.

But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting. (Micah 5:2)

451. The Sacrifice for Sins.

But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; (Hebrews 10:12)

452. A Sacrifice to God.

And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. (Ephesians 5:2)

453. My Salvation.

The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? (Psalms 27:1)

454. The Salvation of God.

And all flesh shall see the salvation of God. (Luke 3:6)

455. The Salvation of Israel.

Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel. (Jeremiah 3:23)

456. A Samaritan.

Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil? (John 8:48)

457. The Same Yesterday, Today, and Forever.

Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever. (Hebrews 13:8)

458. A Sanctuary.

And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. (Isaiah 8:14)

459. A Sardine Stone.

And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. (Revelation 4:3)

460. The Saving Strength of His Anointed.

The LORD is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed. (Psalms 28:8)

461. Saviour.

Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; (Titus 2:13)

462. The Saviour of All Men.

For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. (1 Timothy 4:10)

463. The Saviour of the Body.

For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. (Ephesians 5:23)

464. The Saviour of the World.

And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world. (John 4:42)

And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world. (1 John 4:14)

465. The Scapegoat.

And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scapegoat. (Leviticus 16:8)
And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. (John 11:49-52)

466. The Scepter of Israel.

I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth. (Numbers 24:17)

467. The Scepter of Thy Kingdom.

Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre. (Psalms 45:6)

468. Secret.

And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret? (Judges 13:18)

469. The Secret of Thy Presence.

Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues. (Psalms 31:20)

470. The Seed of Abraham.

Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. (Galatians 3:16)

471. The Seed of David.

Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; (Romans 1:3)

Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel: (2 Timothy 2:8)

472. The Seed of the Woman.

And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. (Genesis 3:15)

473. The Sent One.

I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. (John 9:4)

474. Separate from His Brethren.

The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren. (Genesis 49:26)

475. Separate from Sinners.

For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; (Hebrews 7:26)

476. The Serpent in the Wilderness.

And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: (John 3:14)

477. My Servant.

Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. (Isaiah 42:1)

478. A Servant of Rulers.

Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee. (Isaiah 49:7)

479. My Servant the Branch.

Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH. (Zechariah 3:8)

480. A Shadow from the Heat.

For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall. (Isaiah 25:4)

481. The Shadow of the Almighty.

He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. (Psalms 91:1)

482. The Shadow of a Great Rock.

And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. (Isaiah 32:2)

483. A Shelter.

For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy. (Psalms 61:3)

484. My Shepherd.

The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want. (Psalms 23:1)

He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young. (Isaiah 40:11)

485. The Shepherd of Israel.

Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth. (Psalms 80:1)

486. Our Sheild.

Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed. (Psalms 84:9)

487. Shiloh.

The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be. (Genesis 49:10)

488. A Sign of the Lord.

Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above. (Isaiah 7:11)

489. Siloam.

And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing. (John 9:7)

490. Sin.

For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. (2 Corinthians 5:21)

491. A Snare to the Inhabitants of Jerusalem.

And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. (Isaiah 8:14)

492. The Son.

All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. (Matthew 11:27)

493. His Son from Heaven.

And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come. (1 Thessalonians 1:10)

494. A Son Given.

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. (Isaiah 9:6)

495. The Son of Abraham.

The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. (Matthew 1:1)

496. The Son of David.

The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. (Matthew 1:1)

497. The Son of God.

Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. (John 1:49)

498. The Son of Joseph.

Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. (John 1:45)

499. The Son of Man.

And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man. (John 1:51)

500. The Son of Mary.

Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. (Mark 6:3)

501. The Son of the Blessed.

But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? (Mark 14:61)

502. The Son of the Father.

Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love. (2 John 1:3)

503. The Son of the Free Woman.

Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. (Galatians 4:30)

504. The Son of the Highest.

He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: (Luke 1:32)

505. The Son of the Living God.

And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. (Matthew 16:16)

506. The Son of the Most High God.

And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. (Mark 5:7)

507. A Son over His own House.

But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end. (Hebrews 3:6)

508. The Son who is Consecrated for Evermore.

For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore. (Hebrews 7:28)

509. My Song.

Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation. (Isaiah 12:2)

510. A Sower.

And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: (Matthew 13:4)

He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; (Matthew 13:37)

511. A Sparrow alone upon the Housetop.

I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top. (Psalms 102:7)

512. That Spiritual Rock.

And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. (1 Corinthians 10:4)

513. A Star out of Jacob.

I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth. (Numbers 24:17)

514. My Stay.

They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay. (Psalms 18:18)

515. A Stone Cut out of the Mountain.

Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure. (Daniel 2:45)

516. A Stone Cut without Hands.

Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. (Daniel 2:34)

517. The Stone of Israel.

But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel:) (Genesis 49:24)

518. A Stone of Stumbling.

And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. (1 Peter 2:8)

519. The Stone which the Builders Refused.

The stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner. (Psalms 118:22)

520. The Stone which the Builders Rejected.

Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? (Matthew 21:42)

521. The Stone which was Set at Nought.

This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. (Acts 4:11)

522. A Stranger.

For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: (Matthew 25:35)

523. My Strength.

Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation. (Isaiah 12:2)

524. The Strength of Israel.

And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent. (1 Samuel 15:29)

525. The Strength of My Life.

The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? (Psalms 27:1)

526. A Strength to the Needy in Distress.

For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall. (Isaiah 25:4)

527. A Strength to the Poor.

For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall. (Isaiah 25:4)

528. A Strong Consolation.

That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: (Hebrews 6:18)

529. A Stronghold in the Day of Trouble.

The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him. (Nahum 1:7)

530. A Strong Tower.

The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe. (Proverbs 18:10)

531. A Strong Tower from the Enemy.

For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy. (Psalms 61:3)

532. A Stronger than He.

But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. (Luke 11:22)

535. A Stumbling Block.

But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; (1 Corinthians 1:23)

536. The Sun of Righteousness.

But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. (Malachi 4:2)

537. A Sure Foundation.

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. (Isaiah 28:16)

538. The Sure Mercies of David.

Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David. (Isaiah 55:3)

And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. (Acts 13:34)

539. A Surety of a Better Testament.

By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament. (Hebrews 7:22)

540. A Sweet Smelling Saviour.

And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. (Ephesians 5:2)

541. A Tabernacle for a Shadow.

And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain. (Isaiah 4:6)

542. The Tabernacle of God.

And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. (Revelation 21:3)

543. A Teacher Come from God.

The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. (John 3:2)

544. The Temple.

Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. (John 2:19)

545. A Tender Plant.

For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. (Isaiah 53:2)

546. The Tender Mercy of God.

Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, (Luke 1:78)

547. The Testator.

For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator. (Hebrews 9:16)

548. The Testimony of God.

For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth. (Hebrews 9:17)
And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. (1 Corinthians 2:1)

549. This Treasure.

But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. (2 Corinthians 4:7)

550. A Tried Stone.

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. (Isaiah 28:16)

551. The True Bread from Heaven.

Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. (John 6:32)

552. The True Light.

That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. (John 1:9)

553. The True Vine.

I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. (John 15:1)

554. The True Witness.

A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies. (Proverbs 14:25)

555. The Truth.

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. (John 14:6)

556. Undeified.

For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undeified, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; (Hebrews 7:26)

557. Understanding.

The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens. (Proverbs 3:19)

558. The Unknown God.

For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. (Acts 17:23)

559. The Unspeakable Gift.

Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift. (2 Corinthians 9:15)

560. The Upholder of All things.

Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; (Hebrews 1:3)

561. Upright.

To show that the LORD is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him. (Psalms 92:15)

562. The Veil.

By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; (Hebrews 10:20)

563. The Very God of Peace.

And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. (1 Thessalonians 5:23)

564. Very Great.

Bless the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty. (Psalms 104:1)

565. A Very Present Help in Trouble.

God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. (Psalms 46:1)

566. The Victory.

So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. (1 Corinthians 15:54)

567. The Vine.

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. (John 15:5)

568. The Voice.

And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; (Revelation 1:12)

569. A Wall of Fire.

For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her. (Zechariah 2:5)

570. The Wave Offering.

His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD. (Leviticus 7:30)

571. The Way.

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. (John 14:6)

572. The Weakness of God.

Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. (1 Corinthians 1:25)

573. A Wedding Garment.

And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. (Matt 22:12)

574. The Well of Living Waters.

But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. (John 4:14)

575. The Well of Salvation.

Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation. (Isaiah 12:3)

576. Wisdom.

Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. (1 Corinthians 1:25)

577. The Wisdom of God.

But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. (1 Corinthians 1:24)

578. A Wise Master Builder.

According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. (1 Corinthians 3:10)

579. My Witness.

Also now, behold, my witness is in heaven, and my record is on high. (Job 16:19)

580. A Witness of God.

If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. (1 John 5:9)

581. A Witness to the People.

Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people. (Isaiah 55:4)

582. Wonderful.

For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. (Isaiah 9:6)

583. The Word.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. (John 1:1)

584. The Word of God.

And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. (Revelation 19:13)

585. The Word of Life.

That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; (1 John 1:1)

586. A Worm and No Man.

But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. (Psalms 22:6)

587. Worthy.

Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. (Revelation 4:11)

Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. (Revelation 5:12)

588. That Worthy Name.

Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called? (James 2:7)

589. Worthy to be Praised.

I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies. (Psalms 18:3)

590. The Yokefellow.

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. (Matthew 11:29-30)

591. The young Child.

And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. (Matthew 2:11)

592. The Zeal of the Lord of Hosts.

For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this. (Isaiah 37:32)

593. The Zeal of thine House.

And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. (John 2:17)

For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me. (Psa 69:9)

30.SHARING THE GOSPEL

by D. W. Whittle (www.biblebelievers.com)

"He that winneth souls is wise." Proverbs 11:30

"The entrance of thy word giveth light." Psalm 119:130

I. For General Use as Showing Plan of Salvation to Individuals or Groups

GROUP 1

Ruin by sin is, Isa. 53:6; Ps. 53:2, 3.

Redemption by Christ, John 3:16.

Regeneration by the Spirit, John 1:12, 13.

GROUP 2

Under the curse, Gal. 3:10.

A Saviour provided, Gal. 4:4, 5.

What he has done, Gal. 3:13.

How he is received, Gal. 3:1, 2.

GROUP 3

Man guilty, Rom. 3:19.

Cannot be justified by law, Rom. 3:20.

Justification provided by grace, Rom. 3:24.

The death of Christ the procuring cause, Rom. 3:24, 25.

Justified by faith, Rom. 5:1.

GROUP 4

What you are, Rom. 3:23.

Where you are, John 3:18.

Whose you are, Eph. 2:2.

Jesus a Saviour, Matt. 1:21.

God laid our sins upon him, Isa. 53:6.

He bore them, 1 Pet. 2:24.

Our sins removed, Ps. 103:12.

GROUP 5

Confession of sin, Luke 18:13.

Confession of helplessness, Rom. 7:18.

Invited to call on the Lord, Rom. 10:13.

Invited to come to the Lord, Matt. 11:28.

GROUP 6

No power but of God, Rom. 13:1.

God's power in the gospel, Rom. 1:16.

Self must die to know this power, Gal. 2:20.

Power to live as a child of God, Col. 1:10, 11.

Power to preach Christ, Rom. 15:19.

GROUP 7

Under power and penalty of sin, Eph. 2:1-3, 12.

Grace in God the source of redemption, Eph. 2:8, 9.

The death of Christ the fact of redemption, Eph. 1:7.

When Christ is trusted we have redemption, Eph. 1:12, 13.

Fruit of faith, Eph. 5:1, 18-20.

GROUP 8

Peace-

False: Based on ignorance, Luke 12:16-20. Based on self righteousness, Luke 18:9.

Based on a seared conscience, 1 Tim. 4: 2.

True: Based on sin judged and forgiven, Eph. 2:14, 17; Col. 1:20; John 20:19-22.

Kept by confession to God, confidence & communion, 1 John 1:9; Isa. 26:3, 4; Phil. 4:4-9

GROUP 9

A sinner under law, Jas. 2:10; Rom. 2:3.

A disobedient child, Mal. 1:6.

A rebellious subject, Luke 19: 14.

A despiser of grace, John 5:40.

Christ exalted to give repentance, Acts. 5:31.

GROUP 10

Salvation needed, Rom. 3:9, 10.

Salvation provided, Rom. 5:8.

Salvation proffered, Acts 13:38, 39.

Salvation rejected, Acts 13:45, 46.

Salvation accepted, Acts 13:48.

GROUP 11

Heart wrong, Matt. 22:37-39.

Life wrong, Rom. 2:1-3.

Consequences, Rom. 2:8, 9.

Present need, Ps. 51:10.

Present duty, Isa. 1:16-18.

God's present offer, Isa. 43:24-26.

GROUP 12

Christ's invitation, Matt. 11:28.

Who are invited? Rev. 22:17.

Who will come? John 6:44, 65.

What is it to come? Rom. 10:9, 10.

What will Christ do? John 6:37.

GROUP 13

Salvation a gift, Rom. 5:15.

Through Jesus Christ, Rom. 6:23.

Ask him for it, John 4: 10; Luke 11:13; 18:13.

Receive by faith, Mark 2:5; 11:24.

GROUP 14

Christ exalted to give repentance, Acts 5:31.

Christ preached in order to lead to repentance, Luke 24:47.

Repentance secured by Christ's being accepted, Acts 9:6.

GROUP 15

Where Christ finds us, Gal 3:22, 23.

Personal contact through the word, John 17: 20; Rom. 10:17.

The Spirit of God from Christ, John 7: 39; 10:10.

Where Christ takes us, Eph. 2:6-8.

How Christ keeps us, John 10: 27-29.

GROUP 16

Natural Man Gen. 5:1-3; 6:5, 13; Ps. 43:1-3; Matt. 15:18-19; Gal. 5:19-21; Rom. 5:7, 8; 1 Cor. 2:14.

Spiritual Man 1Cor. 15:47-50; Jn 3:3,5; 1:12-14,16, Jas. 1:18; 1 Pet. 1:3,23,25; Gal. 4:4-7; 1 Jn 5:1,4-5

The Two Natures in One Man, Jn 5:7; Rom. 7:21-23; Gal. 5:16-17; 1Jn 1:8-10; 3:9; 1 Cor. 9:27; 10:11-13; 2 Cor. 12:7-9; Acts 15:37-39; 2 Cor. 4:10, 11; Phil. 3:20, 21; 1 Cor. 15: 51-54; Rom. 8. 21-23; 13:14

II. Texts for Special Cases

Where the Deity of Christ Is Doubted

John 1:1-3, 14, 18, 34, 49; I. John 1:1-3; 5:10-13. 20; Acts 4:10-12; Rom. 3:14; Matt. 22, 42-45; John 2:38-41 with Isa. 6; John 9: 35-38; 34:9:19:7; Mark 14:61-64.

Where Christ's Substitutionary Work as the Sacrifice for Sin is Rejected

Isa. 53:12 with Luke 22:37; Matt. 26:27, 28; Mark 10:45; Luke 24:44-48; John 1:29; 6:51; 10:15-18; Acts 8: 30-35; Rom. 4:25; 7:4; 8:3; 10:4 ;1 Pet. 1:18, 19; 2:24; 3:18; Rev. 1:5, 6.

Where the Divine Authority of the Word of God in Holy Scripture Is Questioned

John 5:39; 15:26, 27; 20:30,31; 1 John 1:1-4; John 17:20; 2 Tim.. 3:13-17; 2. Pet. 1:21; 3:15, 16.

How to Believe

Rom. 10:17; 1 John 5:9-13; 2 Tim. 1:12; Heb. 11:1-6; Eph. 1:12, 13; Luke 24: 27; John 4:50; 9:11; 7:17; Acts 8:35-37; 10:43; 16:14, 31; Rom. 10: 5-11; 1. Cor. 15:1-4; John 20:25-31.

Commands to Forsake Sin

Isa. 55:7; 59:1-3; Luke 38; John 5:14; Acts 19:18, 19; 20:21; 25:20; I. Tim. 1:5; Matt. 5:23, 24; 6:15; Ezek. 33:11-15; Micah 6:8.

Encouragement for Great Sinners

Isa. 43:22, 26; 1 Tim. 1:11-16; Luke 7:44-50; 1. Cor. 6:9-11; Eph. 2:3-10; Isa. 44:22; John 10:9-11; 2 Chr. 33:9, 11, 13; Ps. 116:1-6; Luke 19:10; 18:13, 14; 15:18-20; Mark 16:15; Matt. 9:12, 13.

How to be Kept

1 Pet. 1:5; Isa. 41:10; 40: 27-31; 45:22, 24; 1 Pet. 2:2; Col. 3: 16; John 15:4, 7; 1 John 2:24-29.

For Dark Days

Isa. 50: 10; Job. 13:15-18; Mic. 7:7,8; Ps. 37:1-11; Nah. 1:7; Heb. 10, 35-37; 13:5, 6; 1 Pet. 4:12-14; 5:4,7-11; 2 Cor. 4:16-18; Rom. 8:22, 23; 1 Thes. 4: 13-18; Hab. 3:17-19.

For Backsliders

(Let such go carefully through with the texts of Group 2, and see if they have ever truly trusted Christ, and understood redemption.) Mal. 3:10; Mic. 2:7; Hos. 14:14; Jer. 31:18-20; Ps. 32:51; Luke 22: 61, 62; Mark 15:7: 1 John 1:7-9; 2: 1, 2.

For Those Who Look to Feeling for Faith

Feeling not to be trusted, Jer. 17:9; Luke 18:11, 12

God speaks to us through his word, not through our feelings,

Jer. 23:23-30; Ps.119:113-117; John 5:24; Rom. 10:12-17.

The witness of the Holy Spirit is received by our receiving his testimony to Christ in the written word, 1 John 5:9-13; Eph. 1:12-14; Rom. 16:25, 26 with Rom. 8:1-4, 15, 16.

Feelings fluctuate, but God's word is unchangeable, Rom. 3:3, 4; 4:20, 21; 2 Tim. 1:12; Rom. 8:23 with 34-39; 1. Pet. 1:7, 23-25; John 3:34-36.

III. Forty Questions Answered from the Word of God

1. How may I know that there is a God?

John 1:14, 18; 14:9-14; 20:29-31; Rom. 1:20; Ps. 19:1; Isa. 43:9, 10; Hos. 3:4, 5; John 8: 47.

2. How can I know that the Bible is true? John 5:39, 40; John 7:17; Acts 17:11, 12.

3. How can I understand the Bible? 1 Cor. 2:9-14; John 16:13; Luke 11:13.

4. If a man does the best he can, will he not go to heaven?

John 3:5, 6, 36; Rom. 3:19, 20; Gal. 3:10.

5. If a man honestly thinks he is on the right road, will he be condemned?

Prov. 14:12; Rom. 3:3, 4; Acts 17:30.

6. Can't a man be a Christian without believing that Christ was the Son at God? 1 John 5:9-13, 20; John 20:28-31; Matt. 16:13-18.

7. Why was the death at Christ needed to save men?

Rom. 8:3; Gal. 3:10; Rom. 5:12, 19.

8. What is the first thing to do in becoming a Christian?

Matt. 12:28; John 6:29, 37; Acts 16:31.

9. What is the next thing? Matt. 10:32; Rom. 10:9, 10; Heb. 13:15, 16.

10. Must I not feel my sins before I can come to Christ? How can I do this?

Rom. 7:13; John 16:8, 9; Acts 2:36,37; Zech. 12:10.

11. Must I not repent? What is repentance? How can I repent?

Luke 24:46, 47; Acts 5:30, 31; Acts 20:21; Luke 15:17, 18.

12. **How do I come to Christ?** Isa. 55:7; 1 John 1:1.3; Rom. 10:8-17; Mark 10:49, 50.
13. **What is it to accept of Christ?** John 1:11, 12; Rom. 6:23; John 4:10; Eph. 2:8.
14. **How may I get faith?**
Rom. 20:37; Eph. 1:12, 13; Luke 16:29-31; John 5:39, 46, 47; John 4:50; Luke 17:5.
15. **How can I know that my sins are forgiven?**
Mark 2:5; Luke 7:48-50; Acts 13:38, 39; 1 John 1:9.
16. **How can I tell that I love God?** 1 John 4:10, 19; Rom. 5:5-8; Eph. 2:4-8.
17. **Why will not the Lord show himself to me, and speak to me as he did to Paul?** 1 Tim. 1:16; John 17:20; John 20: 29; 1 Pet. 1:8; John 14:16-18.
18. **How may I know that the Spirit of God has come to me?**
John 16:8; 1 Cor. 12:3; Gal. 5:22, 23; 1 John 3:14.
19. **Why do church members do wrong?**
Phil. 3: 18, 19; 1 Tim. 4:1, 2; 2 Tim. 3:1-5; Gal. 5:17; 6:1.
20. **Why are there so many different churches?**
1 Cor. 3:1-5; 1 Cor. 12:12-14; 1 Cor. 11:19; 2 Pet. 2:1, 2; Eph. 1:17-23.
21. **Must I join the church to be a Christian?**
Matt. 28:18-20; Acts 2:38-42, 47; Heb. 10:25.
22. **Are amusements wrong for Christians?**
1 John 2: 15-17; John 17: 14-19; 1 Pet. 4:2-5.
23. **How shall I overcome the world?** Col. 3:1-6; 1 John 5:4, 5; Gal. 1:4.
24. **Why do good Christians have so much trouble in the world?**
1 Cor. 11:32; Ps. 94:12, 13; Heb. 12:6-11; 1 Pet. 4:12-19.
25. **How shall I find deliverance from the power of sins that I have practiced?** Rom. 6:9-14; Eph. 6:10-18; 1 Pet. 5: 6-10.
26. **If I sin after I become a Christian, will God forgive me?**
Rom. 13:14; 1 John 2:1, 2; Heb. 4:14-16; Jas. 5:16; Matt. 18:21, 22
27. **What is the sin against the Holy Ghost?**
Mark 3:28-30; Heb. 10: 28, 29; Acts 8: 18-23
28. **How will know that I am one of the elect?**
John 3:16; John 6:37; John 10:9; Rev. 22:17.
29. **Must I forgive my enemies in becoming a Christian?**
Matt. 5:23, 24; Matt. 6:12, 14, 15; Eph. 4:31, 32.
30. **Must I make restitution?** Mark 12:31; Rom. 12:17; Luke 19:8; 2 Cor. 8:21.
31. **Must I not wait until I understand the Bible better before I become a Christian?** Acts 8:12, 35-37; Acts 16:30-33; 1 Cor. 2:1-5
32. **Must I not become a better man before I become a Christian?**
Matt. 9:12-13; Matt. 17:15-18; Rom. 7: 23-25; Gal. 2:16.
33. **When I try to pray it seems unreal to me; how can I overcome this?**
Luke 11:14; John 1:18; John 17:6, 25, 26.
34. **Are you sure so great a sinner as I am can be saved?**
Isa. 55:6-9; Isa. 43:24-26; I. Tim. 1:15,16.
35. **Should I make any start to confess that I want to be a Christian while I have no feeling?** Matt. 12: 10-13; Ezek. 36; 26; Eph. 2:4-6.
36. **What is the greatest sin?** 1 John 5:10; John 5:38; Num. 23,19.
37. **If I become a Christian, what ought I to seek for most earnestly?**
John 14:16-18; John 20: 22; Acts 1:8; Acts 2:39; Eph. 5:17-21.
38. **What will be my greatest difficulty in the Christian life?**
Phil. 2:3-5; Rom. 12:3, 16; John 13:12-17.
39. **How can I be sure of holding out?**
Isa. 41:10; 1 Cor. 10:13; 2 Cor. 9:8; 2 Cor. 12:9; Heb. 7:25; Jude 24; John 10:27-29.
40. **I do not feel like becoming a Christian now; can I not put this off until some other time?** 2 Cor. 6:2; Heb. 3:7, 8; Heb. 4:7; James 4:13-17.

31. Spiritual Gifts

1 Cor 12:1 (Wey) Now about spiritual gifts, brothers, I do not want you to be ignorant.

The table shows where each of the 20 biblical grace-gifts is mentioned in the bible.

Below the table is a brief definition for each spiritual gift. Dean VanDruff

http://www.acts17-11.com/dictionary_gifts.html

Rom. 12:4-8	1 Cor. 12:2-11	1 Cor 12:27-30	Eph. 4:7-12
Prophecy	Prophecy	Prophecy	Prophecy
Serving			
Teaching		Teaching	Teaching
Exhortation			
Giving			
Leadership			
Compassion			
	Healing	Healing	
	Miracles	Miracles	
	Tongues	Tongues	
	Interpretation	Interpretation	
	Wisdom		
	Knowledge		
	Faith		
	Discernment		
		Apostleship	Apostleship
		Helps	
		Administration	
			Evangelism
			Pastoring

Administration is a gift that provides insight into other people's spiritual gifting as well as natural talent, which allows for placing people who want to minister in a particular way together with those who need just this ministry. These are "well connected" advisors in the body. [The Septuagint uses this same word in Prov 24:6 & 11:14.]

Apostleship is the ability to communicate across cultural barriers and plant churches where there is no knowledge of the gospel. It is usually accompanied with a distinct calling and a miraculous lifestyle. In Greek (apostolos) "a sent one", or "a messenger", a *Missionary*.

Compassion transcends both natural human sympathy and normal Christian concern, enabling one to sense in others a wide range of emotions and then provide a supportive ministry of caring and intercessory prayer. Also called the gift of *Mercy*.

Discernment is the heightened ability to read or hear a teaching, to encounter a problem, or to consider a proposed course of action, and then determine whether the source behind the teaching, problem, or action is divine, merely human, or satanic. This will be a much needed gift near the End of the Age.

Evangelism is a special ability to lead unconverted persons to a saving knowledge of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. The person with this gift has the wisdom to know when, who, and how to call the rebellious into the Kingdom of God. Evangelists are the spiritual "obstetricians" in the church.

Exhortation is the gift of being able to encourage others by well timed and wise <i>counsel</i> . This gift builds the Body of Christ by helping new, young and adolescent disciples to turn from sin and believe in the power of the Holy Spirit. Also called the gift of <i>Counseling</i> , or the gift of <i>Encouragement</i> .
Faith as a gift is an extraordinary confidence in God that is unshakable by situations, pain, apparent failure, or ridicule. This gift strengthens the individual and other believers (by example) to endure persecution and wait upon the Lord.
Giving empowers one in a sensitive way to detect material or financial needs and meet those needs with Spirit inspired generosity. Recipients of help from Christians with this gift have a clear sense that God has provided, not man.
Healing is a "sign gift" which enables one to function as an instrument of God's healing grace in the lives of hurting people. The gifts of healings (double plural in the Greek text) include miraculous healing of the body, the mind, the emotions, and relationships.
Helps enables one to assist people in skilled ways that are supernaturally enhanced by the anointing of the Holy Spirit. The helped person has the impression that they have been touched by God. Those with this gift should be highly esteemed in the Body.
Knowledge is an ability to remember Scripture or have it supernatural quickened, or to know a fact or truth about a person or situation revealed directly by the Holy Spirit--sometimes termed a <i>word of knowledge</i> .
Leadership in the Greek is actually "he who provides leadership in <i>giving aid</i> ". These go first and lead by example, so that others are motivated to follow. Those with the gift of leadership are quick to identify problems and show by doing how to minister to those in need. [1Cor 11:1]
Miracles is another "sign gift" where the gifted person is able to cast out demons, show a supernatural sign to unbelievers, or perform a public healing--even in a hostile and unsupportive situation--all to the glory of God. Those with this gift will be humble, broken people, full of the fear of God.
Pastoring is the collective (plural in Greek) ministry of the Elders to "shepherd" an individual or community of Christian believers. This gift is a special passion and empowering to lead people into green pastures, steer others away from danger, fight off predators, and bind up wounds.
Prophecy is speaking what God wants said with clarity, creativity, and power. It is also called the gift of <i>Preaching</i> . The primary ministry in this gift is not prediction, but in confronting people with the truth about God and man--with conviction and repentance as the result.
Serving is a gift which expresses the love of Christ by taking care of lowly or time-consuming tasks to allow others to be more effective ministers. Similar to the gift of Helps, but here the work performed is menial rather than skilled. Those with this gift are the truest and highest leaders in the church, and ought to be recognized as such.
Teaching is the ability to <i>understand</i> and communicate the Christian faith so as to make the truth clear to others. The result of this gift is the equipping and maturing of others in the body of Christ so that they will grow in grace and be more effective disciples.
Tongues enable some Christians (1 Cor 12:30) to praise God either in another language not learned (Acts 2) or in ecstatic utterance which is not an earthly language (1 Cor 14). In either case, one's prayer is directed to God, not to other people (1 Cor 14:2).
Interpretation of Tongues is required if speaking in tongues is exercised publicly in a loud voice. This gift allows one to declare to others the intent or meaning of the public ecstatic utterance, so that the entire Body is built up.
Wisdom is special illumination that enables one in a specific instance to grasp divine insight regarding a fact, situation, or context. This gift is useful in directing the Body in <i>what to do next</i> ; in making God's will known.

32.SALVATION

This call to salvation begins with God.

He initiates it by wooing or drawing us to come to Him.

John 6:44 *"No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him ..."* (NIV)

Revelation 3:20 *"Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in ..."* (NIV)

Human Efforts are Futile:

God desires an intimate relationship with us, but we cannot obtain it through our own efforts.

Isaiah 64:6 *"All of us have become like one who is unclean, and all our righteous acts are like filthy rags..."* (NIV)

Romans 3:10-12 *"...There is no one righteous, not even one; there is no one who understands, no one who seeks God. All have turned away, they have together become worthless; there is no one who does good, not even one."* (NIV)

Separated by Sin:

We have a problem. Our sin separates us from God, leaving us spiritually empty.

Romans 3:23 *"For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."* (NIV)

It is impossible for us to find peace with God through our own efforts. Anything we try to do to obtain God's favor or gain salvation is worthless and futile.

A Gift from God:

Salvation then, is a gift from God. He offers the gift through Jesus, his Son. By laying down his life on the cross, Christ took our place and paid the ultimate price, the penalty for our sin -- death. Jesus said, "It is finished." We trust in the "finished work" of Christ on the cross and we trust in His Resurrection. Jesus is our only way to God.

John 14:6 *"Jesus told him, 'I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one can come to the Father except through me.'"* (NLT)

Romans 5:8 *"But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us."* (NIV)

Responding to God's Call:

The only thing we must do is respond to God's call.

But how? How do I become a Christian?

Receiving God's gift of salvation is not complicated. The response to God's call is explained in these simple steps found in God's Word:

1) Admit you are a sinner and turn away from your sin.

Acts 3:19 says: *"Repent, then, and turn to God, so that your sins may be wiped out, that times of refreshing may come from the Lord."* (NIV)

2) Believe Jesus Christ died on the cross to save you from your sins and give you eternal life.

John 3:16 says: *"For God so loved the world that he gave his only Son, so that everyone who believes in him will not perish but have eternal life."* (NLT)

3) Come to Him by faith .

In John 14:6 Jesus said: *"I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one can come to the Father except through me."* (NLT)

4) You may pray a simple prayer to God. You may want to make your response to God a prayer.

Prayer is simply communicating with God. Pray using your own words. There is no special formula. Just pray from your heart to God (see example below.)

Heavenly Father, I know that I'm a sinner and need a Savior. I'm coming to you in the name of Jesus Christ, your precious Son, to forgive my sins. I ask you Jesus, to be my Lord and Savior. I invite you into my life by faith, and believe you died on the cross for my sins; past, present, and future. I promise to live for you as a Christian, from this day forward. I pray this in your name Jesus Amen.

5) Now, don't doubt. Salvation is by grace, through faith. There's nothing you did, or ever can do, to deserve it. It's a free gift from God. All you have to do is receive it!

Ephesians 2:8 says: *"For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith and this not from yourselves, it is the gift of God."* (NIV)

6) Tell someone about your decision.

Romans 10:9-10 says, *"If you confess with your mouth, 'Jesus is Lord,' and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified, and it is with your mouth that you confess and are saved."* (NIV)

33. THE TRINITY IN THE BIBLE

The Bible does not have any verse that specifically uses the word trinity. However, it does have many verses that explain or reveal the Trinity as Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

First, Isaiah 48:16-17 makes a definitive statement revealing the Trinity. It reads, "Come near me and listen to this: 'From the first announcement, I have not spoken in secret; at the time it happens I am there.' And now the Sovereign God has sent me, with his Spirit. This is what the Lord says – your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: 'I am the Lord your God, who teaches you what is best for you, who directs you in the way you should go.'" This passage reveals God the Father sending his Son Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

Second, certain passages reveal the Trinity by speaking of the worship of God in Trinitarian concepts. Numbers 6:24-26 reads, "The Lord bless you and keep you; the Lord make his face shine upon you and be gracious to you; the Lord turn his face toward you and give you peace." Isaiah 6:3 says, "Holy, holy, holy is the Lord Almighty; the whole earth is full of his glory." In these two passages we see that the worship of God, using the words the Lord and holy, are repeated three times to reveal the tri-part Godhead.

Third, the Trinity is revealed through the language used. In Isaiah 54:5, God is a plural noun. The word "maker" is plural. In Genesis 1:1, the Hebrew name for God, Elohim, is plural for Eloha, but the verb is singular.

Fourth, in Genesis 1:26 and 3:22 as well as Isaiah 6:8, the pronouns used for God are in plural form. Isaiah 6:8 reads, "Then I heard the voice of the Lord saying, 'Whom shall I send? And who will go for us?'" In Genesis 1:26 God says, "Let us make man in our image, in our likeness..." Genesis 3:22a says, "And now the Lord God said, 'The man has now become like one of us, knowing good and evil.'" Also, in Genesis 11:7, after the inhabitants of the earth were constructing the tower of Babel, God says, "Come, let us go down and confuse their language so they will not understand each other."

Fifth, the Persons of the Godhead are distinguished from each other as God. In Psalm 2:7 it is written, "I will proclaim the decree of the Lord: He said to me, 'You are my Son; today I have become your Father.'" Each part of the Trinity has a role to play in bringing about the majesty of God. Similarly in Isaiah 9:6 it is revealed, "For to us a child is born, to us a Son is given, and the government will be on his shoulders. And he will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace." Names attributed to the Father, Son and Holy Spirit are on this list.

Sixth, Jesus taught that God is trinity. In John 14:16 and 15:26 he reveals the roles of the Godhead. In John 14:16-17a Jesus says, "And I will ask the Father and he will give another Counselor to be with you forever – the Spirit of truth." The Spirit testifies to Jesus as revealed in John 15:26: "When the Counselor comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth, who goes out from the Father, he will testify about me." Remember that in John 2:25, John writes that Jesus does not need testimony by men. And in John 5:31-38 Jesus says he has a testimony weightier than John the Baptist and that this testimony is valid. It is the testimony of the Father and the Spirit that Jesus upholds because each is the essence of the Godhead.

Seventh, the baptism of Jesus exhibits the Trinity. Matthew 3:16-17 reads, "As soon as Jesus was baptized, he went up out of the water. At that moment heaven was opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting on him. And a voice from heaven said, 'This is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased.'"

Eighth, as Hebrews 9:13-14 explains, each member of the Godhead cooperates individually as God. It says, "How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living God!" Only God can forgive sins. Jesus offered himself as a sacrifice through the Spirit to the Father so that we can be saved. Through the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, we have forgiveness of sins.

Finally, there are two other aspects that reveal the Trinity in the Bible. First, the New Testament church acknowledged the doctrine of the Trinity. In Matthew 28:19 Jesus commands, "Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit." By baptizing people in this way, the disciples showed that God was trinity. Second, the New Testament church used Trinitarian formulas. Paul writes in 2 Corinthians 13:14, "May the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all." Throughout the Bible, God is revealed as a tripartite being in its language, God's statements to prophets, through Jesus' words, and the early church leaders' writings.

34. 10 Reasons Why the Bible is the Word of God

By R . A. Torrey

I was brought up to believe that the Bible was the Word of God. In early life I accepted it as such upon the authority of my parents, and never gave the question any serious thought. But later in life my faith in the Bible was utterly shattered through the influence of the writings of a very celebrated, scholarly and brilliant sceptic. I found myself face to face with the question, *Why do you believe the Bible is the Word of God?*

I had no satisfactory answer. I determined to go to the bottom of this question. If satisfactory proof could not be found that the Bible was God's Word I would give the whole thing up, cost what it might. If satisfactory proof could be found that the Bible was God's Word I would take my stand upon it, cost what it might. I doubtless had many friends who could have answered the question satisfactorily, but I was unwilling to confide to them the struggle that was going on in my own heart; so I sought help from God and from books, and after much painful study and thought came out of the darkness of scepticism into the broad daylight of faith and certainty that the Bible from beginning to end is God's Word. The following pages are largely the outcome of that experience of conflict and final victory. I will give Ten Reasons why I believe the Bible is the Word of God.

FIRST, on the ground of the testimony of Jesus Christ.

SECOND, on the ground of its fulfilled prophecies.

THIRD, on the ground of the unity of the book.

FOURTH, on the ground of the immeasurable superiority of the Bible's teachings to those of any/all other books.

FIFTH, on the ground of the history of the book, its victory over attack.

SIXTH, on the ground of the character of those who accept and of those who reject the book.

SEVENTH, on the ground of the influence of the book.

EIGHTH, on the ground of the inexhaustible depth of the book.

NINTH, on the ground of the fact that as we grow in knowledge and holiness we grow toward the Bible.

TENTH, on the ground of the direct testimony of the Holy Spirit.

FIRST, on the ground of the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Many people accept the authority of Christ who do not accept that of the Bible as a whole. We all must accept His authority. He is accredited to us by five Divine testimonies: by the testimony of the Divine life He lived; by the testimony of the Divine words He spoke; by the testimony of the Divine works He wrought; by the Divine attestation of the resurrection from the dead; and by the testimony of His Divine influence upon the history of mankind. But if we accept the authority of Christ we must accept the authority of the Bible as a whole. He testifies definitely and specifically to the Divine authorship of the whole Bible.

We find His testimony as to the Old Testament in Mark 7:13. Here He calls the law of Moses the "Word of God." That, of course, covers only the first five books of the Old Testament, but in Luke 24:27 we read, "And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, He expounded unto them in *all the Scriptures* the things concerning Himself," and in the forty-fourth verse He said, "All things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses and in the prophets and the Psalms." The Jews, divided the Old Testament into three parts--the Law, the Prophets, and the Psalms--and Christ takes up each of these parts and sets the stamp of His authority upon it. In John 10:35 Christ says, "The Scripture cannot be broken," thereby teaching the absolute accuracy and inviolability of the Old Testament. More specifically still, it possible, in Matt. 5:18, Jesus says, "One jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law till all be fulfilled." A jot is the smallest letter in the Hebrew alphabet--less than half the size of any other letter, and a tittle is the merest point of a consonant--less than the cross we put on a "t,"--and Christ here declares that the Scripture is absolutely true, down to the smallest letter or point of a letter. So if we accept the authority of Christ we must accept the Divine authority of the entire Old Testament.

Now, as to the New Testament. We find Christ's endorsement of it in John 14:26, "The Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, He shall teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." Here we see that not only was the teaching of the Apostles to be fully inspired, but also their recollection of what Christ Himself taught. We are sometimes asked how we know that the Apostles correctly reported what Jesus said--"may they not have forgotten?" True, they might forget, but Christ Himself tells us that in the Gospels we have, not the Apostles' recollection of what He said, but the Holy Ghost's recollection, and the Spirit of God never forgets. In John 16:13, 14, Christ said that the Holy Ghost should guide the Apostles into "all the truth," therefore in the New Testament teaching we

have the whole sphere of God's truth. The teaching of the Apostles is more complete than that of Jesus Himself, for He says in John 16:12, "I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit, when He, the Spirit of truth is come, He shall guide you into *all the truth*." While His own teaching had been partial, because of their weakness, the teaching of the Apostles, under the promised Spirit, was to take in the whole sphere of God's truth.

So if we accept the authority of Christ we must accept that of the whole Bible, but we must, as already seen, accept Christ's authority.

SECOND, on the ground of its fulfilled prophecies.

There are two classes of prophecies in the Bible--first, the explicit, verbal prophecies, second, those of the types.

In the first we have the definite prophecies concerning the Jews, the heathen nations and the Messiah. Taking the prophecies, regarding the Messiah as an illustration, look at Isaiah 53, Mic. 5:2, Dan. 9:25-27. Many others might be mentioned, but these will serve as illustrations. In these prophecies, written hundreds of years before the Messiah came, we have the most explicit statements as to the manner and place of His birth, the manner of His reception by men, how His life would end, His resurrection and His victory succeeding His death. When made, these prophecies were exceedingly improbable, and seemingly impossible of fulfilment; but they were fulfilled to the very minutest detail of manner and place and time. How are we to account for it? Man could not have foreseen these improbable events--they lay hundreds of years ahead--but God could, and it is God who speaks through these men.

But the prophecies of the types are more remarkable still. Everything in the Old Testament--history, institutions, ceremonies--is prophetic. The high priesthood, the ordinary priesthood, the Levites, the prophets, priests and kings, are all prophecies. The tabernacle, the brazen altar, the laver, the golden candlestick, the table of shewbread, the veil, the altar of incense, the ark of the covenant, the very coverings of the tabernacle, are prophecies. In all these things, as we study them minutely and soberly in the light of the history of Jesus Christ and the church, we see, wrapped up in the ancient institutions ordained of God to meet an immediate purpose, prophecies of the death, atonement, and resurrection of Christ, the day of Pentecost, and the entire history of the church. We see the profoundest Christian doctrines of the New Testament clearly foreshadowed in these institutions of the Old Testament. The only way in which you can appreciate this is to get into the Book itself and study all about the sacrifices and feasts, etc., till you see the truths of the New Testament shining out in the Old. If, in studying some elementary form of life, I find a rudimentary organ, useless now, but by the process of development to become of use in that animal's descendant, I say, back of this rudimentary organ is God, who, in the earlier animal, is preparing for the life and necessities of the animal that is to come. So, going back to these preparations in the Bible for the truth that is to be clearly taught at a later day, there is only one scientific way to account for them, namely, He who knows and prepares for the end from the beginning is the author of that Book.

THIRD, on the ground of the unity of the book

This is an old argument, but a very satisfactory one. The Bible consists of sixty-six books, written by more than thirty different men, extending in the period of its composition over more than fifteen hundred years; written in three different languages, in many different countries, and by men on every plane of social life, from the herdman and fisherman and cheap politician up to the king upon his throne; written under all sorts of circumstances; yet in all this wonderful conglomeration we find an absolute unity of thought.

A wonderful thing about it is that this unity does not lie on the surface. On the surface there is oftentimes apparent contradiction, and the unity only comes out after deep and protracted study.

More wonderful yet is the organic character of this unity, beginning in the first book and growing till you come to its culmination in the last book of the Bible. We have first the seed, then the plant, then the bud, then the blossom, then the ripened fruit.

Suppose a vast building were to be erected, the stones for which were brought from the quarries in Rutland, Vermont; Berea, Ohio; Kasota, Minnesota, and Middletown, Connecticut. Each stone was hewn into final shape in the quarry from which it was brought. These stones were of all varieties of shape and size, cubical, rectangular, cylindrical, etc., but when they were brought together every stone fitted into its place, and when put together there rose before you a temple absolutely perfect in every outline, with its domes, sidewalls, buttresses, arches, transepts--not a gap or a flaw anywhere. How would you account for it? You would say:

"Back of these individual workers in the quarries was the master-mind of the architect who planned it all, and gave to each individual worker his specifications for the work."

So in this marvelous temple of God's truth which we call the Bible, whose stones have been quarried at periods of time and in places so remote from one another, but where every smallest part fits each other part, we are forced to say that back of the human hands that wrought was the Master-mind that thought.

FOURTH, on the ground of the immeasurable superiority of the Bible's teachings to those of any/all other books.

It is quite fashionable in some quarters to compare the teachings of the Bible with the teachings of Zoroaster, and Buddha, and Confucius, and Epictetus, and Socrates, and Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, and a number of other heathen authors. The difference between the teachings of the Bible and those of these men is found in three points--

First, the Bible has in it nothing but truth, while all the others have truth mixed with error. It is true Socrates taught how a philosopher ought to die; he also taught how a woman of the town ought to conduct her business. Jewels there are in the teachings of these men, but (as Joseph Cook once said) they are "jewels picked out of the mud."

Second, the Bible contains *all* truth. There is not a truth to be found anywhere on moral or spiritual subjects that you cannot find in substance within the covers of that old Book. I have often, when speaking upon this subject, asked anyone to bring me a single truth on moral or spiritual subjects, which, upon reflection, I could not find within the covers of this book, and no one has ever been able to do it. I have taken pains to compare some of the better teachings of infidels with those of the Bible. They indeed have jewels of thought, but they are, whether they knew it or not, stolen jewels, and stolen from the very book they ridicule.

The *third* point of superiority is this: the Bible contains more truth than all other books together. Get together from all literature of ancient and modern times all the beautiful thoughts you can; put away all the rubbish; put all these truths that you have culled from the literature of all ages into one book, and as the result, even then you will not have a book that will take the place of this one book.

This is not a large book. I hold in my hand a copy that I carry in my vest pocket and yet in this one little book there is more of truth than in all the books which man has produced in all the ages of his history. How will you account for it? There is only one rational way. This is not man's book, but God's book.

FIFTH, on the ground of the history of the book, its victory over attack.

This book has always been hated. No sooner was it given to the world than it met the hatred of men, and they tried to stamp it out. Celsus tried it by the brilliancy of his genius, Porphyry by the depth of his philosophy; but they failed, Lucian directed against it the shafts of his ridicule, Diocletian the power of the Roman empire; but they failed. Edicts backed by all the power of the empire were issued that every Bible should be burned, and that everyone who had a Bible should be put to death. For eighteen centuries every engine of destruction that human science, philosophy, wit, reasoning or brutality could bring to bear against a book has been brought to bear against that book to stamp it out of the world, but it has a mightier hold on the world to-day than ever before.

If that were man's book it would have been annihilated and forgotten hundreds of years ago, but because there is in it "the hiding of God's power," though at times all the great men of the world have been against it, and only an obscure remnant for it, still it has fulfilled wonderfully the words of Christ, though not in the sense of the original prophecy, "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my word shall not pass away."

SIXTH, on the ground of the character of those who accept and of those who reject the book.

Two things speak for the divinity of the Bible--the character of those who accept it, and, equally, the character of those who reject it. I do not mean by this that every man who professes to believe the book is better than every man that does not, but show me a man living an unselfish, devoted life, one who without reservation has surrendered himself to do the will of God, and I will show you a man who believes the Bible to be God's Word. On the other hand, show me a man who rejects the Divine authority of that book, and I will show you a man living a life of greed, or lust, or spiritual pride, or self will.

Suppose you have a book purporting to be by a certain author, and the people best acquainted with that author say it is his, and the people least acquainted with him say it is not; which will you believe? Now, the people best acquainted with God say the Bible is His book; those who are least acquainted with God say it is not. Which will you believe?

Furthermore, as men grow better they are more likely to accept the Bible, and as they grow worse they are more likely to reject it. We have all known men who were both sinful and unbelieving, who by forsaking their sin lost their unbelief. Did any of us ever know a man who was sinful and believing, who by forsaking his sin lost his faith? The nearer men live to God the more confident they are that the Bible is God's Word; the farther they get away from Him the more confident they are that it is not.

Where is the stronghold of the Bible? In the pure, unselfish, happy home. Where is the stronghold of infidelity? The gambling hell, the drinking saloon and the brothel. If a man should walk into a saloon and lay a Bible down upon the bar, and order a drink, we should think there was a strange incongruity in his actions, but if he should lay any infidel writing upon the bar, and order a drink, we would not feel that there was any incongruity.

SEVENTH, on the ground of the influence of the book.

There is more power in that little book to save men, and purify, gladden and beautify their lives, than in all other literature put together--more power to lift men up to God. A stream never rises higher than its source, and a book that has a power to lift men up to God that no other book has, must have come down from God in a way that no other book was.

I have in mind as I write a man who was the most complete victim of strong drink I ever knew; a man of marvelous intellectual gifts, but who had been stupefied and brutalized and demonized by the power of sin, and he was an infidel. At last the light of God shone into his darkened heart, and by the power of that book he has been transformed into one of the humblest, sweetest, noblest men I know to-day.

What other book would have done that? What other book has the power to elevate not only individuals but communities and nations that this book has?

EIGHTH, on the ground of the inexhaustible depth of the book.

Nothing has been added to it in eighteen hundred years, yet a man like Bunsen, or Neander, cannot exhaust it by the study of a lifetime. George Müller read it through more than one hundred times, and said it was fresher every time he read it. Could that be true of any other book?

But more wonderful than this--not only individual men but generations of men for eighteen hundred years have dug into it and given to the world thousands of volumes devoted to its exposition, and they have not reached the bottom of the quarry yet. A book that man produces man can exhaust, but all men together have not been able to get to the bottom of this book. How are you going to account for it? Only in this way--that in this book are hidden the infinite and inexhaustible treasures of the wisdom and knowledge of God.

A brilliant Unitarian writer, in trying to disprove the inspiration of the Bible, says: "How irreligious to charge an infinite God with having written His whole Word in so small a book." He does not see how his argument can be turned against himself. What a testimony it is to the divinity of this book that such infinite wisdom is stored away in so small a compass.

NINTH, on the ground of the fact that as we grow in knowledge and holiness we grow toward the Bible.

Every thoughtful person when he starts out to study the Bible finds many things with which he does not agree, but as he goes on studying and growing in likeness to God, the nearer he gets to God the nearer he gets to the Bible. The nearer and nearer we get to God's standpoint the less and less becomes the disagreement between us and the Bible. What is the inevitable mathematical conclusion? When we get where God is, we and the Bible will meet. In other words, the Bible was written from God's standpoint.

Suppose you are traveling through a forest under the conduct of an experienced and highly recommended guide. You come to a place where two roads diverge. The guide says the road to the left is the one to take, but your own judgment passing upon the facts before it sees clear evidence that the road to the right is the one to take. You turn and say to the guide,

"I know you have had large experience in this forest, and you have come to me highly recommended, but my own

judgment tells me clearly that the road to the right is the one we should take, and I must follow my own judgment. I know my reason is not infallible, but it is the best guide I have."

But after you have followed that path for some distance you are obliged to stop, turn around and go back and take the path which the guide said was the right one.

After a while you come to another place where two roads diverge. Now the guide says the road to the right is the one to take, but your judgment clearly says the one to the left is the one to take, and again you follow your own judgment with the same result as before.

After you had this experience forty or fifty times, and found yourself wrong every time, I think you would have sense enough the next time to follow the guide.

That is just my experience with the Bible. I received it at first on the authority of others. Like almost all other young men, my confidence became shaken, and I came to the fork in the road more than forty times, and I followed, my own reason, and in the outcome found myself wrong and the Bible right every time, and I trust that from this time on I shall have sense enough to follow the teachings of the Bible whatever my own judgment may say.

TENTH, on the ground of the direct testimony of the Holy Spirit.

We began with God and shall end with God. We began with the testimony of the second person of the Trinity, and shall close with that of the third person of the Trinity.

The Holy Spirit sets His seal in the soul of every believer to the Divine authority of the Bible. It is possible to get to a place where we need no argument to prove that the Bible is God's Word. Christ says, "My sheep know my voice," and God's children know His voice, and I know that the voice that speaks to me from the pages of that Book is the voice of my Father. You will sometimes meet a pious old lady, who tells you that she knows that the Bible is God's Word, and when you ask her for a reason for believing that it is God's Word she can give you none, She simply says:

"I know it is God's Word."

You say: "That is mere superstition."

Not at all. She is one of Christ's sheep, and recognizes her Shepherd's voice from every other voice. She is one of God's children, and knows the voice which speaks to her from the Bible is the voice of God. She is above argument.

Everyone can have that testimony. John 7:17 (R. V.,) tells you how to get it. "If any man willeth to do His will, he shall know of the teaching, whether it be of God." Just surrender your will to the will of God, no matter where it carries you, and you will put yourself in such an attitude toward God that when you read this book you will recognize that the voice that speaks to you from it is the voice of the God to whom you have surrendered your will.

Some time ago, when I was speaking to our students upon how to deal with sceptics, there was in the audience a graduate of a British University who had fallen into utter scepticism. At the close of the lecture he came to me and said:

"I don't wish to be discourteous, sir, but my experience contradicts everything you have said."

I asked him if he had followed the course of action that I had suggested and not found light. He said that he had. Stepping into another room I had a pledge written out running somewhat as follows:

"I believe there is an absolute difference between right and wrong, and I hereby take my stand upon the right, to follow it wherever it carries me. I promise earnestly to endeavor to find out what the truth is, and if I ever find that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, I promise to accept Him as my Savior and confess Him before the world."

I handed the paper to the gentleman and asked him if he was willing to sign it. He answered, "Certainly," and did sign it. I said to him:

"You don't know there is not a God, and you don't know that God doesn't answer prayer. I know He does, but my knowledge cannot avail for you, but here is a possible clew to knowledge. Now you have promised to search earnestly for the truth, so you will follow this possible clue. I want you to offer a prayer like this: 'Oh, God, if there be any God, and

thou dost answer prayer, show me whether Jesus Christ is thy Son, and if you show me He is, I will accept Him as my Savior and confess Him before the world."

This he agreed to do. I further requested that he would take the Gospel of John and read in it every day, reading only a few verses at a time slowly and thoughtfully, every time before he read asking God to give him light. This he also agreed to do, but he finished by saying, "There is nothing in it." However, at the end of a short time, I met him again, and he said to me, "There is something in that." I replied, "I knew that." Then he went on to say it seemed just as if he had been caught up by the Niagara river and had been carried along, and that before long he would be a shouting Methodist.

A short time ago I met this gentleman again, and he said to me that he could not understand how he had been so blind, how he had ever listened to the reasoning which he had; that it seemed to him utterly foolish now. I replied that the Bible would explain this to him, that the "natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God," but that now he had put himself into the right attitude towards God and His truth, everything had been made plain. That man, who assured me that he was "a very peculiar man," and that methods that influenced others would not influence him, by putting himself into the right attitude towards God, got to a place where he received the direct testimony of the Holy Ghost that this Bible is God's Word; and, any one else can do the same.

THY WORD IS TRUTH

35. BIBLEQU'ARAN (Dinosaurs)

The Bible states that a world-wide flood destroyed all flesh at the time of Noah (Genesis 7:18-23). This would have included most of the dinosaurs and other reptilian creatures. Evidence of this catastrophe is seen in the way these creatures were buried alive in vast sediments, sometimes many species together in 'fossil graveyards'. The fact that some died giving birth or fighting each other is proof of this sudden cataclysm - which took place thousands, not millions, of years ago. DNA and protein in the unfossilised bones of T-Rex with measurable amounts of C14 show the young age of these specimens. (Carbon 14 does not last longer than about 100,000 years - so dinosaur tissue from a 'Cretaceous' Period which supposedly ended 66 million years before present is an anomaly!) Some dinosaurs would have been in Noah's Ark, either as juveniles or possibly inside eggs. Their descendants would be the ones experienced by various people-groups around the world and which have now been hunted to extinction. In the Bible we read God's description of a land-based and of a marine creature that sounds very much like dinosaurs - behemoth and leviathan (the word 'dinosaur', terrible lizard, wasn't invented until about 1841) - Job 40:15- 41:34. The answer above which suggests climate change was the cause of the dinosaurs' demise suggests a worldview which disagrees with the Biblical worldview. The Bible teaches a young earth with catastrophic changes during its history. The humanistic worldview (naturalism, materialism) looks at things very differently. It relies on long ages (billions of years) and gradualism/ uniformitarianism to explain events. Present observable forces are believed to have acted the same way in the past, without change. 'The present is the key to the past' is the dogma of secular science. This goes against the geological evidence of both a young earth and of catastrophism, as well as the testimony of God's inspired Word, the Bible.

If we read the Bible at face value, without a preconceived bias for finding errors, we will find it to be a coherent, consistent, and relatively easy-to-understand book. Yes, there are difficult passages. Yes, there are verses that appear to contradict each other. We must remember that the Bible was written by approximately 40 different authors over a period of around 1500 years. Each writer wrote with a different style, from a different perspective, to a different audience, for a different purpose. We should expect some minor differences. However, a difference is not a contradiction. It is only an error if there is absolutely no conceivable way the verses or passages can be reconciled. Even if an answer is not available right now, that does not mean an answer does not exist. Many have found a supposed error in the Bible in relation to history or geography only to find out that the Bible is correct once further archaeological evidence is discovered.

We often receive questions along the lines of "Explain how these verses do not contradict!" or "Look, here is an error in the Bible!" Admittedly, some of the things people bring up are difficult to answer. However, it is our contention that there are viable and intellectually plausible answers to every supposed Bible contradiction and error. There are books and websites available that list "all the errors in the Bible." Most people simply get their ammunition from these places; they do not find supposed errors on their own. There are also books and websites available that refute every one of these supposed errors. The saddest thing is that most people who attack the Bible are not truly interested in an answer. Many "Bible attackers" are even aware of these answers, but they continue to use the same old shallow attacks again and again.

So, what are we to do when someone approaches us with an alleged Bible error? 1) Prayerfully study the Scriptures and see if there is a simple solution. 2) Do some research using some of the fine Bible commentaries, "Bible defense" books, and biblical research websites. 3) Ask our pastors/church leaders to see if they can find a solution. 4) If there is still no clear answer after steps 1), 2), and 3) are followed, we trust God that His Word is truth and that there is a solution that just simply has not been realized yet (2 Timothy 2:15; 3:16-17).

Though Muslims often argue for the divine origin of the Qur'an on grounds that "no error, alteration, or variation" has touched its copies since its inception, such a view does not accurately represent the facts. While it is indeed correct to say that the Qur'an of today is a nearly perfect copy of its seventh-century counterpart, the notion that these copies reflect the exact words as handed down by Muhammad is becoming increasingly problematic.

Historical sources prove that there were several different texts circulating in Syria, Iraq and Armenia prior

to the final revision produced by Uthman. Zaid, Muhammad's long-time secretary, was called in by Uthman to oversee the final and definitive authorized version of the Qur'an. All other copies of the Qur'an were then burned so that there could be no challenge to the authorized text. It remains to be answered why Uthman would have had to produce an authorized version of the Qur'an, if indeed the Qur'an had been perfectly preserved from the beginning!

To quote Alfred Guillaume, one of the best-known non-Muslim scholars on Islam: "Only the men of Kufa refused the new edition, and their version was certainly extant as late as A.D. 1000. Uthman's edition to this day remains the authoritative word of God to Muslims. Nevertheless, even now variant readings, involving not only different readings of the vowels but also occasionally a different consonantal text, are recognized as of equal authority one with another!"

When one compares the different transmitted versions of the Qur'an, it becomes evident that there are, in fact, variants among them. While these variants usually involve differences in individual letters, vowels or diacritical marks, the Muslim claim of perfect unity in the copies of the Qur'an is incorrect.

Moreover, since part of the Islamic claim is that God has been giving revelations to mankind throughout history, including the Psalms of David and the four Gospels, one wonders why it is claimed that Allah miraculously preserved the Qur'an in infallible copies, whereas Allah was apparently singularly incapable of accomplishing the same feat with the previous revelations.

Let us weigh the validity of the claim at hand. Just how excellent is the literary quality? In his book, *Jesus Among Other Gods*, well-known Christian apologist Ravi Zacharias argues:

"Let us consider just one troublesome aspect, the grammatical flaws that have been demonstrated. Ali Dashti, an Iranian author and a committed Muslim, commented that the errors in the Qur'an were so many that the grammatical rules had to be altered in order to fit the claim that the Qur'an was flawless. He gives numerous examples of these in his book, *Twenty-three years: The Life of the Prophet Mohammed*. (The only precaution he took before publishing this book was to direct that it be published posthumously.)"

In the book which Zacharias cites above, Dashti writes: "The Qur'an contains sentences which are incomplete and not fully intelligible without the aid of commentaries; foreign words, unfamiliar Arabic words, and words used with other than the normal meaning; adjectives and verbs inflected without observance of the concord of gender and number; illogical and ungrammatically applied pronouns which in rhymed passages are often remote from the subjects. These and other such aberrations in the language have given scope to critics who deny the Qur'an's eloquence...To sum up, more than 100 Qur'anic aberrations from the normal rules and structure of Arabic have been noted."

Are there errors in the Qur'an? - What about fulfilled prophecy?

Islamic apologists make the claim that the Qur'an predicts Muslims would be victorious at home and abroad (Surah 30:1-5). But this can hardly be utilized as an argument for a divine origin. The prediction that Muslims would be militarily victorious (especially when one considers Muhammad's overwhelming military force) is not very impressive.

Not only is the time between these predictions and their subsequent fulfillment almost nil, but some argue the prediction of Islamic victory is better understood as a pre-battle victory speech from Muhammad to boost the morale of his troops.

Islamic prophecy does not even come close to the level of the prophecies in the Bible, many of which were written hundreds of years in advance, such as the prediction that Jesus would be born in Bethlehem (Micah 5:2).

Are there errors in the Qur'an? - What about scientific insights?

In *A Brief Illustrated Guide to Understanding Islam*, Islamic apologist I. A. Ibrahim argues:

"The Qur'an, which was revealed fourteen centuries ago, mentioned facts only recently discovered or proven by scientists. This proves without doubt that the Qur'an must be the literal word of God, revealed by him to the Prophet Muhammad, and that the Qur'an was not authored by Muhammad or by any other human being."

How valid is this claim? First, conformity to science is not proof of divine inspiration. As modern scientists will admit, scientific models are constantly changing, so they are not an absolute gauge for what is true or false. Second, there are some highly suspect scientific statements in the Qur'an which are ignored by modern Islamic apologists. For example, Surah 23:14 makes the claim that human beings are formed from a clot of blood. Surah 18:86 claims that the sun sets in a spring of murky water. Clearly, even if the claims with respect to scientific insights were valid, the above statements would immediately falsify any such notion of divine inspiration.

Are there errors in the Qur'an? - Are there historical inaccuracies?

While the list of historical inaccuracies and anachronisms is vast, one has been selected for discussion here. Surah 20 relays the incident of the golden calf. In Surah 20:85-88, 95 we read: "He [Allah] said, 'We have tempted thy people since thou didst leave them. The Samaritan has led them into error.' Then Moses returned...and we cast them [(gold) ornaments], as the Samaritan also threw them, into the fire.' (Then he brought out for them a Calf, a mere body that lowed; and they said, 'This is your god, and the god of Moses, whom he has forgotten.')

...Moses said, 'And thou, Samaritan, what was thy business?'"

Now, let us consider this for just a moment. How can a Samaritan have led the Israelites astray at the time of Moses (approx 1400 B.C.) when the city of Samaria was founded by King Omri about 870 B.C.? The Samaritans did not exist until after the exile of the Northern Kingdom of Israel and the resettlement of the area under King Sargon II in 722 B.C. with non-Israelites who then adopted a syncretism (mixture) between the religion of the Jews and their own polytheistic background. The Samaritans did not exist until 530 years after Moses. By this mistake alone, the Qur'an can be rendered unreliable and certainly not an inerrant work of God.

Are there errors in the Qur'an? - Conclusion

Having outlined just a handful of many problems and difficulties pertaining to the Qur'an as a divinely inspired work, we are all but forced to reject the Islamic claim that the Qur'an represents an error-free word of God to humanity. When a similar standard is applied to the Bible, the result is self-vindicating, for the Bible emerges flawless.

36. 365 Messianic Prophecies

This is a list of prophecies in the Jewish scriptures that Jesus fulfilled.

1. Genesis 3:15.....Seed of a woman (virgin birth).....Luke 1:35, Matthew 1:18-20
2. Genesis 3:15.....He will bruise Satan's head.....Hebrews 2:14, 1 John 3:8
3. Genesis 5:24....The bodily ascension to heaven illustrated....Mark 6:19
4. Genesis 9:26-27...The God of Shem will be the Son of Shem...Luke 3:36
5. Genesis 12:3...As Abraham's seed, will bless all nations...Acts 3:25,26
6. Genesis 12:7...The The Promise made made to Abraham's Seed...Gal 3:16
7. Genesis 14:18...A priest after Melchizedek...Hebrews 6:20
8. Genesis 14:18.....A King also.....Hebrews 7:2
9. Genesis 14:18...The Last Supper foreshadowed...Matthew 26:26-29
10. Genesis 17:19.....The Seed of Isaac.....Romans. 9:7
11. Genesis 21:12 ...Seed of Isaac...Romans 9:7, Hebrews 11:18
12. Genesis 22:8...The Lamb of God promised...John 1:29
13. Genesis 22:18...As Isaac's seed, will bless all nations...Galatians 3:16
14. Genesis 26:2-5..The Seed of Isaac promised as the Redeemer..Heb 11:18
15. Genesis 49:10...The time of His coming...Luke 2:1-7; Galatians 4:4
16. Genesis 49:10.....The Seed of Judah.....Luke 3:33
17. Genesis 49:10.....Called Shiloh or One Sent.....John 17:3
18. Genesis 49:10...To come before Judah lost identity...John 11:47-52
19. Genesis 49:10...To Him shall the obedience of the people be...John 10:16
20. Exodus 3:13,14.....The Great "I Am".....John 4:26
21. Exodus 12:5...A Lamb without blemish...1 Pet. 1:19
22. Exodus 12:13...The blood of the Lamb saves Romans wrath...Romans. 5:8
23. Exodus 12:21-27...Christ is our Passover...1 Corinthians 5;7
24. Exodus 12:46...Not a bone of the Lamb to be broken...John 19:31-36
25. Exodus 13:2...Blessing to first born son...Luke 2:23
26. Exodus 15:2...His exaltation predicted as Yeshua...Acts 7:55,56
27. Exodus 15:11...His Character-Holiness...Luke 1:35; Acts 4:27
28. Exodus 17:6...The Spiritual Rock of Israel...1 Corinthians 10;4
29. Exodus 33:19...His Character-Merciful...Luke 1:72
30. Leviticus 14:11..The leper cleansed-Sign to priesthood. Luk 5:12-14; Acts 6:7
31. Leviticus 16:15-17...Prefigures Christ's once-for-all death...Hebrews 9:7-14
32. Leviticus 16:27...Suffering outside the Camp...Matthew 27:33; Heb 13:11-12
33. Leviticus 17:11...The Blood-the life of the flesh...Matthew 26;28; Mark 10:45
34. Leviticus 17:11...It is the blood that makes atonement...1 John 3:14-18
35. Leviticus 23:36-37...The Drink-offering: "If any man thirst." ..John 19:31-36
36. Numbers 9:12...Not a bone of Him broken...John 19:31-36
37. Numbers 21:9...The serpent on a pole-Christ lifted up...John 3:14-18
38. Numbers 24:8... Flight to Egypt...Matthew 2:14
39. Numbers 24:17...Time: "I shall see him, but not now."...Galatians 4:4
40. Numbers 24:17-19...A star out of Jacob...Matt 2:2, Luke 1:33,78, Rev 22:16
41. Deuteronomy 18:15..."This is of a truth that prophet."...John 6:14
42. Deut 18:15-16.."Had ye believed Moses, ye would believe me."...Joh 5:45-47

43. Deuteronomy 18:18...Sent by the Father to speak His word...John 8:28, 29
44. Deuteronomy 18:19...Whoever will not hear must bear his sin...John 12:15
45. Deuteronomy 21:13-23...As a prophet...John 6:14; 7:40, Acts 3:22,23
46. Deuteronomy 21:23...Cursed is he that hangs on a tree...Galatians 3:10-13
47. Ruth 4:4-9...Christ, our kinsman, has redeemed us...Ephesians 1:3-7
48. 1 Sam 2:10...Shall be an anointed King to the Lord...Matt 28:18; John 12:15
49. 2 Samuel 7:12...David's Seed...Matthew 1:1
50. 2 Samuel 7:14a...The Son of God... Luke 1:32
51. 2 Samuel 7:16...David's house established forever...Luke 3:31; Rev. 22:16
52. 2 Samuel 23:2-4...would be the "Rock"...1 Corinthians 10:4
53. 2 Samuel 23:2-4...would be as the "light of the morning"...Revelation 22:16
54. 2 Kings 2:11...The bodily ascension to heaven illustrated...Luke 24:51
55. 1 Chronicles 17:11...David's Seed...Matthew 1:1; 9:27
56. 1 Chronicles 17:12, 13a...To reign on David's throne forever...Luke 1:32, 33
57. 1 Chronicles 17:13a..."I will be His Father, He...my Son."...Hebrews 1:5
58. Job 19:23-27...The Resurrection predicted...John 5:24-29
59. Psalms 2:1-3...The enmity of kings foreordained...Acts 4:25-28
60. Psalms 2:2...To own the title, Anointed (Christ)...Acts 2:36
61. Psalms 2:6...His Character-Holiness...John 8:46; Rev. 3:7
62. Psalms 2:6...To own the title King...Matthew 2:2
63. Psalms 2:7...Declared the Beloved Son...Matthew 3:17
64. Psalms 2:7, 8...The Crucifixion and Resurrection intimated...Acts 13:29-33
65. Psalms 2:12...Life comes through faith in Him...John 20:31
66. Psalms 8:2...The mouths of babes perfect His praise...Matthew 21:16
67. Psalms 8:5, 6...His humiliation and exaltation...Luke 24:50-53; 1 Cor 15:27
68. Psalms 16:10...Was not to see corruption...Acts 2:31
69. Psalms 16:9-11...Was to arise from the dead...John 20:9
70. Psalms 17;15...The resurrection predicted...Luke 24:6
71. Psalms 22:1...Forsaken because of sins of others...2 Corinthians 5:21
72. Psalms 22:1...Words spoken from Calvary, "My God..." Mark 15:34
73. Psalms 22:2...Darkness upon Calvary...Matthew 27:45
74. Psalms 22:7...They shoot out the lip and shake the head...Matthew 27:39
75. Psalms 22:8..." He trusted in God, let Him deliver Him "...Matthew 27:43
76. Psalms 22:9.....Born the Savior.....Luke 2:7
77. Psalms 22:14...Died of a broken (ruptured) heart...John 19:34
78. Psalms 22:14,15...Suffered agony on Calvary...Mark 15:34-37
79. Psalms 22:15.....He thirsted.....John 19:28
80. Psalms 22:16...They pierced His hands and His feet....John 19:34,37;20:27
81. Psalms 22:17,18...Stripped Him before the stares of men...Luke 23:34,35
82. Psalms 22:18.....They parted His garments.....John 19:23,24
83. Psalms 22:20,21...He committed Himself to God...Luke23:46
84. Psalms 22:20,21..Satanic power bruising the Redeemer's heel.. Heb 2:14
85. Psalms 22:22.....His Resurrection declared.....John 20:17
86. Psalms 22:27...He shall be the governor of the nations...Col 1:16
87. Psalms 22:31....."It is finished".....John 19:30
88. Psalms 23:1...."I am the Good Shepherd".....John 10:11
89. Psalms 24:3.....His exaltation predicted.....Acts 1:11; Phil. 2:9
90. Psalms 27:12...Accused by false witnesses...Matt 26:60-61, Mark 14:57,58

91. Psalms 30:3.....His resurrection predicted.....Acts 2:32
92. Psalms 31:5..."Into thy hands I commit my spirit"...Luke 23:46
93. Psalms 31:11...His acquaintances fled from Him...Mark 14:50
94. Psalms 31:13...They took counsel to put Him to death...John 11:53
95. Psalms 31:14,15..." He trusted in God, let Him deliver him"...Matthew 27:43
96. Psalms 34:20.....Not a bone of Him broken.....John 19:31-36
97. Psalms 35:11....False witnesses rose up against Him....Matthew 26:59
98. Psalms 35:19...He was hated without a cause....John 15:25
99. Psalms 38:11.....His friends stood afar off.....Luke 23:49
100. Psalms 40:2-5...The joy of His resurrection predicted...John 20:20
101. Psalms 40:6-8....His delight-the will of the Father....John 4:34
102. Psalms 40:9....He was to preach the Righteousness in Israel....Matt 4:17
103. Psalms 40:14...Confronted by adversaries in the Garden...John
104. Psalms 41:9.....Betrayed by a familiar friend.....John 13:18
105. Psalms 45:2...Words of Grace come from His lips.. Luke 4:22
106. Psalms 45:6...To own the title, God or Elohim...Hebrews 1:8
107. Psalms 45:7...A special anointing by the Holy Spirit...Matt 3:16; Hebrews 1:9
108. Psalms 45:7,8...Called the Christ (Messiah or Anointed)...Luke 2:11
109. Psalms 49:15...His Resurrection...Acts 2:27; 13:35, Mark 16:6
110. Psalms 55:12-14...Betrayed by a friend, not an enemy...John 13:18
111. Psalms 55:15...Unrepentant death of the Betrayer...Matt 27:3-5; Acts 1:16-19
112. Psalms 68:18...To give gifts to men...Ephesians 4:7-16
113. Psalms 68:18...Ascended into Heaven...Luke 24:51
114. Psalms 69:4...Hated without a cause....John 15:25
115. Psalms 69:8...A stranger to own brethren...Luke 8;20,21
116. Psalms 69:9...Zealous for the Lord's House...John 2:17
117. Psalms 69:14-20...Messiah's anguish of soul before crucifixion...Matt 26:36-45
118. Psalms 69:20..."My soul is exceeding sorrowful."...Matthew 26:38
119. Psalms 69:21...Given vinegar in thirst...Matthew 27:34
120. Psalms 69:26...The Savior given and smitten by God...John 17:4; 18:11
121. Psalms 72:10,11...Great persons were to visit Him...Matthew 2:1-11
122. Psalms 72:16...The corn of wheat to fall into the Ground...John 12:24
123. Psalms 72:17...His name, Yinon, will produce offspring...John 1:12,13
124. Psalms 72:17...All nations shall be blessed by Him...Acts 2:11,12,41
125. Psalms 78:1.2...He would teach in parables...Matthew 13:34-35
126. Psalms 78:2b...To speak the Wisdom of God with authority...Matthew 7:29
127. Psalms 88:8...They stood afar off and watched...Luke 23:49
128. Psalms 89:26...Messiah will call God His Father...Matthew 11:27
129. Psalms 89:27...Emmanuel to be higher than earthly kings...Luke 1:32,33
130. Psalms 89:35-37...David's Seed, throne, kingdom endure forever...Luke 1:32,33
131. Psalms 89:36-37...His character-Faithfulness...Rev. 1:5
132. Psalms 90:2...He is from everlasting (Micah 5:2)...John 1:1
133. Psalms 91:11-12...Identified as Messianic; used to tempt Christ...Luke 4;10,11
134. Psalms 97:9...His exaltation predicted...Acts 1:11;Ephesians 1:20
135. Psalms 100:5...His character-Goodness...Matthew 19:16,17
136. Psalms 102:1-11...The Suffering and Reproach of Calvary...John 21:16-30
137. Psalms 102:16...Son of Man comes in Glory...Luke 21:24 Rev 12:5-10
138. Psalms 102:25-27...Messiah is the Preexistent Son...Hebrews 1:10-12

139. Psalms 109:4...Prays for His enemies...Luke 23:34
140. Psalms 109:7,8...Another to succeed Judas...Acts 1:16-20
141. Psalms 109:25...Ridiculed...Matthew 27:39
142. Psalms 110:1...Son of David...Matthew 22:43
143. Psalms 110:1...To ascend to the right-hand of the Father...Mark 16:19
144. Psalms 110:1...David's son called Lord...Matthew 22:44,45
145. Psalms 110:4...A priest after Melchizedek's order...Hebrews 6:20
146. Psalms 112:4...His character-Compassionate, Gracious, et al... Matt 9:36
147. Psalms 118:17,18...Messiah's Resurrection assured...Luke 24:5-7; 1 Cor 15:20
148. Psalms 118:22,23...The rejected stone is Head of the corner...Matt 21:42,43
149. Psalms 118:26a...The Blessed One presented to Israel...Matthew 21:9
150. Psalms 118:26b...To come while Temple standing...Matthew 21:12-15
151. Psalms 132:11...The Seed of David (the fruit of His Body)...Luke 1:32
152. Psalms 138:1-6...The supremacy of David's Seed amazes kings... Matt 2:2-6
153. Psalms 147:3,6...The earthly ministry of Christ described...Luke 4:18
154. Psalms 1:23...He will send the Spirit of God... John 16:7
155. Proverbs 8:22-23...The Messiah would be from everlasting...John 17:5
156. Prov 30:4...Declared to be the Son of God...Joh 3:13, Rom 1:2-4, 10:6-9, 2 Pet 1:17
157. Song of Solomon 5:16...The altogether lovely One...John 1:17
158. Isaiah 2:2-4...Repentance for the nations...Luke 24:47
159. Isaiah 4:2...Messiah reigning
160. Isaiah 5:1-6...Son of God's vineyard: a parable of judgment
161. Isaiah 6:1...When Isaiah saw His glory... John 12:40-41
162. Isaiah 6:9-10...Parables fall on deaf ears...Matthew 13:13-15
163. Isaiah 6:9-12...Blinded to Christ and deaf to His words...Acts 28:23-29
164. Isaiah 7:14...To be born of a virgin...Luke 1:35
165. Isaiah 7:14...To be Emmanuel-God with us... Matthew 1:18-23
166. Isaiah 8:8...Called Emmanuel...Matthew 28:20
167. Isaiah 8:14...A stone of stumbling, a Rock of offense... 1 Pet. 2:8
168. Isaiah 9:1,2...His ministry to begin in Galilee...Matthew 4:12-17
169. Isaiah 9:6...A child born-Humanity...Luke 1:31
170. Isaiah 9:6...A Son given-Deity...Luke 1:32; John 1:14; 1 Tim. 3:16
171. Isaiah 9:6...Declared to be the Son of God with power... Romans. 1:3,4
172. Isaiah 9:6...The Wonderful One, Peleh...Luke 4:22
173. Isaiah 9:6...The Counselor, Yaatz...Matthew 13:54
174. Isaiah 9:6...The Mighty God, El Gibor...Matthew 11:20
175. Isaiah 9:6...The Everlasting Father, Avi Adth...John 8:58
176. Isaiah 9:6...The Prince of Peace, Sar Shalom...John . 16:33
177. Isaiah 9:7...To establish an everlasting kingdom...Luke 1:32-33
178. Isaiah 9:7...His Character-Just...John 5:30
179. Isaiah 9:7...No end to his Government, Throne, and Peace...Luke 1:32-33
180. Isaiah 11:1...Called a Nazarene-the Branch, Netzer...Matthew 2:23
181. Isaiah 11:1...A rod out of Jesse-Son of Jesse...Luke 3:23,32
182. Isaiah 11:2...The anointed One by the Spirit...Matthew 3:16,17
183. Isaiah 11:2...His Character-Wisdom, Understanding, et al....John 4:4-26
184. Isaiah 11:4...His Character-Truth...John 14:6
185. Isaiah 11:10...The Gentiles seek Him...John 12:18-21
186. Isaiah 12:2...Called Jesus-Yeshua (salvation)...Matthew 1:21

187. Isaiah 16:4,5...Reigning in mercy...Luke 1:31-33
188. Isaiah 22:21-25...Peg in a sure place...Revelation 3:7
189. Isaiah 25:8...The Resurrection predicted...I Corinthians 15:54
190. Isaiah 26:19...His power of Resurrection predicted...John 11:43,44
191. Isaiah 28:16...The Messiah is the precious corner stone...Acts 4:11,12
192. Isaiah 29:13...He indicated hypocritical obedience to His Word...Matt 15:7-9
193. Isaiah 29:14...The wise are confounded by the Word...I Corinthians 1:18-31
194. Isaiah 32:2...A Refuge-A man shall be a hiding place...Matthew 23:37
195. Isaiah 33:22...Son of the Highest...Luke 1:32; 1 Timothy 1:17 6:15
196. Isaiah 35:4...He will come and save you...Matthew 1:21
197. Isaiah 35:5...To have a ministry of miracles...Matthew 11:4-6
198. Isaiah 40:3,4...Preceded by forerunner...John 1:23
199. Isaiah 40:9..."Behold your God."...John 1:36;19:14
200. Isaiah 40:11...A shepherd-compassionate life-giver...John 10:10-18
201. Isaiah 42:1-4...The Servant-as a faithful, patient redeemer... Matt12:18-21
202. Isaiah 42:2...Meek and lowly... Matthew 11:28-30
203. Isaiah 42:3...He brings hope for the hopeless... John 4
204. Isaiah 42:4...The nations shall wait on His teachings... John 12:20-26
205. Isaiah 42:6...The Light (salvation) of the Gentiles...Luke 2:32
206. Isaiah 42:1,6...His is a Worldwide compassion... Matthew 28:19,20
207. Isaiah 42:7...Blind eyes opened... John 9:25-38
208. Isaiah 42:13-25...Messiah's actions at His second coming...Revelation
209. Isaiah 43:11...He is the only Savior... Acts 4:12
210. Isaiah 44:3...He will send the Spirit of God... John 16:7,13
211. Isaiah 45:23...He will be the Judge... John 5:22;Romans. 14:11
212. Isaiah 48:12...The First and the Last...John 1:30;Rev. 1:8,17
213. Isaiah 48:17...He came as a Teacher...John 3:2
214. Isaiah 49:1...Called from the womb-His humanity...Matthew 1:18
215. Isaiah 49:5...A Servant from the womb...Luke 1:31;Phil. 2:7
216. Isaiah 49:6...He is Salvation for Israel...Luke 2:29-32
217. Isaiah 49:6...He is the Light of the Gentiles...Acts 13:47
218. Isaiah 49:6...He is Salvation unto the ends of the earth... Acts 15:7-18
219. Isaiah 49:7...He is despised of the Nation... John 8:48-49
220. Isaiah 50:3...Heaven is clothed in black at His humiliation... Luke 23:44,45
221. Isaiah 50:4...He is a learned counselor for the weary... Matthew 11:28,29
222. Isaiah 50:5...The Servant bound willingly to obedience... Matthew 26:39
223. Isaiah 50:6a..."I gave my back to the smiters."... Matthew 27:26
224. Isaiah 50:6b...He was smitten on the cheeks... Matthew 26:67
225. Isaiah 50:6c...He was spat upon... Matthew 27:30
226. Isa 52:4-5...Suffered vicariously...Mark 15:3,4,27,28; Luke 23:1-25,32-34
227. Isaiah 52:7...To publish good tidings of peace... Luke 4:14,15
228. Isaiah 52:13...The Servant exalted...Acts 1:8-11; Ephesians 1:19-22
229. Isaiah 52:13...Behold, My Servant... Matthew 17:5; Phil. 2:5-8
230. Isa 52:14...The Servant shockingly abused... Luke 18:31-34; Matt 26:67,68
231. Isa 52:15...Nations startled by message of the Servant... Romans. 15:18-21
232. Isaiah 52:15...His blood shed to make atonement for all... Rev. 1:5
233. Isaiah 53:1...His people would not believe Him... John 12:37-38
234. Isaiah 53:2a...He would grow up in a poor family.... Luke 2:7

235. Isaiah 53:2b...Appearance of an ordinary man... Phil. 2:7-8
 236. Isaiah 53:3a...Despised.... Luke 4:28-29
 237. Isaiah 53:3b...Rejected... Matthew 27:21-23
 238. Isaiah 53:3c...Great sorrow and grief... Luke 19:41-42
 239. Isaiah 53:3d...Men hide from being associated with Him... Mark 14:50-52
 240. Isaiah 53:4a...He would have a healing ministry... Luke 6:17-19
 241. Isaiah 53:4b...He would bear the sins of the world... 1 Pet. 2:24
 242. Isaiah 53:4c...Thought to be cursed by God... Matthew 27:41-43
 243. Isaiah 53:5a...Bears penalty for mankind's transgressions... Luke 23:33
 244. Isa 53:5b...His sacrifice would provide peace between man & God...Col 1:20
 245. Isaiah 53:5c...His back would be whipped... Matthew 27:26
 246. Isaiah 53:6a...He would be the sin-bearer for all mankind...Galatians 1:4
 247. Isaiah 53:6b...God's will that He bear sin for all mankind... 1 John 4:10
 248. Isaiah 53:7a...Oppressed and afflicted... Matthew 27:27-31
 249. Isaiah 53:7b...Silent before his accusers... Matthew 27:12-14
 250. Isaiah 53:7c...Sacrificial lamb... John 1:29
 251. Isaiah 53:8a...Confined and persecuted... Matthew 26:47-27:31
 252. Isaiah 53:8b...He would be judged... John 18:13-22
 253. Isaiah 53:8c...Killed.... Matthew 27:35
 254. Isaiah 53:8d...Dies for the sins of the world... 1 John 2:2
 255. Isaiah 53:9a...Buried in a rich man's grave... Matthew 27:57
 256. Isaiah 53:9b...Innocent and had done no violence... Mark 15:3
 257. Isaiah 53:9c...No deceit in his mouth... John 18:38
 258. Isaiah 53:10a...God's will that He die for mankind... John 18:11
 259. Isaiah 53:10b...An offering for sin... Matthew 20:28
 260. Isaiah 53:10c...Resurrected and live forever.... Mark 16:16
 261. Isaiah 53:10d...He would prosper... John 17:1-5
 262. Isaiah 53:11a...God fully satisfied with His suffering... John 12:27
 263. Isaiah 53:11b...God's servant... Romans. 5:18-19
 264. Isaiah 53:11c...He would justify man before God... Romans. 5:8-9
 265. Isaiah 53:11d...The sin-bearer for all mankind... Hebrews 9:28
 266. Isaiah 53:12a...Exalted by God because of his sacrifice... Matthew 28:18
 267. Isaiah 53:12b...He would give up his life to save mankind... Luke 23:46
 268. Isaiah 53:12c...Grouped with criminals... Luke 23:32
 269. Isaiah 53:12d...Sin-bearer for all mankind... 2 Corinthians 5:21
 270. Isaiah 53:12e...Intercede to God in behalf of mankind... Luke 23:34
 271. Isaiah 55:1...Every one come who is thirsty...New Testament
 272. Isaiah 55:3...Resurrected by God... Acts 13:34
 273. Isaiah 55:4...A witness... John 18:37
 274. Isaiah 55:5...Foreign nations come to God...Acts
 275. Isaiah 59:15-16a...He would come to provide salvation... John 6:40
 276. Isaiah 59:15-16b...Intercessor between man and God... Matthew 10:32
 277. Isaiah 59:20...He would come to Zion as their Redeemer... Luke 2:38
 278. Isaiah 60:1-3...Nations walk in the light...Luke 2:32
 279. Isaiah 61:1-2a...The Spirit of God upon him... Matthew 3:16-17
 280. Isaiah 61:1-2b...The Messiah would preach the good news... Luke 4:17-21
 281. Isa 61:1-2c...Freedom from the bondage of sin & death... John 8:31-32
 282. Isaiah 61:1-2...Proclaim a period of grace... John 5:24

283. Isaiah 62:1-2...Called by a new name...Luke 2:32, Revelation 3:12
 284. Isaiah 62:11...Thy King Cometh, Entered Jerusalem on Colt...Matthew 21:7
 285. Isaiah 63:1-3...A vesture dipped in blood...Revelation 19:13
 286. Isaiah 63:8,9...Afflicted with the afflicted...Matthew 25:34-40
 287. Isa 65:9...The elect shall inherit...Romans 11 5-7, Hebrews 7:14, Rev 5:5
 288. Isaiah 65:17-25...New heaven/New Earth...2 Peter 3:13, Revelation 21:1
 289. Isaiah 66:18-19...All nations come to God...New Testament
 290. Jeremiah 23:5-6a...Descendant of David...Luke 3:23-31
 291. Jeremiah 23:5-6b...The Messiah would be God... John 13:13
 292. Jeremiah 23:5-6c...The Messiah would be both God and Man... 1 Tim. 3:16
 293. Jeremiah 30:9...Born a King...John 18:37, Revelation 1:5
 294. Jeremiah 31:15...Massacre of infants...Matthew 2:16-18
 295. Jeremiah 31:22...Born of a virgin... Matthew 1:18-20
 296. Jeremiah 31:31...The Messiah would be the new covenant... Matt 26:28
 297. Jeremiah 33:14-15...Descendant of David... Luke 3:23-31
 298. Ezekiel 17:22-24...Descendant of David... Luke 3:23-31
 299. Ezekiel 21:26,27...The humble exalted...Luke 1:52
 300. Ezekiel 34:23-24...Descendant of David... Matthew 1:1
 301. Daniel 2:34-35...Stone cut without hands...Acts 4:10-12
 302. Dan 2:44,45...His Kingdom Triumphant...Luke 1:33, 1 Cor 15:24, Rev.11:15
 303. Dan. 7:13-14a...He would ascend into heaven... Acts 1:9-11
 304. Dan. 7:13-14b...Highly exalted... Ephesians 1:20-22
 305. Dan. 7:13-14c...His dominion would be everlasting... Luke 1:31-33
 306. Daniel 7:27...Kingdom for the Saints...Luke 1:33, 1 Cor 15:24, Rev.11:15
 307. Dan. 9:24a...To make an end to sins... Galatians 1:3-5
 308. Dan. 9:24b...He would be holy... Luke 1:35
 309. Dan. 9:25...Announced to his people 483 years, to the exact day, after the decree to rebuild the city of Jerusalem... John 12:12-13
 310. Dan. 9:26a...Killed... Matthew 27:35
 311. Dan. 9:26b...Die for the sins of the world... Hebrews 2:9
 312. Dan. 9:26c...Killed before the destruction of the temple... Matthew 27:50-51
 313. Dan. 10:5-6...Messiah in a glorified state... Rev. 1:13-16
 314. Hosea 3:5...Israel restored...John 18:37, Romans 11:25-27
 315. Hosea 11:1, Numbers 24:8...Flight to Egypt...Matthew 2:14
 316. Hosea 13:14...He would defeat death... 1 Corinthians 15:55-57
 317. Joel 2:28-32...Promise of the Spirit...Acts 2:17-21, Romans 10:13
 318. Joel 2:32...Offer salvation to all mankind... Romans. 10:12-13
 319. Micah 2:12-13...Israel Regathered...John 10:14,26
 320. Micah 4:1-8...The Kingdom established - place of Birth Bethlehem...Luke 1:33, Matt 2:1, Luke 2:4,10,11
 321. Micah 5:2a...Born in Bethlehem... Matthew 2:1-2
 322. Micah 5:2b...God's servant... John 15:10
 323. Micah 5:2c...from everlasting... John 8:58
 324. Haggai 2:6-9...He would visit the second Temple... Luke 2:27-32
 325. Haggai 2:23...Descendant of Zerubbabel... Luke 3:23-27
 326. Joel 2:28-32...Promise of the Spirit...Acts 2:17-21, Romans 10:13
 327. Amos 8:9...The Sun Darkened...Matthew 24:29, Acts 2:20, Revelation 6:12
 328. Amos 9:11-12...Restoration of tabernacle...Acts 14:16-18

329. Hab 2:14...Earth filled with knowledge of the glory of the Lord...Rom 11:26, Rev 21:23-26
330. Zechariah 2:10-13...The Lamb on the Throne...Revelation 5:13, 6:9, 21:24
331. Zechariah 3:8...God's servant... John 17:4
332. Zechariah 6:12-13...Priest and King... Hebrews 8:1
333. Zechariah 9:9a...Greeted with rejoicing in Jerusalem... Matthew 21:8-10
334. Zechariah 9:9b...Beheld as King... John 12:12-13
335. Zechariah 9:9c...The Messiah would be just... John 5:30
336. Zechariah 9:9d...The Messiah would bring salvation... Luke 19:10
337. Zechariah 9:9e...The Messiah would be humble... Matthew 11:29
338. Zechariah 9:9f...Presented to Jerusalem riding on a donkey... Matt 21:6-9
339. Zechariah 10:4...The cornerstone... Ephesians 2:20
340. Zech 11:4-6a...At His coming, Israel to have unfit leaders... Matt 23:1-4
341. Zech 11:4-6b...Rejection causes God to remove His protection.. Luke 19:41-44
342. Zechariah 11:4-6c...Rejected in favor of another king... John 19:13-15
343. Zechariah 11:7...Ministry to "poor," the believing remnant... Matt 9:35-36
344. Zechariah 11:8a...Unbelief forces Messiah to reject them... Matthew 23:33
345. Zechariah 11:8b...Despised... Matthew 27:20
346. Zech 11:9...Stops ministering to the those who rejected Him.. Matt 13:10-11
347. Zech 11:10-11a...Rejection causes God to remove protection. Luk 19:41-44
348. Zechariah 11:10-11b...The Messiah would be God... John 14:7
349. Zechariah 11:12-13a...Betrayed for thirty pieces of silver... Matt 26:14-15
350. Zechariah 11:12-13b...Rejected... Matthew 26:14-15
351. Zechariah 11:12-13c...30 pieces of silver thrown into the house of the Lord... Matt 27:3-5
352. Zechariah 11:12-13d...The Messiah would be God... John 12:45
353. Zechariah 12:10a...The Messiah's body would be pierced... John 19:34-37
354. Zechariah 12:10b...The Messiah would be both God and man... John 10:30
355. Zechariah 12:10c...The Messiah would be rejected... John 1:11
356. Zechariah 13:7a...God's will He die for mankind... John 18:11
357. Zechariah 13:7b...A violent death... Matthew 27:35
358. Zechariah 13:7c...Both God and man.. John 14:9
359. Zech 13:7d...Israel scattered as a result of rejecting Him... Matt 26:31-56
360. Malachi 3:1a...Messenger to prepare the way for Messiah... Matthew 11:10
361. Malachi 3:1b...Sudden appearance at the temple... Mark 11:15-16
362. Malachi 3:1c...Messenger of the new covenant... Luke 4:43
363. Malachi 3:3...Our Sins Are Purged...Luke 1:78, John 1:9; 12:46, 2 Pet 1:19, Rev 2:28; 19:11-16; 22:16
364. Malachi 4:5...Forerunner in the spirit of Elijah... Matthew 3:1-2
365. Malachi 4:6...Forerunner would turn many to righteousness... Luke 1:16-17

366. And for leap year, you can have Psalm 21 as a Messianic Hymn and David's praise

37. "BLOOD IN MARY"

In our "What is the sin nature?" article, we say, "Each and every person born from the beginning has inherited the sin nature of his parents." While this statement does mention "parents" (plural), we do not comment on how exactly the sin nature is inherited. In the other article, "Why is the virgin birth so important?" we are more specific: "It would seem that the sin nature is passed down from generation to generation through the father (Romans 5:12, 17, 19)."

The term *the Seed* is used of Christ in Galatians 3: 16. In that passage, the reference is to the whole person of Christ, not just a "divine gamete," so to speak.

Hebrews 10:5 speaks of a body "prepared" for Christ. That body was "prepared" through the process of gestation in Mary's womb, but how the process began is not expressly stated.

Mary's blood would not have been mixed with Jesus' blood. The fetus does not share his mother's blood. Of course, it is not *physical* blood that transmits the *spiritual* sin nature. **Again, it seems that God has decreed the sin nature to come through the man.**

We believe that God used Mary's egg in some way. Thus, Jesus had a true human body and not just a divinely fashioned look-alike implanted in her womb. In some mysterious way, God changed the gamete in Mary's womb to a zygote, and the process of pregnancy began.

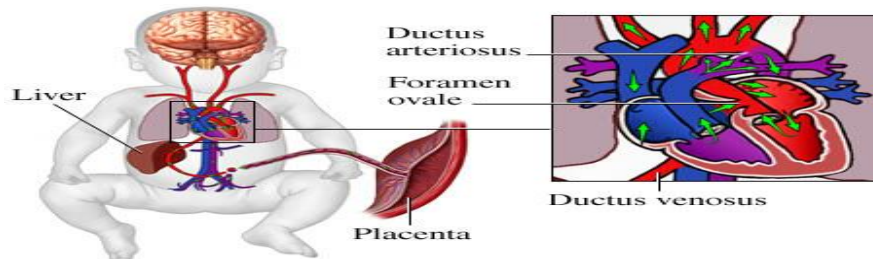
Fetal Blood Flow

A [fetus](#) (baby) is fed, or nourished, by the mother through the placenta, which is attached to the umbilical cord. In the placenta, the mother's [blood](#) and the fetal blood both flow through vessels that are very close together. But the mother's blood does not mix with the fetal blood. When the mother's blood is close to the fetal blood, oxygen and nutrients move from the mother's blood into the fetal blood.

As the blood flows through the fetus, it picks up waste products and returns to the mother through the umbilical cord. The blood (with waste products from the fetus) goes through the mother's [lungs](#) and [liver](#), where waste products are removed.

Since oxygen is supplied by the mother, the fetus does not use lungs to breathe. Only a small amount of blood flows to the fetus's lungs. After birth, blood must flow to the baby's lungs. Before birth, the mother's liver removes waste products for the fetus, so less blood flows through the fetus's liver.

Blood flows around the fetus's lungs and liver by going through an opening in the [heart](#) and through two extra blood vessels. This opening (called the foramen ovale) and the extra blood vessels (called the ductus arteriosus and the ductus venosus) normally close after birth.



Foramen ovale. The foramen ovale is an opening in the wall that separates the upper right and left heart chambers (atria). This opening allows blood to flow to the left side of the heart without going to the lungs. Before birth, the foramen ovale is kept open by the pressure of blood that passes through it. When the baby takes the first breath, blood begins to flow through the lungs, and the foramen ovale closes.

Ductus arteriosus. The ductus arteriosus is a blood vessel that allows fetal blood to bypass the lungs. This vessel usually partially closes 10 to 15 hours after birth and completely seals closed by 10 to 21 days after birth. The closure of the ductus arteriosus after birth allows blood flow to reach the lungs only through the pulmonary [artery](#).

Ductus venosus. The ductus venosus is a vessel that allows blood to bypass the fetus's liver. It carries blood with oxygen and nutrients from the umbilical cord straight to the right side of the fetus's heart. The ductus venosus closes shortly after birth, when the umbilical cord is cut and blood flowing between the mother and fetus stops.

38. Daniel's 70 `weeks': Proof that Naturalism's false – Christianity's true!

[HTTP://CREATIONEVOLUTIONDESIGN.BLOGSPOT.COM/2005/07/DANIELS-70-WEEKS-PROOF-THAT-NATURALISM.HTM](http://creationevolutiondesign.blogspot.com/2005/07/daniels-70-weeks-proof-that-naturalism.htm)

INTRODUCTION

In my debates with anti-supernaturalists, when challenged to produce evidence for the supernatural, I have responded with Daniel's prophecy of the 70 `weeks' ([Dn 9:24-27](#)) [[1](#)] as proof [[2](#)] that Naturalism [[3](#)] is false and Christianity [[4](#)] is true!

In 605 BC Daniel was carried off to Babylon as a youth with members of the Jewish royalty and nobility ([2Ki 24:1; Dn 1:1-6](#))[[5](#)]. Then in 586 BC the Babylonians destroyed Jerusalem and its temple ([2Ki 24:17-25:21](#))[[6](#)]. The prophet Jeremiah had predicted that Jerusalem would become desolate and its people taken captive to Babylon for seventy years, after which Babylon would itself be made desolate and after the seventy years, and those carried off into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon would be brought back ([Jer 25:11-12; 27:22; 29:10](#))[[7](#)].

After Babylon itself fell to the Medo-Persians under Cyrus ([Dn 5:1-31; 6:28](#))[[8](#)] in 538 BC[[9](#)], it being nearly 70 years since the beginning of Jerusalem's destruction by the Babylonians in 605 BC[[10](#)], the aged Daniel prayed to God that His promise through Jeremiah "that the desolation of Jerusalem would last seventy years," would be fulfilled ([Dn 9:1-2](#)), and in response God sent the angel Gabriel to Daniel to reveal to him the prophecy of the 70 `weeks' ([Dn 9:20-23](#)).

Liberal and other naturalistic (i.e. anti-supernaturalistic) scholars, realising that Daniel's prophecies, especially of events that transpired in the Maccabean period (167-164 BC)[[11](#)], are so accurate, and since genuine predictive prophecy is impossible (on their naturalistic premises) they must be *vaticinia ex eventu* (prophecies after the event)[[12](#)]. However, the linguistic[[13](#)] and archaeological[[14](#)] evidence is decisively against this. Also, the historians Josephus (c. 37-100 AD)[[15](#)], Tacitus (c. 55-120 AD)[[16](#)] and Suetonius (c. 69-130 AD) [[17](#)], recorded that the Jews were expecting the fulfillment

of a prophecy of a ruler to arise in the first century AD, and Daniel's 70 `weeks' seems to be what they had in mind.[18]

The prophecy of the 70 `weeks'[19] has three main components: 1) a starting point (*terminus a quo*) "From the issuing of the decree to restore and rebuild Jerusalem" (Dn 9:25); 2) a period of 70 `weeks' comprised of 7 + 62 + 1 `weeks' that would elapse from the starting point; and 3) an ending point (*terminus ad quem*) after the 69th `week' when "the Anointed One [Heb. Messiah], the ruler, comes", and is then "cut off" with the subsequent destruction of Jerusalem and the temple (Dn 9:26). Since the ending point 3) is a product of the starting point 1) and the time unit 2), all three components are here analysed under the three main claimed starting points.

STARTING POINT: "the decree to restore and rebuild Jerusalem" (Dn 9:25)

There are three main candidate decrees (Heb. *dabar*, "word")[20] which have been claimed as starting points:

1. The decree of the first year of Cyrus I in 538/537 BC (2 Chr 36:23; Ezr 1:1-4. cf. Isa 44:28; 45:13). However, that decree refers only to the rebuilding of the *temple*, not of the *city* of Jerusalem.[21] Also, if each `week' is seven years (see below), then 7 + 62 = 69 `weeks' to the coming of the Messiah is 483 years from 538/537 BC, i.e. 55/54 BC.[22] But no Messiah came then, nor was Jerusalem or the temple destroyed soon after.[23] Daniel would then have been a false prophet (Dt 18:21-22) and his book would not have been included in the Jewish Scriptures and we probably would never have heard of him. So that decree does not fit the Biblical or historical facts and therefore should be rejected. There is also the decree of the second year of Darius I Hystaspes in 520/519 BC[24] (Ezr 4:24-6:15), but this was merely a confirming of Cyrus' decree that the temple be rebuilt.[25]

2. The decree of the seventh year of Artaxerxes I Longimanus in 458/457 BC [26](Ezr 7:7-26). This decree included permission for "any of the Israelites ... including priests and Levites, who wish to go to Jerusalem with" Ezra, to go (v.14); Ezra to take with him "silver and gold" (vv.15-16) "to buy ... offerings ... and sacrifice them on the altar of the temple ... in Jerusalem" (vv.17, 21); Ezra "may then *do whatever seems best with the rest of the silver and gold*, in accordance with the will of ... God" (v.18. My

emphasis); "articles ... for worship in the temple" (v.19); "anything else needed for the temple of ... God ... from the royal treasury" (v.20); "the treasurers of Trans-Euphrates ... have no authority to impose taxes ... on any of the priests ... or other workers at this house of God" (vv.21, 24); "Ezra ... [to] appoint magistrates and judges to administer justice ..." (v.25); with penalties up and including "death, banishment, confiscation of property, or imprisonment." (v.26). This all-embracing decree to "*restore*" (socially and religiously) and "*rebuild*" (physically) Jerusalem, included rebuilding the walls of Jerusalem: "The king had granted him [Ezra] *everything* he asked" ([Ezr 7:6-7](#). My emphasis) and Nehemiah 13 years later in 445/444 BC was surprised and disappointed to hear that Jerusalem's wall and gates were still in their broken down and burned state ([Neh 1:1-3](#)).[27] So while Ezra had authority to rebuild the city, it seems he was too busy with social and religious restoration to arrange for it to be done.[28]

Also, if each `week' is seven years, then 69 `weeks' to the coming of the Messiah is 483 years from 458/457 BC, i.e. 26/27 AD.[29] **This is precisely the years of Jesus' baptism in 26 AD and the commencement of His public ministry in 27 AD** ([Mt 3:13-4:17](#); [Mk 1:14-15](#))[30]! A starting point of 457/458 BC would also fit the first seven `weeks' or 49 years to 408 BC, being the period of the rebuilding and restoring of Jerusalem covered in the books of Ezra-Nehemiah [31].

3. The decree of the twentieth year of Artaxerxes I Longimanus in 445/444 BC ([Neh 2:1-4:23](#); [6:1-16](#)) This decree was for permission for Nehemiah to take leave of absence and purchase a supply of timber to rebuild Jerusalem's wall and gates, not to restore and rebuild the city of Jerusalem itself[32]. It really is just an enlargement and renewal of Artaxerxes' original decree to Ezra[33]. The KJV's "the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times" ([v.25](#)) is a mistranslation, the Heb. *harus* rendered "wall" by the KJV was later found to mean "trench" or "moat"[34]. So there seems to be no good reason to focus exclusively on rebuilding Jerusalem's *wall* as though that is the same as "to restore and rebuild *Jerusalem*" (my emphasis).

Moreover, if each `week' is seven years, then 69 `weeks' to the coming of the Messiah is 483 years from 445/444 BC, i.e. 39/40 AD[35] which is far too late for the coming of Jesus and indeed well after Jesus' crucifixion in 30 AD.[36]. There have been two main attempts which each "involve an unusual chronological artifice"[37] to try to shorten the

time units to make this later starting point fit the historical facts of Jesus' life. The first uses 360-day "prophetic years"[38], to arrive at "the triumphal entry of Jesus into Jerusalem" in 33 AD.[39] But apart from the fact that there is no evidence of the Jews ever using anything other than ordinary 365-day solar years in their calendar[40], this is three years after the most likely year of Jesus' crucifixion in 30 AD,[41] let alone His coming in 26/27 AD. Also, the first seven `weeks' following a 445/444 BC starting point does not correspond to the 49-year period of Ezra-Nehemiah 457/458 to 408 BC[42], since it starts well into that period. The second main attempt to reconcile a 445/444 BC starting point with significant events in the life of Jesus, is Robert C. Newman's Sabbath-year cycles[43]. This suffers from the same problems of the 360-day year, with an additional problem that, as Newman acknowledges, "Daniel says `after the sixty-two weeks Messiah will be cut off,' whereas by our calculation the crucifixion occurs *on* the 62nd week (the 69th, adding the first seven)", that is "28-35 AD"[44].

CONCLUSION

The second starting point, that of the decree of the seventh year of the Medo-Persian king Artaxerxes I Longimanus in 457/458 BC to Ezra, fits all the facts, both Biblical and historical. It was an all-embracing *general* decree to "restore and rebuild Jerusalem" *itself*, socially, spiritually and physically. It does not resort to "an unusual chronological artifice" but uses ordinary solar years. Also, only that decree as the starting point, makes sense of the first seven `weeks', being the period of the restoring and rebuilding Jerusalem under Ezra-Nehemiah.

Moreover, only that decree of 457/458 BC matches the historical facts of: 1) Jesus' public coming in His baptism and commencement of His public ministry at the end of the 69th `week', which was 26/27 AD; 2) then His being "cut off" at His crucifixion in 30 AD; 3) His confirming a new "covenant with many" by His death ([Jer 31:31](#); [Lk 22:20](#); [1 Cor. 11:25](#); [Heb. 8:8](#); [9:15](#); [12:24](#)) which also 4) "put an end to [Old Testament] sacrifice and offering"; and finally 5) the consequent destruction of "the city and the sanctuary" by the Roman army led by Titus Vespasian in 70 AD.[45] The Jewish historian Josephus, who survived that destruction of Jerusalem, realised that it was a fulfillment of Daniel's prophecy (evidently of the 70 `weeks') and therefore Epicureanism (Materialism-Naturalism) was false[46]:

"And indeed it so came to pass, that our nation suffered these things under Antiochus Epiphanes, according to Daniel's vision, and what he wrote many years before they came to pass. In the very same manner *Daniel also wrote concerning the Roman government, and that our country should be made desolate by them*. All these things did this man leave in writing, as God had showed them to him, insomuch that such as read his prophecies, and see how they have been fulfilled, would wonder at the honor wherewith God honored Daniel; and may thence discover how *the Epicureans are in an error*, who cast Providence out of human life, and do not believe that God takes care of the affairs of the world, nor that the universe is governed and continued in being by that blessed and immortal nature, but say that the world is carried along of its own accord, without a ruler and a curator; which, were it destitute of a guide to conduct it, as they imagine, it would be like ships without pilots, which we see drowned by the winds, or like chariots without drivers, which are overturned; so would the world be dashed to pieces by its being carried without a Providence, and so perish, and come to nought. So that, *by the aforementioned predictions of Daniel, those men seem to me very much to err from the truth*, who determine that God exercises no providence over human affairs; for if that were the case, that the world went on by mechanical necessity, we should not see that all things would come to pass according to his prophecy."

Jesus is the only claimed Jewish Messiah who went on to found a world religion[47], yet it just so 'happened' that Daniel *six centuries before* in 538 BC accurately predicted (using the most reasonable starting point and time unit): 1) the very year of the commencement Jesus' public ministry (26/27 AD); 2) His death in the middle of the 70th week (30 AD); 3) the establishment of a new covenant (the New Testament) by it; and 4) the consequent destruction of Jerusalem and the temple soon afterwards (70 AD). **This is proof, beyond any reasonable doubt, that Naturalism is false and Christianity is true!**

39. Evidence For A Pre-Trib Rapture

by Kent Crockett

Let me first say that our fellowship as Christians is not based upon the timing of the rapture, but upon the finished work of Jesus on the cross. Some have accused those who believe in a pre-tribulation rapture as "escapists," trying to avoid all trouble or persecution. On the contrary, the Church always has been and always will be persecuted as long as we are in the world, but this is not the same as the wrath of God poured out during the Tribulation. We believe the rapture occurs before the Tribulation because scriptures overwhelmingly support a pre-tribulation rapture, as opposed to the a-millennial, post-millennial, and post-tribulation theories.

The following is a look at 16 scriptural evidence that indicate the rapture will be Pre-Tribulation. ("Pre-tribulation" rapture means Jesus will gather those who believe in Him together in heaven before the Seven Year Tribulation starts.)

Evidence #1: Revelation 19:11-21 doesn't mention a resurrection

The rapture is a resurrection of those "in Christ" (1 Thess. 4:13-18). Isn't it a little bit odd that in Rev. 19:11-21, which is the clearest picture of the second coming of Christ, there is no mention of a resurrection? The rapture will be the biggest event since the resurrection of Jesus where hundreds of millions of Christians will be resurrected and translated, yet there isn't any mention here. Don't you think it deserves at least one verse? The rapture isn't mentioned because it doesn't happen at the second coming.

Evidence #2: Zechariah 14:1-15 doesn't mention a resurrection

This is an Old Testament picture of Jesus returning to earth at the second coming. Again, no mention of a resurrection.

Evidence #3: Two different pictures are painted

In the Old Testament, there were two different pictures painted of the Messiah—one suffering (Isa. 53:2-10, Ps. 22:6-8, 11-18) and one reigning as King (Ps. 2:6-12, Zech. 14:9,16). As we look back on these scriptures, we see they predicted two separate comings of the Messiah—the 1st coming as a suffering Messiah and the 2nd coming (still future) as a reigning King.

In the New Testament, we have another picture added. Again, we have two pictures painted which don't look the same. These two different descriptions of Jesus' coming point to two separate events we call "the rapture" and "the second coming."

Evidence #4: The Known Day and the Unknown Day

Concerning the return of Jesus, the Bible presents a day we *can't* know and a day we *can* know. Matthew 25:13 says Jesus will return at an unknown time, while Revelation 12:6 says the Jews will have to wait 1,260 days for the Lord to return. The 1,260 days begins when the Antichrist stands in the Temple and declares himself to be God (Matt. 24:15-21, 2 Thess. 2:4) This event will take place at the mid-point of the seven year Tribulation (Dan 9:27). The Antichrist has authority to rule for 42 months, which is 1,260 days (Rev. 13:4) and will be destroyed by Jesus at His second coming (Rev. 19:20, 2 Thess. 2:8). The known and unknown days must happen at different times, meaning they are two separate events.

Evidence #5: A door open in heaven (Revelation 4:1)

The door in heaven is opened to let John into heaven. We believe John's call into heaven is prophetic of the church being caught up at the rapture (see proof #6). In Revelation

19:11, heaven is opened again, this time to let the armies *which are already in heaven* out. This is the Church, which has been raptured at a previous time, following Jesus out of heaven at the second coming.

Evidence #6: "Come up here." (Revelation 4:1)

A voice called for the apostle John to "Come up here," and immediately he was in heaven. This could be a prophetic reference to the rapture of the Church. The words "Come up here" are spoken to the two witnesses who are killed in the middle of the Tribulation, who are resurrected and ascend into heaven (Rev. 11:12). Therefore, the phrase "Come up here" could mean the church is raptured in Rev. 4:1. The word "church" is mentioned 22 times in Rev. 1-3, but is not mentioned again until Rev. 22:17.

Evidence #7: The 24 elders have their crowns

After John is called up into heaven, he sees the 24 elders with their crowns (Rev. 4:4-10). We know that Christians will receive their rewards (crowns) at the rapture (2 Tim. 4:8, 1 Pet. 5:4). We will be repaid at the resurrection of the righteous (Luke 14:14). The elders couldn't receive their crowns unless the resurrection (rapture) has taken place.

Evidence #8 Holy ones are already with Jesus in heaven (Zech. 14:5, Rev. 19:14)

The armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, follow Jesus out of heaven at His second coming (Rev. 19:14, Zech. 14:5, Col. 3:4). These are not angels because Rev. 19:8 tells us the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints. In order to come out of heaven we first have to go in, indicating a previous rapture.

Evidence #9: Kept from the hour of testing (Rev. 3:10)

Revelation 3:10 says we will be *kept out of* the hour of testing which will come upon the whole earth (the Tribulation). Some have wrongly believed "keep" means to keep through, or protect through the Tribulation. Suppose you approach a high voltage area with a sign that says, "Keep Out." Does that mean you can enter and be protected? No, it means you are forbidden from entering the area. But this verse also says He will keep us from *the hour* of testing. It is not just the testing, but the time period. If a student is excused from a test, he still may have to sit in the class while others take the test. But if he is excused from the hour of testing, he can go home. The Church will be called home before the hour of testing.

Evidence #10: Angels don't resurrect people when they gather them for judgment

When the angels are sent forth to gather the elect at the second coming (Matt. 24:29-31), some have wrongly interpreted this as the rapture. There is one huge problem with this interpretation. If we are resurrected at this time, why would we need angels to gather us? In the resurrection, we will be like the angels (Matt. 22:30), able to travel in the air at will. Obviously, these people who are gathered are *not* resurrected, therefore it can't be the rapture. No one would claim the wicked are raptured at this time, yet Matthew 13:39-41 says the angels will not only gather the elect, but also the wicked. This gathering is not a resurrection.

Evidence #11: Both wicked and righteous both can't be taken first

First Thessalonians 4:13-17 says the righteous are taken and the wicked are left behind. Matthew 13:30, 49 says the wicked are taken first and righteous are left behind. This points to two separate events, the rapture and the second coming.

Evidence #12: Jesus returns from the wedding

When Jesus returns to earth at the second coming, He will return *from* a wedding (Luke

12:36). At the rapture, Jesus is married to His bride, the Church. After the wedding, He will return to earth.

Evidence #13: Jesus will receive us to Himself, not us to receive Him (John 14:2-3)

Jesus said He would prepare a place for the Church in heaven, then He would come again to receive us to Himself. Why would Jesus prepare a place for us in heaven and then not take us there? At the rapture, He will come to receive us to Himself, "that where I am (heaven), there you may be also." If the rapture occurred at the same time as the second coming, we would go up to the clouds and then immediately come back to earth. That would contradict John 14:2-3.

Evidence #14: The one who restrains is taken out of the way

In 2 Thess. 2:6-7, Paul says "the one who restrains will be taken out of the way" before the Antichrist can be revealed. We believe this refers to the rapture because the Holy Spirit who lives within the Church is clearly the biggest obstacle to the Antichrist becoming a world ruler.

Evidence #15: The separation of the sheep and goats (Matt. 25:31-46)

If the rapture occurred at the second coming, why would the sheep and the goats need to be separated immediately after the second coming? With a Pre-Tribulation rapture, the people saved after the rapture will need to be separated after the second coming.

Evidence #16: Who will populate the Millennium?

If the rapture occurs at the second coming and the wicked are cast into hell at that time, who will be left to populate the millennium? Only people in their natural (non-resurrected) bodies will be able to have children (Matt. 22:30). With a Pre-Tribulation rapture, the people saved after the rapture who are alive at the second coming will populate the earth during the Millennium.

Evidence For A PreTribulation Rapture - BibleStudyPlanet.com

40. Salvation & Assurance of Salvation

A. SALVATION THRU CHRIST(becoming God's child)

What do you think it takes for someone to get to heaven and be with Jesus forever? Is it luck? Good deeds? Nothing at all? Or is there something more? The Bible has the answer to this question. It's a matter of F-A-I-T-H

"F" stands for FORGIVENESS: We cannot have eternal life without God's forgiveness. Ephesians 1:7a in the Bible says, "In Him (Jesus Christ) we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins."

"A" is for AVAILABLE: Forgiveness is available for all. John 3:16 says, "For God so loved the world that He gave His one and only Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish but have eternal life." But forgiveness is not automatic. "Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven," says Matthew 7:21a.

"I" is for IMPOSSIBLE: It is impossible for God to allow sin into heaven because of who He is and because of who we are. God is loving and just, but His judgment is against sin. James 2:13a says, "Because judgment without mercy will be shown to anyone who has not been merciful." We are sinful people. Romans 3:23 tells us, "For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."

"T" is for TURN: To turn means to repent. We can repent -- or turn -- from our sin and from ourselves. "But unless you repent, you too will all perish," Luke 13:3b says. We can also turn to Someone. Trust Christ alone. Romans 10:9 tells us how: "That if you confess with your mouth, 'Jesus is Lord,' and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved."

"H" is for HEAVEN: Heaven is eternal life. Here, that means life "to the full:" "I have come that they may have life, and have it to the full (John 10:10b)." In the hereafter, it means the promise of heaven: "And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am (John 14:3)." Take the step of faith described by another meaning of FAITH:

FORSAKING ALL I TRUST HIM: F – A – I – T – H

To Receive Christ as your Personal Savior, you can pray:

"Lord Jesus, thank You that You love me and showed Your love by dying on the cross. I know I am a sinner and have displeased You in many ways. I believe You died for my sin, and only through faith in Your shed blood of the cross can I be forgiven of my sins. I believe You rose from the dead, and only through faith in your resurrection can I have eternal life in You. I want to turn from my sin and ask You to come into my heart and life as my Savior and Lord. From this day on, I will follow You by living a life that pleases You through the Power of Your Holy Spirit. Now, fill me with Your Holy Spirit. Thank you, Lord Jesus, for saving me. In Jesus' Name I pray. Amen."

NOW GET DISCIPLED: People who grow in Christ, mature, and serve Jesus fully do 4 things:

- 1) **PERSONAL BIBLE STUDY/PRAYER:** Begin daily worship where you study the Bible and Pray.
- 2) **"ONE ON ONE" MENTOR:** Have a pastor find you a godly Christian mentor to disciple you
- 3) **BIBLE STUDY OR HEALING GROUP:** have your pastor find you one or both.
- 4) **CHURCH:** find a church where you worship God, grow in your faith, & have fellowship.

For more information about JESUS CHRIST, please see the following websites:

[www.altogetherlovely.org see: THE GOSPEL & FREE TEACHINGS to grow in Christ]
[www.whoisjesus-really.com/index.htm] [www.whoisiam.com/] [www.historicjesus.com/]

B. ASSURANCE OF SALVATION (Knowing You're Saved)

God repeatedly gives us the assurance of our salvation in His word the Bible: In 2 Corinthians 5:8 God says to the believer, **"We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord."** (2 Corinthians 5:8)

On the other hand Jesus told of the rich man who died unsaved **"And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments"** (Luke 16:23). The Bible is perfectly clear that the true believer has eternity security, and just as clear as to the condemnation of those who reject God. It is misled men and churches who have falsely confused the matter.

God wants you to know the truth. He wants those who are unsaved to know they are lost that they will believe and receive forgiveness of sins and eternal life. He also wants those who are saved to know they are and have complete assurance of their salvation. **How do I know that I am saved?**

Answer: Note that in each of these passages the person who believes in Christ is said to receive "everlasting" or "eternal life." Note what God tells us through the following passage:

1 John 5:13, **"These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. "**

"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." (Ephesians 2:8-10)

"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."

"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." (2 Corinthians 5:17)

A. In the Old Testament there are many examples of those who professed they knew they were saved.

1. Job 19:25-27 Job said **"I know..."**

2. Psalm 23:4-6 David said, **"Even though I walk through the darkest valley, I will fear no evil, for you are with me; your rod and your staff, they comfort me. You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies. You anoint my head with oil; my cup overflows. Surely your goodness and love will follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the LORD forever."**

B. Let's look at what Christ Himself said on the matter.

Christ in John 17:3, described eternal life, **"Now this is eternal life: that they know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent."**

John 10:27-29. Jesus said, believers are given eternal life and no one can pluck them out of My hand. It is God Himself that keeps the believers saved! (see also Romans. 8:31-39).

Romans 5:1-2, **"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace..rejoice in hope of glory of God."** This is a key verse in the matter! There can only be peace for the believer who knows he has eternal life and is forgiven. There is no peace apart from one's assurance of his salvation. Greek word "peace" *ei pece* means "to anticipate with pleasure, or confidence".

1 Peter 1:5 tells us it is God who keeps us saved, **"Who are kept by the power of God, by faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."** One is not said to be kept by his works in which we all fail, but by the power of God.

1 John 5:13 state the fact that believers have eternal life, **"These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that you may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God".**

"But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." Roman 5:8.

You see while I was a sinner God loved me and Christ died for my sin. That is so very clear. Further, after I believed and received Jesus Christ as my Savior, I still am not worthy of His Grace and Love! I never will be. Yet, He still loves me and still forgives the same way He did when I was first saved (1 John 1:9). I can no more win God's favor by my good works now as I could before I was saved! It is His love and grace that keeps me saved. I will fail Him, yet He will never ever fail me. Finally, if you really love Jesus, continue to walk with Him. He will never leave you, nor forsake you. He is faithful to hold you, keep you, and forgive you. Nothing is better than Jesus!!

[see: www.altogetherlovely.org FREE TEACHINGS: then ASSURANCE OF SALVATION]

C. WHO YOU ARE (Your Identity in Christ):

(As you say/meditate on these truths as God's child; you'll be transformed by renewing your mind)
[For teachings on your identity see: www.altogetherlovely.org FREE TEACHINGS: then Our Identity]

I renounce the lie that I am rejected, unloved, dirty or shameful because IN CHRIST I am completely accepted. God says.....

John 1:12	I am God's child.
John 15:5	I am Christ's friend.
Romans 5:1	I have been justified.
1 Cor. 6:17	I am united with the Lord and I am one spirit with Him.
1 Cor. 6:19-20	I have been bought with a price. I belong to God.
1 Cor.12:27	I am a member of Christ's Body.
Eph.1:1	I am a saint, a holy one.
Eph.1:5	I have been adopted as God's child.
Eph.2:18	I have direct access to God through the Holy Spirit.
Col.1:14	I have been redeemed and forgiven of all my sins.
Col.2:10	I am complete in Christ.

I renounce the lie that I am guilty, unprotected, alone or abandoned because IN CHRIST I am totally secure. God says.....

Romans 8:1-2	I am free forever from condemnation.
Romans 8:28	I am assured that all things work together for good.
Romans 8:31-34	I am free from any condemning charges against me.
Romans 8:35-39	I cannot be separated from the love of God.
2 Cor. 1:21-22	I have been established, anointed, and sealed by God.
Phil. 1:6	I am confident that the good work God has begun in me will be perfected.
Phil. 3:20	I am a citizen of heaven.
Col. 3:3	I am hidden with Christ in God.
2 Tim. 1:7	I have not been given a spirit of fear, but of power, love and a sound mind.
Hebrews 4:16	I can find grace and mercy to help in time of need.
1 John 5:18	I am born of God and the evil one cannot touch me.

I renounce the lie that I am worthless, inadequate, helpless or hopeless because IN CHRIST I am deeply significant. God says.....

Matthew 5:13-14	I am the salt of the earth and the light of the world.
John 15:1,5	I am a branch of the true vine, Jesus, a channel of His life.
John 15:16	I have been chosen and appointed by God to bear fruit.
Acts 1:8	I am a personal, Spirit-empowered witness of Christ.
1 Cor.3:16	I am a temple of God.
2 Cor.5:17-21	I am a minister of reconciliation for God.
2 Cor.6:1	I am God's co-worker.
Eph.2:6	I am seated with Christ in the heavenly realms.
Eph.2:10	I am God's workmanship, created for good works.
Eph.3:12	I may approach God with freedom and confidence.
Phil.4:13	I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me!!

DECLARATIONS (To strengthen you)

Kingdom of Light

1. I announce that my name is now written in the Lamb's Book of Life.
2. I announce that I am the Bride of Christ.
3. I announce that I have made a new covenant with Jesus Christ alone.
4. I announce and commit myself to know and do only the will of God and I accept only His guidance for my life.
5. I announce and accept only the leading of the Holy Spirit.
6. I trust only in the shed blood of my Lord Jesus Christ.
7. By faith I eat only the body and drink only the blood of the Lord Jesus in Holy Communion.
8. I announce that God is my Heavenly Father and the Holy Spirit is my guardian by whom I am sealed.
9. I announce that I have been baptized into Christ Jesus and my identity is now in Him.
10. I announce that only the sacrifice of Christ has any claim on me. I belong to Him. I have been purchased by the blood of the Lamb.
11. I announce that I choose to worship only the true and living God and His Son, the Lord Jesus Christ.

KNOW THE TRUTH ABOUT YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER

[MEDITATE ON THESE TRUTHS DAILY]

I joyfully accept the truth that my Father God is.....

1. Intimate and involved (Psalm 139:1-18)
2. Kind and compassionate (Psalm 103:8-14)
3. Accepting and filled with joy and love (Romans 15:7; Zeph.3:17)
4. Warm and affectionate (Isaiah 40:11; Hosea 11:3-4)
5. Always with me and eager to be with me (Heb.3:5; Jer.31:20; Ezek.34:11-16)
6. Patient and slow to anger (Exodus 34:6; 2 Peter 3:9)
7. Loving, gentle and protective of me (Jer.31:3; Isaiah 42:3; Psalm 18:2)
8. Trustworthy and wants to give me a full life, His will is good perfect and acceptable for me (Lam.3:22-23; John 10:10; Romans 12:1-2)
9. Full of grace and mercy, and He gives me freedom to fail (Heb.4:15-16; Luke 15:11-16)
10. Tenderhearted and forgiving; His heart and arms are always open to me (Psalm 130:1-4; Luke 15:17-24)
11. Committed to my growth and proud of me as His growing child (Romans 8:28-29; Hebrews 12:5-11; 2 Cor.7:4)
12. Able and willing to supply all my needs (Phil.4:19; Psa.37:4; Matt.6:33)

I AM THE APPLE OF HIS EYE!! (Deut.32:9-10)

41. SALVATION

Introduction: It is amazing and sad that so many churches deny the statement that "*Once saved, always saved.*" The phrase is often called "Baptist heresy" by those false churches that teach that a person cannot know for sure if they are saved and if they are saved they may lose their salvation. The phrase states the biblical principle and truth that once a person, by faith believes and receives Jesus Christ as their Savior, they are eternally God's children and their salvation is assured. However, the fact that so many oppose this biblical truth, it shows that many do not really understand what the Bible says about salvation.

ILLUS: Have you ever been in an airport and noticed the difference between passengers who hold confirmed tickets and those who are on standby. The ones with confirmed tickets read newspapers, chat with their friends or sleep. The ones on standby hang around the ticket counter, pace back and forth and are clearly uneasy. The difference is a matter of confidence. The standby people have no assurance they will make the plane and reach their destination. It is similar to those who know what the Bible teaches about this wonderful salvation that God provides to those who will by faith accept it. They have God's very word and are fully confident knowing that God has saved them forgiven all their sins and given them eternal life. Others live in a state of anxiety, never being sure they have been truly saved.

If you knew that in fifteen minutes you would die, would you not want to make sure that you would wake up in heaven with the Lord? What if you were to die about a week, or a month, or a year from now? We know that we all are going to die. Would you say to yourself, "*I don't know what God's going to say – Will it be 'Welcome home, child,' or will it be 'Depart from me; I never knew you'?*" By the way, that conversation will never happen. The Bible teaches that when a person dies they either wake up in heaven or Hades (hell). Hebrews 9:27 says "*And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment*" (Hebrews 9:27)

God repeatedly gives us the assurance of our salvation in His word the Bible: In 2 Corinthians 5:8 God says to the believer, "*We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.*" (2 Corinthians 5:8)

On the other hand Jesus told of the rich man who died unsaved "*And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments*" Luke 16:23.

At the moment of a person's death it is determined where they will spend eternity. Judgment for the lost is for the degree of punishment, but for the believers judgment is only for reward or the lack of it.

The Bible is perfectly clear that the true believer has eternity security, and just as clear as to the condemnation of those who reject God. It is misled men and churches who have falsely confused the matter.

God wants you to know the truth. He wants those who are unsaved to know they are lost that they will believe and receive forgiveness of sins and eternal life. He also wants those who are saved to know they are and have complete assurance of their salvation. Two important questions a person must ask:

First: How can I be saved, have my sins forgiven, and go to heaven when I die?

The answer is to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and God will save us and give us eternal life. Note these verses:

Romans 10:9-10, "*That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.*"

John 3:15-16, *"That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."*

Romans 4:5, *"But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness."*

1 John 5:20, *"And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life."*

Romans 5:21, *"That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord."*

John 10:28, *"And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand."*

Ephesians 2:8-10, *"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them."*

Second: How do I know that I am saved?

Answer: Note that in each of these passages the person who believes in Christ is said to receive "everlasting" or "eternal life." Note what God tells us through the following passage:

1 John 5:13, *"These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. "*

The First Question deals with "Justification" and the Second Question deals with "Assurance."

It is not a light question! There is much confusion. Some teach you cannot know you have eternal life and others teach that you can lose it. Sources of confusion come from the pulpits and doctrines of some established, prestigious denominational churches.

Some denominations conclude that the doctrine of "Eternal Security of the Believer" is a license to sin. Nothing could be further from the truth. I know of no preacher or church that teaches and believes in Eternal Security that teaches that it gives license to sin. The truth is that the opposite is true! They all conclude with the Word of God, "What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we that are dead to sin, live any longer there in?" (Rom. 6:1-2). Ask any preacher or church that teaches Eternal Security what they believe regarding sin and they will strongly condemn sin in a believer's life. It may make a good argument for those who deny that God gives the believer absolute assurance of salvation, but it has no merit in truth!

Those who deny Eternal Security should be warned. This question deals with men's souls, and one's eternal fate. The heart of the matter is this: Is salvation by grace, the free gift of God through faith, or is it a matter of earning or working for salvation? It is a matter of one or the other and there is no middle ground. One is either by faith accepting God's free offer of salvation by grace and pleading the shed blood of Jesus Christ for his salvation, or he is offering God his filthy rags of his works to atone for sin. It is either one or the other, it is not both, or part one or the other. It is all of Christ or nothing!

If a church or person believes a true Christian can lose their salvation then that church or person is a false because they are teaching salvation by works.

God plainly states works do not save!

"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them." (Ephesians 2:8-10)

If, in order to be saved, you believe you have to live a faithful life and not sin to keep your salvation then you are trusting in your good work of faithful living to keep you saved. Surely every true child of God wants to live for the Lord and live a faithful life. The majority of Christians will live in varying degrees a faithful life. But their faithfulness is not keeping them saved as that is the work of God. This truth is clearly stated in 1 Peter 1:3-5 which says a believer is not kept by our good works, but by the power of God Himself:

*"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, **Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.**"*

Where can one find the answer and be assured that what he is taught and believes is true? This question deals with men's souls, and whether a person will spend eternity in heaven or hell.

The only source of information on what God has truly said can only come from the Bible. We must seek God's answer on the matter in "what saith the Lord." That is only place we can go and where we will go. The problem of confusion on this matter is because men, preachers, and denominations have appealed to human logic and reasoning instead of simply consulting God on the matter.

Some have used the example of some who after they made a public profession of Jesus Christ they returned into sin, as proof that a once saved person can lose their salvation. Using human reasoning they conclude that these people were saved and then lost their salvation because they now are not living for the Lord.

Jesus in the Parable Sower clearly taught that when some hear the word of God, it springs up in their hearts, but because of work of the Devil, false teaching or hardened hearts, it does not produce fruit. (Matt. 13:3-9) Jesus gave three example of people who heard the Gospel but were not saved. In two of those who heard the Gospel there was a response, but one was in rocky ground and having no root the sun scorched it and did not grow. The other example it fail among thorns, which represents false teachers and churches, and the truth they heard was choked by false teaching. This too sprung up but died. These people made a response to the Gospel, only had a "head" knowledge of the truth, but not a "heart" knowledge of Jesus Christ as their Savior and were never saved. For what ever their reason they did not commit in truth faith themselves to the Lord. Many respond in a moment of emotion and professed Christ as their Savior, but do not truly believe or place their faith in Jesus Christ. Because they did not truly believe they were not "born again", or saved and fall away.

"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." (2 Corinthians 5:17)

Note the verse begins with the subjective "IF". A truly saved person has the new nature of Christ and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit that enables him to live for Christ. The false professor in Chris may for a time attend church and do things that true believers do, but it is done in the flesh. Because they have no root, not true faith in God...when there is difficultly or sacrifice to be made they wane and fall away.

Jesus said in Matthew 7:21-23, *"Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart*

from me, ye that work iniquity." Romans 10:10 says, "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation."

May I suggest that such human reasoning is faulty. Why? Because of what God says. Note what God says about those who profess Christ and serve the Devil.

Note God's further explanation of this statement:

1 John 3:10, "In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother."

John is not saying a believer will not sin, but he is saying the one who lives continually in sin and is without love for the children of God is of the Devil and is not nor ever was saved. Speaking to believers God says:

"If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. ... If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us." (1 John 1:8,10)

God knows that although a believer is saved he still has the old carnal nature that is always tempting him. Yet the Lord makes provision for believers that sin. In 1 John 1:9 believers are told, *"If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."* (1 John 1:9)

The believer who sins is to repent and confess his sin, and that process God will use to cleanse him from sin. Believers are already fully and eternally forgiven of their sins. When a person is saved his past, present and future sins are forgiven. In Colossians 2 God states this truth:

"And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it." (Colossians 2:13-15)

God says when a person is saved, *"And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more."* (Hebrews 10:17)

However, if a believer sins and refuses to confess it God will chasten him as recorded in Hebrews 12:6-11.

"For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby." (Hebrews 12:6-11)

If that believer after the chastening God still will not repent and turn from his sin, God will take his life.

Note in 1 John 5 the clear statement that those who truly believe are saved and those who only feign a false believe are not saved.

"He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son." (1 John 5:10)

John continues in teaching assurance stating, *"These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God."* (1 John 5:13)

John also explains that believers can sin unto physical death, but not lose their salvation.

"If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it." (1 John 5:16)

Please note that the verse says if a believer sees a brother sinning. A brother is referring to a saved person and thus the death here is physical death. God intervenes and in chastening His child takes the child's life to stop his disobedience. This is what 1 Corinthians 11:29-31 is addressing.

"Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world" (1 Cor. 11:27-32)

Note the last verse says that "we" referring to true believers ". . . are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world." These believers, who were not discerning of the Lord's body, were those that sinned without regard for the suffering of Christ for their sin. They knew Jesus suffered greatly to pay their sin debt, but continued to sin refusing to judge themselves and repent.

"If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it. All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death" (1 John 5:16-17).

This "sin unto death" is committed by believers. The seriousness of this is seen in that other Christians who see a person blatantly sinning and refusing to repent are not to pray for the erring brother because he is in God's hands and God will certainly deal with him. Although the "sin unto death" is not identified it seems to be not one particular sin, but a lifestyle of sin. Further the admonition not to pray for this sinning believer appears to be saying that his brothers should not pray for him because it is an act of God's mercy being demonstrated in His stopping the person from his sinful life by taking his life.

The Bible says that God chastens every child of His, and if you see a person, who has professed or is professing to be a Christian, and is blatantly living in sin, look at his life and make note to see if God is chastening him. If the chastening of God is not present in that person's life it is clear evidence that they are not a child of God. They may have a head knowledge of Jesus Christ, but He is not in their heart! Just claiming to be saved does not mean that a person really is saved. There are many false professions made and many people who are deceived thinking themselves to be saved who actually are lost.

"For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. . . But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons." (Heb. 12:6,8)

Those who deny that a man can truly know he is saved and can lose his salvation are teaching that Jesus made only the down payment on our salvation on the cross, and we by our good works must keep up the payments or be lost. This teaching is pure heresy. *****

I. Let us Look at Biblical Examples of Those Who Had Assurance.

A. In the Old Testament there are many examples of those who professed they knew they were saved.

1. Job 19:25-27 Job said "I know..."

2. Psalm 23:4 David said in the "shadow of death, he had fear no evil"

3. Psalm 17:13-15 "When I awake I will be satisfied with thy likeness" David was sure of the resurrection and of his salvation.

B. Let's look at what Christ Himself said on the matter.

1. Christ in John 17, prayed for the disciples and for those who would later believe through the ages.(Verse 20) That means believers today as well. John 17:1-3, Jesus said this was life eternal.

"These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent." (John 17:1-3)

Verses 9-10 states seven times that believers are given to Christ, by God. Jesus make the point that believers are God's, how can they be lost.

Verse 12 emphatically states clearly none are lost and that Jesus keeps His children saved!

"While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled." (John 17:12)

2. John 3:16, what does everlasting life mean? It simply means that everlasting life that does not end. When does eternal life begin? When one receives it!

3. John 10:27-29. Jesus said, believers are given eternal life and no one can pluck them out of My hand. It is God Himself that keeps the believers saved! That is His promise to those that believe! If the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the Savior, says once a person believes and is saved has eternal life, how can anyone call Him a liar and say that eternal life is not eternal life?

C. We have the testimony of the New Testament.

1. Paul in 1 Corinthians 15:51-58, explains the sure and absolute hope of salvation and the resurrection, when all believers will be "raptured" and taken to Heaven. Then Paul says, (1 Corinthians 15:58) "Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord."

Note that Paul is not telling us to work for our salvation in order to keep it, but to work because WE KNOW that our labor for the Lord is not in vain. There is a vast difference. Those who teach one can lose their salvation must ignore this verse.

Note again what he says in 2 Corinthians 5:6-8. *"Therefore we are always CONFIDENT, KNOWING that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord."*

There is no doubt expressed here concerning the fact of one's salvation!Verse 6) "We are always confident" and (Verse 8) "we are confident."

In 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18, begins with the explanation for his writing,

"But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope." He then goes on to explain the Rapture of the body of Christ, He concludes by saying, "Wherefore comfort one another with these words." (Verse 18)

If a person cannot know that he is saved and forgiven then there cannot be the great comfort in knowing one is truly saved and kept saved by God Himself. There is no comfort in being told that if I do not live right, do good works, keep the faith and not sin....God will reject me and send me to hell!

Can there be any comfort to those who do not know if they are saved or not? Is there any comfort in knowing one day you will die and you can never be sure if you will wake up in heaven or in hell! What was God's purpose in giving us these wonderful verses of a sure and absolute hope if it is not true and we could displease God and He would forsake us? Yes, God says we can know that if we believed, we will be resurrected.

2. 2 Timothy 1:12, Paul says to Timothy, *"For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day."*

Note Paul's says he KNOWS, and is PERSUADED that GOD, (not Paul) would keep that which he had committed to Him. Paul believed God's promises of salvation, and Paul accepted and committed his soul to God. Paul was absolutely sure he had been forgiven and was saved.

Paul knew too, that he was not sinless. He said "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief." (1 Timothy 1:15) He said he was the chief of sinners, yet God forgave him all his sins past, present and future the day that Paul believed.

3. Romans 8:1, God tells us through this passage, "there is therefore "NOW" no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus. That word "now" is an important word. "Now" refers to the period after one believes, meaning after a person believes in Christ, there is no longer any condemnation. Why? Because God has forgiven him.

What a great absolute assurance God gives us in Romans:

"What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord" (Rom. 8:31-39).

4. Romans 5:1-2, *"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace..rejoice in hope of glory of God."* This is a key verse in the matter! There can only be peace for the believer who knows he has eternal life and is forgiven. There is no peace apart from one's assurance of his salvation. Greek word "peace" *ei pece* means "to anticipate with pleasure, or confidence".

5. 1 Peter 1:5 tells us it is God who keeps us saved, *"Who are kept by the power of God, by faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time."* One is not said to be kept by his works in which we all fail, but by the power of God.

6. 1 John 3:14, *"We know we have passed from death unto life because we love the brethren."* John says we can KNOW we passed from death to life. Never does the Bible say a person who has been given "live" in Christ loses it.

1 John 5:13 state the fact that believers have eternal life, *"These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that you may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God"*.

7. Hebrews 6:11-12, *"We desire that every one you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of the "hope unto the end."* The writer of the Book of Hebrews, encourages believers and desires to show them with diligence the hope of the full assurance the believer has in his salvation. Verse 11 establishes the reason for verses 1-10.

Therefore God is not saying that it is possible for a person to be saved and lose their salvation, but saying that "if" it were possible then Christ would have to be crucified all over again. It is not saying it is possible to be saved and then lost, but showing why it would be impossible to lose salvation. The passage is establishing the fact that it is impossible to be lost once Christ has saved us, because that would mean that Christ would have to be crucified again in order for a person to be saved again if they were lost. Christ was crucified once for all as Hebrews 10:10 says, *"By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all."*

Note in Verse 12 the word, "slothful" which comes from a derivative of word "illegitimate" as an illegitimate son, or of uncertain origin. He is saying, "Do not act like an illegitimate son (lost person), because as you know you are a child of God, do not be lazy or uncertain."

Note that Verses 17-18 state that God has made an oath concerning our salvation and a "made solemn promise." This is God solemn oath is that all that trust in Jesus Christ are eternally one saved. He up lifts us with the assurance..."We might have strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the "hope" set before us..."

Verses 19-20 say,

"Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek."

Clearly these two verses absolutely assure the Christian who has truly put his faith in Jesus Christ that he is eternally saved.

In Hebrews 6:4- 6, clearly it teaches that it were possible to be saved and then to be lost it would be impossible to be restored. This verse teaches that "if" it were possible to lost one's salvation then the principle would be stated, "ONCE SAVED AND LOST ALWAYS LOST!" However, the point is that it is impossible to lose what God freely gave you and can be correctly stated "ONCE SAVED ALWAYS SAVED."

Interestingly, all those that teach that you lose your salvation also teach you can saved again. They teach that by repentance and good works one can get it back again. This directly contradicts God's word as stated here because this passage emphatically states that if one could lose their salvation it would be impossible to restore them again.

These false teachers that teach you can lose your salvation never address how much sin one must commit to lose eternal life. Thus their members flounder in a sea of doubt never being sure if they are accepted by God or not.

What is the basis of God's accepting a person and forgiving him? Clearly, the scripture says it is based upon what Jesus Christ did on the cross. If a person by faith believes and receives Christ as their Savior...they receive eternal life and if it is eternal it cannot be lost. A person is not saved by any work or works they do and salvation is purely an act of God's grace in giving the "gift" of salvation to those who will believe and accept it. Ephesians 2:1-10 states:

1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins;
2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:
3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.
4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus:
7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.
8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.
10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

Romans 5:17-19 states the basis, "For if by one man's offense death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ. Therefore as by the offense of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous."

Hebrews 9:14, "How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?"

1 John 1:7, "But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. "

Ephesians 2:16 "And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: "

God's offer of salvation is total, complete and final. It was promised on the basis of the work of Jesus Christ on the Cross as he suffered and shed His blood for man. Man's salvation is not based on his good works.

How could a man by good works, keep a salvation that he was not able to work for or earn for himself in the first place?

II. God's Sure Offer of Salvation.

A. Acts 8:26-40. Is the account of the salvation of the eunuch. The eunuch believed and was given eternal life. He surely did not work for it and it was given him based on his believing in the Good News of the death, burial and resurrection which Philip has explained to Him.

B. The Spirit of God prepared the way, as the eunuch read the Bible.

1. V29 The Spirit sent Philip.
2. V31 The one the Lord sent explained the Scriptures.
3. V35 Philip preached to him "Jesus."

4. V36 Question? "What doth hinder me to be baptized?" Philip's answer: "If thou believest with ALL thine heart!" The Eunuch then professed "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."

5. Then in obedience, the eunuch was baptized, not to be saved but as evidence of it.

6. Note V39..He went on his way rejoicing. If he did not understand that he had received eternal life there would be nothing to rejoice about. If he understood that his salvation could be lost, instead of rejoicing he would have been placed under a great burden. How can one rejoice in salvation knowing that you just might lose it if you do not work enough or be faithful enough or commit some sin?

C. When God told the Nation of Israel and the Jews that truly believed in Him that He would never forsake them what did He mean? (see Deuteronomy 4:31, 14:27, 31:6-8, Joshua 1:5, 1 Chronicles 28:20, Hebrews 13:5) Israel forsook the Lord over and over, but God kept His promise and to this day has not forsake them. The even crucified their Messiah, but God's promises to them were unconditional. He did not say to them IF you do this I will never forsake thee. He said emphatically, "I WILL NEVER LEAVE THEE NOR FORSAKE THEE" and He never has. Even at this moment in time we are moving toward the Tribulation, His Second Coming and the establishment of the promised Millennial Kingdom."

God's offer of salvation is freely given to all who will receive Him in faith and He unconditionally saves them and gives them eternal life because He wills to do so. He does not save or base the continuation of salvation based on one's works or merit. Dear friend take confidence in the fact that if you truly believed with your heart, repenting our your sins, you are God's child and He has forever saved you. You sins, past, present and future are under the blood of Jesus Christ. Do you see what that means....all you sins and failures are forgiven the moment you believe and are saved.

The church, preacher or person who tells you can be saved and then lost is a liar and they call God a liar. Believe God!

"These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God" (1 John 5 13).

Conclusion:

Today you can be saved and have eternal life, and the sure peace of knowing you are. That is God's promise!

Simply believe, place your trust in Christ and let him save you. God assures us that all who believe will be saved! And He further explains that our salvation is eternal and begins the moment we put our trust in Him.

Christian maybe struggling with doubts...if you have, and do trust Christ...be assured God Saved you.

Salvation is not based on one's feeling. I may sin and if I do as a child of God I will sorry for it. I surely will not feel good when I sin. But, God has forgiven me, even before I sinned. He did not save me because I deserved it or was good enough, stopped committing sin or was worthy. In fact no one is worthy to be saved, because we "all have sinned and come short of the glory of God." (Rom. 3:23)

"But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us."
Roman 5:8.

You see while I was a sinner God loved me and Christ died for my sin. That is so very clear. Further, after I believed and received Jesus Christ as my Savior, I still am not worthy of his Grace and Love! I never will be. Yet, He still loves me and still forgives the same way he did when I was first saved. I can

no more win God's favor by my good works now as I could before I was saved.....! It is His love and grace that keeps me saved. I will fail him, yet he will never ever fail me.

My friend if some church, denomination or preacher has told you, that once you have truly believed and placed your trust in Jesus Christ, that you can then lose it....they are teaching you false doctrine. Gods say, *"Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them."* (Romans 16:17)

My I suggest that if you are in a church that teaches you can lose your salvation that you find a good Bible believing church to attend that teaches and loves the Word of God such as we Independent Fundamental Baptist do. Truth as the Bible teaches will save, and God will never bless false doctrine or error.

To a Dying Friend

Thanks so much for writing. I trust God is bringing good people into your life during this season of your life. God is good and loves us dearly. He is LOVE and loves us as we are.

I want to write you not on a "religious" note but on something that changed my life. Growing up, God was always someone far off that I didn't really know if He existed or not. I played hockey, drank with the boys, and went to church to please my parents. I was "religious".

Then one day, when my life took a difficult turn, God sent someone into my life and he shared about God's love to me. I was finally ready to listen. He told me how God loved me. I had never felt truly loved and that was a message I needed to hear. He shared this bible verse, "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life." Then he showed me, The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I have come that they may have life, and have it to the full." I realized that it was the devil who had come to destroy my life but Jesus had something much more for me.

Then he showed me that I was a sinner. It wasn't something where I compare myself to others that I was better or worse than them. It was me against God and I realized that I would never be able to live like God wanted me to. He showed me, "For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God." And, "For the wages of sin is death (spiritual separation from a Holy God.)"

But how can someone unholy like me get to a holy, perfect God in heaven? Well, he had the answer. GOD CAME TO ME! "But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us." Jesus made a way by becoming MAN, THE PERFECT MAN. Now God and man could be joined. This was wonderful news. I didn't have to do anything. Many "religious people" are trying everything to get to God. Good works, going to church, praying, etc. etc. But GOD made the way.

But what was I to do now? Well, he had the answer. I needed to believe that what Jesus did on the cross for my sins was enough for the forgiveness I needed. And that by Jesus rising from the dead, I could now believe that death was conquered and I NEEDED NOT FEAR DEATH ANY LONGER. Only Jesus has risen from the dead never to die again.

So he showed me that I must receive Christ's gift. "But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, even to those who believe in the name." and "For by grace you have been saved through faith: and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a result of works, that no one should boast."

Finally, I needed to receive this Good News into my heart by praying from my heart. Gordon if it is your wish to know you are going to heaven, to receive God's love, and to be forgiven of your sins, you can pray this same prayer I prayed. It is your choice Gordon. I humbly prayed a prayer like this (and if it is your wish you can pray it from your heart too):

"Father God, thank You for Your love. I agree with the words above. Lord Jesus I need You. Thank You for dying on the cross for my sins. I open the door of my heart and receive You as my Savior and Lord. Thank You for forgiving my sins and giving me eternal life. Take control of my life. I give it to You. Take me home when You want. I don't deserve heaven but You want to be with me forever in heaven. And I want to be with You. Give me power right now to believe more. Fill me with Your Holy Spirit. In Jesus' Name I pray. Amen."

Friend, that is how I became a Christian. I trust that God will lead you, be with you, and comfort you now. He loves you. I know because I have never experienced a love like His.

Keep in touch as you can. I will pray for you. God has an eternal plan for you now to live with Him. What a great God we have.

42. Numbers And Their Meanings

What follows is that incomplete table of numbers and their Biblical meanings. I must disclaim, however, that these are the only meanings. I have come against some contradictions when looking up the meanings of some numbers. Don't take any of these numbers to the bank unless you've confirmed it with at least the "Adequate Witness" number, two.

Some examples from The Companion Bible:

FOUR - Denotes *creative works*, and always has reference to the material creation, as pertaining to the *earth*, and things "under the sun", and things terrestrial.

SEVEN - Denotes *spiritual perfection*. It is the hall-mark of the Holy Spirit's work. He is the Author of God's Word, and seven is stamped on it as the water mark is seen in the manufacture of paper. He is the Author and Giver of *life*; and seven is the number which regulates every period of Incubation and Gestation, in insects, birds, animals, and man.

EIGHT - Denotes resurrection, regeneration; a new beginning or commencement. The eighth is a new first. Hence the octave in music, color, days of the week. It is the number which has to do with the Lord, Who rose on the eighth, or new "first-day". This is, therefore, the *Dominical* number. By Gematria (the addition of the numerical value of the letters together) the Greek letters for Jesus makes the numbers 888. It, or its multiple is impressed on all that has to do with the Lord's Names, the Lord's People, and the Lord's works.

No.	Meaning
1	Unity; New beginnings
2	Union; Division; Witnessing
3	Divine completeness and perfection
4	Creation; The world; Creative works
5	Grace; God's goodness; Pentateuch (first five books)
6	Weakness of man; Manifestation of sin ; Evils of Satan
7	Resurrection; Spiritual completeness; Fathers perfection
8	New birth; New beginnings
9	Fruit of the spirit; Divine completeness from the Father
10	Testimony; Law and responsibility
11	Disorder and judgement
12	Governmental perfection
13	Apostasy; depravity and rebellion
14	Deliverance; Salvation
15	Rest
16	Love

17	Victory
18	Bondage
19	Faith
20	Redemption
21	Exceeding sinfulness of sin
22	Light
23	Death
24	The Priesthood
25	Repentance; The forgiveness of sins
26	The Gospel of Christ
27	Preaching of the Gospel
28	Eternal life
29	Departure
30	Blood of Christ; Dedication
31	Offspring
32	Covenant
33	Promise
34	Naming of a son
35	Hope
36	Enemy
37	The word of our Father
38	Slavery
39	Disease
40	Trials; Probation; Testings
42	Israel's oppression; First advent
44	Judgement of the World
45	Preservation
50	Holy Spirit; Pentecost
60	Pride
66	Idol worship
70	Punishment and restoration of Israel; Universality
100	Election; Children of the promise
119	Spiritual perfection and victory 7*17=119
120	Divine period of probation
144	The Spirit guided life
200	Insufficiency

600	Warfare
666	Antichrist
777	Christ
888	Holy Spirit; The sum of Tree of Life
1000	Divine completeness and Fathers glory
4000	Salvation of the world through the blood of the Lamb (Those who chose between Christ and Antichrist)
6000	Deception of Antichrist; Second advent
7000	Final judgement; Zadok
144,000	Those numbered of Israel

Bible Numerology

The Meaning of Numbers in the Bible

Bible numerology is the study of individual numbers in Scripture. It relates particularly to the meaning of numbers, both literal and symbolic.

Conservative scholars remain cautious about assigning too much importance to numbers in the Bible, as this has lead some groups to mystical and theological extremes, believing numbers can reveal the future, or uncover hidden information. This, of course, delves into the dangerous realm of divination.

Certain prophetic books of the Bible, such as Daniel and Revelation, introduce a complex, interrelated system of numerology which exhibits definite patterns. Given the elaborate nature of prophetic numerology, this study will deal only with the meaning of individual numbers in the Bible.

Meaning of Numbers in the Bible

Traditionally, most Bible scholars agree that the following numbers possess some symbolic or literal significance.

1. **One** - Denotes absolute singleness.

Deuteronomy 6:4

"Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one." (ESV)

2. **Two** - Symbolizes witness and support.
 - There were two great lights of creation (Genesis 1:16).
 - Two cherubim guarded the Ark of the Covenant (Exodus 25:22).
 - Two witnesses establish truth (Matthew 26:60).
 - The disciples were sent two by two (Luke 10:1).

Ecclesiastes 4:9

Two are better than one, because they have a good reward for their toil. (ESV)

3. **Three** - Signifies completion or perfection, and unity. Three is the number of Persons in the Trinity.
- Many significant events in the Bible happened "on the third day" (Hosea 6:2).
 - Jonah spent three days and three nights in the belly of the fish (Matthew 12:40).
 - Jesus' earthly ministry lasted three years (Luke 13:7).

John 2:19

Jesus answered them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." (ESV)

4. **Four** - Relates to the earth.
- Earth has four seasons: winter, spring, summer, fall.
 - There are four primary directions: north, south, east, west.
 - Four earthly kingdoms (Daniel 7:3).
 - Parable with four types of soil (Matthew 13).

Isaiah 11:12

He will raise a signal for the nations and will assemble the banished of Israel, and gather the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. (ESV)

5. **Five** - A number associated with grace.
- Five Levitical offerings (Leviticus 1-5).
 - Jesus multiplied five loaves of barely to feed 5,000 (Matthew 14:17).

Genesis 43:34

Portions were taken to them from Joseph's table, but Benjamin's portion was five times as much as any of theirs. And they drank and were merry with him. (ESV)

6. **Six** - The number of man.
- Adam and Eve were created on the sixth day (Genesis 1:31).

Numbers 35:6

"The cities that you give to the Levites shall be the six cities of refuge, where you shall permit the manslayer to flee ..." (ESV)

7. **Seven** - Refers to the number of God, divine perfection or completeness.
- On the seventh day God rested after completing the creation (Genesis 2:2).
 - God's Word is pure, like silver purified seven times in the fire (Psalm 12:6).
 - Jesus taught Peter to forgive 70 times seven (Matthew 18:22).
 - Seven demons went out from Mary Magdalene, symbolizing total deliverance (Luke 8:2).

Exodus 21:2

When you buy a Hebrew slave, he shall serve six years, and in the seventh he shall go out free, for nothing. (ESV)

8. **Eight** - May signify new beginnings, although many scholars don't attribute any symbolic meaning to this number.

- Eight people survived the flood (Genesis 7:13, 23).
- Circumcision took place on the eighth day (Genesis 17:12).

John 20:26

Eight days later, his disciples were inside again, and Thomas was with them. Although the doors were locked, Jesus came and stood among them and said, "Peace be with you." (ESV)

9. **Nine** - May mean fullness of blessing, although many scholars don't assign any special meaning to this number either.

- There are nine fruits of the Spirit (Galatians 5:22-23).

Galatians 5:22-23

But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law. (ESV)

10. **Ten** - Relates to human governments and law.

- The Ten Commandments were the Tablets of the Law (Exodus 20:1-17, Deuteronomy 5:6-21).
- Ten tribes made up the northern kingdom (1 Kings 11:31-35).

Ruth 4:2

And he [Boaz] took ten men of the elders of the city [as judges] and said, "Sit down here." So they sat down. (ESV)

11. **Twelve** - Relates to divine government.

- The 12 tribes of Israel (Revelation 7).
- The 12 apostles (Matthew 10:2-4).

Revelation 21:12-14

It [the New Jerusalem] had a great, high wall, with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and on the gates the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel were inscribed—on the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. (ESV)

12. **Thirty** - A time associated with mourning and sorrow.

- Aaron's death was mourned for 30 days (Numbers 20:29).
- Moses' death was mourned for 30 days (Deuteronomy 34:8).

Matthew 27:3-5

Then when Judas, his betrayer, saw that Jesus was condemned, he changed his mind and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and the elders, saying, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood." They said, "What is that to us? See to it yourself." And throwing down the pieces of silver into the temple, he departed, and he went and hanged himself. (ESV)

13. **Forty** - A number associated with testing and trials.

- During the flood it rained 40 days (Genesis 7:4).
- Israel wandered in the desert for 40 years (Numbers 14:33).
- Jesus was in the wilderness 40 days before being tempted (Matthew 4:2).

Exodus 24:18

Moses entered the cloud and went up on the mountain [Sinai]. And Moses was on the mountain forty days and forty nights. (ESV)

14. **Fifty** - Significance in feasts, celebrations, and ceremonies.

- The Feast of Pentecost was celebrated on the fiftieth day after Passover (Leviticus 23:15-16).
- 50 days after Jesus Christ's resurrection the Holy Spirit filled believers on the Day of Pentecost (Acts 2).

Leviticus 25:10

And you shall consecrate the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout the land to all its inhabitants. It shall be a jubilee for you, when each of you shall return to his property and each of you shall return to his clan. (ESV)

15. **Seventy** - Possible association with judgment and human delegations.

- 70 elders were appointed by Moses (Numbers 11:16).
- Israel spent 70 years in captivity in Babylon (Jeremiah 29:10).

Ezekiel 8:11

And before them stood seventy men of the elders of the house of Israel, with Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan standing among them. Each had his censer in his hand, and the smoke of the cloud of incense went up. (ESV)

16. **666** - The number of the beast.

- The number or mark of the beast is the sign of the Antichrist (Revelation 13:15-18).

(Sources: *Book of Bible Lists* by H.L. Willmington, *Tyndale Bible Dictionary*.)

43. DISCIPLESHIP: Following Jesus

Eight principles for “making disciples”

Have you ever been discipled?” I asked. “I don’t think so,” was his reply. “I grew up in the church, but I don’t remember being discipled in any intentional way.”

My friend’s experience is far too common. Many people who have been raised in a Christian context can point to various programs which were significant to their Christian growth, such as Sunday school, youth group or summer camp. But were they discipled?

“How can we learn to make disciples in the way of Jesus?”

1. **Jesus began His ministry after being called, affirmed and anointed by the Holy Spirit at His baptism.** Discipling others needs to come from a deep place of intimacy with the Father.
2. **Prayer is central to making disciples.** Persistent prayer for those who do not know the love of Jesus will “rekindle your first love” and moves you to become an active disciple-maker.
3. **Disciples need an invitation.** Jesus calls them by name. Later, He explains that each one was “given to him” by the Father (John 17:8ff). It may sound random as He walks down the beach and says, “Come, follow me,” but Jesus knew that each one had been “chosen.”
4. **True disciples responded to the call.** They were willing. Some left their nets, others their office. Following Jesus was full-time. There is no such thing as a “part-time disciple.”
5. **Teachable moments happened anywhere:** sitting at a banquet, finding a man in a tree, having an argument about being first in line, seeing a herd of pigs rush into the sea, or responding to the needs of people they met. How do you write a curriculum for that?
6. **Disciples were introduced to the power and the presence of the Kingdom of God.** It is an invisible Kingdom (for now), but as disciples of Jesus, they saw evidence daily. Evil strongholds were torn down and people were set free.
7. **Discipleship is not a spectator sport.** Disciples do stuff. What they saw the Master do, they did. When at the end of His ministry Jesus said, “Go make disciples,” His final words echoed the pattern they had seen throughout their time with Jesus. Learning always led to serving.
8. **Disciples become like their master.** Being with Jesus taught them to live like Jesus, love like Jesus and to serve like Jesus. People would refer to them as “little Christs.” Pretty strong evidence that they had been with Jesus.

Is your church doing discipleship? Does this really happen today? Recently I met two young men, Dylan and Matt. They are working with First Nations young adults, learning to make disciples in the way of Jesus. Listen to Dylan's spoken word piece called "Walk With Me."

"...you walked with me.

You showed me first hand, what it meant to be free

So I opened my heart and I gave you the key

And for the first time I could finally see

Why someone like Jesus would actually die for me.

You brought your Bible to life, it wasn't just talk

You see the word "love," it's a verb, and so is the word "walk"

So I thank you for putting your love into action,

Because your love is what caused my internal reaction

No, my "eternal reaction"

This crazy attraction...

I finally know what it's like to be free

Because you took the time to walk with me."

44. PRAYERS – DECLARATIONS – WORSHIP

DAILY PRAYER: “Dear Heavenly Father, You are my Lord. I know that You love me and that You will never leave me nor forsake me. You are the only true and living God that is worthy of worship. You are kind and loving in all Your ways. I love You and I thank You that I am alive in Christ. I submit myself to You and ask You to fill me with Your Holy Spirit in order to live my life free from sin. I choose to believe the truth which You have given us in the Bible, and I reject all the lies of Satan. I refuse to be discouraged because You are a God of all hope. I believe that you will meet my needs as I seek to obey You. I believe that I can do everything You want me to do because Jesus is my strength. I submit to God and I resist the devil. I stand against Satan and all his lies, and I command him and all his demons to leave me. I put on the armour of God by believing and speaking the truth. I believe that Jesus is my protection because He never sinned and He took my sin on Himself. I commit myself to be a peacemaker and take the truth of the Bible and use it against all of Satan’s dirty tricks. I submit my body as a living sacrifice to God, and I am going to keep studying the truth so I can prove that what God wants me to do is good and perfect for me. I do all this in the name of Jesus. Amen.”

DAILY PRAYER AND DECLARATION: “Dear Heavenly Father, I praise You and honour You as my Lord. You are in control of all things. I thank You that You are always with me and will never leave me nor forsake me. You are the only all -powerful and only wise God . You are kind and loving in all Your ways. I love You and thank You that I am united with Christ and spiritually alive in Him. I choose not to love the world or the things in the world, and I crucify the flesh and all its passions. Thank You for the life I now have in Christ. I ask You to fill me with the Holy Spirit so I may say “no” to sin and “yes” to You. I declare my total dependence upon You and I take my stand against Satan and all his lying ways. I choose to believe the truth of God’s Word despite what my feelings may say. I refuse to be discouraged because You are the God of all hope. Nothing is too difficult for You. I am confident that You will supply all my needs as I seek to live according to Your Word. I thank You that I can be content and live a responsible life through Christ who strengthens me.

I now take my stand against Satan and command him and all his evil spirits to depart from me . I choose to put on the full armour of God so I may be able to stand firm against all the devil’s schemes. I submit my body as a living and holy sacrifice to God and I choose to renew my mind by the living Word of God. By so doing I will be able to prove that the will of God is good, acceptable and perfect for me. In the name of my Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. Amen.”

Bedtime Prayer: “Dear God, I thank You that You are my Heavenly Father. I thank You for being in my life and in my room and everywhere I go. I know that You are always with me and will never leave me . I commit myself to You and ask for Your protection . I trust You , and I know that if I ’m ever afraid that I can always call upon You to rescue me. I ask You to protect my mind tonight when I am sleeping . Please bless our home , my parents , and protect them too . I love You . Thank You, Lord, that You have brought me into Your family and have blessed me with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus . Thank You for this time of renewal and refreshment through sleep. I accept it as one of Your blessings for Your children and I trust You to guard my mind and my body during my sleep. As I have thought about You and Your truth during the day, I choose to let those good thoughts continue in my mind while I am asleep . I commit myself to You for Your protection against every attempt of Satan and his demons to attack me during sleep. Guard my mind from nightmares. I renounce all fear and cast every anxiety upon You, Lord. I commit myself to You as my rock, my fortress and my strong tower. May Your peace be upon this place of rest now. In the strong name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I pray. Amen.”

CLEANSING ROOM

Pray aloud in your room daily or when you feel “bad things” or “evil” present.

“Heavenly Father, I acknowledge that You are the Lord of heaven and earth. In Your sovereign power and love, You have given me all things richly to enjoy. Thank You for this place to live. I claim my home as a place of spiritual safety for me (and my family) and protection from all the attacks of the enemy. As a child of God, raised up and seated with Christ in the heavenly places, I command every evil spirit claiming ground in this place, based on the activities of past or present occupants including me, to leave and never return. I renounce all curses and spells directed against this place. I ask You, Heavenly Father, to post Your holy, warring angels around this place to guard it from any and all attempts of the enemy to enter and disturb Your purposes for me (and my family). I thank You, Lord, for doing this in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.”

PRAYERS FOR KIDS:

Before They Go To Bed (from Psalm 91)

“Dear God, I thank You that You are my Heavenly Father. I thank You for being in my life and in my room and everywhere I go. I know that You are always with me and will never leave me. I commit myself to You and ask for Your protection. I trust You, and I know that if I’m ever afraid that I can always call upon You to rescue me. I ask You to protect my mind tonight when I am sleeping. Please bless our home, my parents, and protect them too. I love You. I pray this in the name of Jesus. Amen.”

When Kids are Under Attack: A child may sense a presence in their room and be frightened. It is important to teach the child that when they are under attack, the best approach is for them to declare the truth of who they are in Christ. Saying outloud, “JESUS” or verbally declare something like:

“I am a child of God and the evil one cannot touch me.”

“JESUS is my Lord. Get away from me in Jesus’ Name.”

Often by simply speaking the name of Jesus, the presence will leave. Kids should know that Jesus has defeated Satan and will protect them from Satan’s attacks.

PRAYER FOR HEALING THE WOUNDED SPIRIT:

“I say in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ that my life is not a mistake. God made me out of the love that He is. He called me into being at the right time and the right place. He prepared a way for me and gave His life for me. I am a privilege, not a burden; a joy and a delight, not a disappointment; I am not an intrusion, I belong. I am a treasure just because I am, not merely for what I can do. I am one of God’s own children, and He delights in me. The Lord is pouring His love into me. I choose to forgive those that wounded me. Forgive me for rejecting the life you planned for me. I ask, Lord, that You empower me to choose life – Your life. I choose life – Your life!! In Jesus’ Precious Name I pray. Amen’.

PRAYERS FOR YOUR CHILDREN

For Their Salvation: “Dear Heavenly Father, I bring my (sons and/or daughters) before You. I stand against the blinding of Satan that would keep them from believing and seeing the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ (2 Corinthians 4:4). I take the authority that is mine because of my position in Christ, and I exercise that authority over Satan in regards to my family and all that You have entrusted to me, Heavenly Father. In the name of Jesus, I take authority over speculation and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God in the minds of my children (2 Corinthians 10:5). I tear down those strongholds and bring their minds into captivity in order to obey Christ. By the authority that I have in Christ and in obedience to the great commission to make disciples, I command Satan to release the minds of my children so that they may obey God. I declare myself and all that You have entrusted to me to be eternally signed over to the Lord Jesus Christ. Based on Your Word according to 1 John 5:16, I am asking You to give spiritual life to my (sons and/or daughters). I pray that You would enable me to be the kind of parent that You want me to be. May I never be the kind of parent that would be a stumbling block to my children. Enable me to be a positive witness and a living epistle for all those who don’t know You. I ask this in the name and authority of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen”.

For Their Protection: “Dear Heavenly Father, I ask for Your divine protection for my (sons and/or daughters) as they are absent from me. I pray that You would put a hedge of protection around them so that all harmful influences would be unable to affect them. I commit them to You for Your care, and I assume all my responsibilities for training them in the Lord. I also assume the responsibility for their attitudes and actions that are the result of my training. I ask for Your Holy Spirit to guard their hearts and their minds, and bring to their minds all that they have learned according to Your Word. I pray that when they are tempted You would provide them with a way of escape, and that they would not be led into temptation beyond that which they are able to endure. I ask that the way they live may be a witness to Your presence in their life. May whatever they do be done to the glory of God. I ask this in the precious name of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Amen.”

For Their Rebellion: “Dear Heavenly Father, I ask in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and through His shed blood that You would rebuke Satan and prohibit him from having any harmful influence on (my sons and/or daughters). Forgive me for any negative influence that I may have had on them that they would choose to rebel against You. I pray that You would give me the grace to ask their forgiveness for my sin in regards to this matter. I ask for the wisdom and the grace to be the kind of parent that You want me to be. I confess the sins of my children (*list all the known sins*) and assume my responsibility in their actions. I pray that You would build a hedge of thorns around them such that all harmful influences would lose interest, and that my children would come to their senses and return to righteous relationships and living. I pray for the grace to welcome them home or the guidance to find a place of refuge for their good. Teach me to love my children but hate their sin. I ask this in the precious name of Jesus. Amen.”

For Their Future: “Dear Heavenly Father, I ask for divine guidance for my (sons and/or daughters). I trust that You have already gone before them and prepared a place for them. You have known my children from the foundation of the world. I trust them into Your hands and pray for wisdom as to how I should relate to them in the future. I release them from all my expectations and entrust them to be what You want them to be. I pray for their future spouses and that You would give them wisdom in choosing a life partner. Should You bless them with children, may I be the grandparent that You would want me to be. I pray as Jesus prayed, that you would keep them from the evil one and sanctify them in Your Word for Your Word is truth. I ask this in the name of my Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. Amen.”

DAILY WORSHIP (For Individual, Church or Family)

OPENING PRAYER: “Dear Heavenly Father, we praise You and honor You as our Lord. You are in control of all things. We thank You that You are always with us and will never leave us nor forsake us. You are the only all-powerful and only wise God. You are kind and loving in all Your ways. We love You and thank You that we are united with Christ and spiritually alive in Him. We choose not to love the world or the things in the world, and we crucify the flesh and all its passions. Thank You for the life we now have in Christ. We ask You to fill us with the Holy Spirit so we may say “no” to sin and “yes” to You. We declare our total dependence upon You and we take our stand against Satan and all his lying ways. We choose to believe the truth of God’s Word despite what our feelings may say. We refuse to be discouraged because You are the God of all hope. Nothing is too difficult for You. We are confident that You will supply all our needs as we seek to live according to Your Word. We thank You that we can be content and live a responsible life through Christ who strengthens us. We now take our stand against Satan and command him and all his evil spirits to depart from us. We choose to put on the full armor of God so we may be able to stand firm against all the devil’s schemes. We submit our bodies as a living and holy sacrifice to God and we choose to renew our minds by the living Word of God. By so doing we will be able to prove that the will of God is good, acceptable and perfect for us. In the name of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. Amen.”

CLEANSING ROOM (for a family or group). After removing and destroying all objects of false worship, pray aloud: “Heavenly Father, we acknowledge that You are the Lord of heaven and earth. In Your sovereign power and love, You have given us all things richly to enjoy. Thank You for this place to worship (live). We claim our church (home) as a place of spiritual safety for us (and our family) and protection from all the attacks of the enemy. As children of God, raised up and seated with Christ in the heavenly places, we command every evil spirit claiming ground in this place, based on the activities of past or present occupants including us, to leave and never return. We renounce all curses and spells directed against this place. We ask You, Heavenly Father, to post Your holy, warring angels around this place to guard it from any and all attempts of the enemy to enter and disturb Your purposes for us (and our family). We thank You, Lord, for doing this in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.”

APOSTLE’S CREED: “I believe in God the Father, Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth: And in Jesus Christ, his only begotten Son, our Lord: Who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, born of the Virgin Mary: Suffered under Pontius Pilate; was crucified, dead and buried: He descended into hell: The third day he rose again from the dead: He ascended into heaven, and sits at the right hand of God the Father Almighty: From thence he shall come to judge the quick and the dead: I believe in the Holy Ghost: I believe in the holy, universal church: the communion of saints: The forgiveness of sins: The resurrection of the body: And the life everlasting. In Jesus’ Name I pray. Amen.”

WORSHIP SONG:

BIBLE READING (read a Scripture passage):

OUR FATHER: “Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be Thy name, Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. In Jesus’ Name. Amen”.

PRAY FOR MEMBERS (family, church, etc.): GENERAL PRAYER (Pray by yourself):

45. Praying Names & Attributes of God

Use the following list of God's names/attributes to guide your time set apart with Him. Read the daily description about God and the accompanying passage. Worship God, focusing on Him and His qualities.

God is Jehovah. The name of independent being—"I AM WHO I AM"—only belongs to Jehovah God. As we consider His greatness, we fall down in fear and awe of this One who possesses all authority. (Exodus 3:13-15)

God is Jehovah-M'Kaddesh. This name means "the God who sanctifies." A God separate from all that is evil requires that the people who follow Him be cleansed from all evil. (Leviticus 20:7-8)

God is infinite. We cannot speak of measure, amount, size, or weight and at the same time be speaking of God, for He is beyond measurement. God has no beginning, no end, and no limits. (Romans 11:33)

God is omnipotent. God has power. Since God is also infinite, whatever He has must be without limit; therefore, God has limitless power. (Jeremiah 32:17-18, 26-27)

God is good. The goodness of God is what disposes Him to be kind, benevolent, and full of good will toward all creation. (Psalm 119:65-72)

God is love. God's love is so great that He gave His only Son to bring us into fellowship with Him. God's love not only encompasses the world, but embraces each of us personally and intimately. (1 John 4:7-10)

God is Jehovah-jireh. This name means "the God who provides." Just as He provided yesterday, He will provide tomorrow. He grants deliverance from sin, the oil of joy for the ashes of sorrow, and eternal citizenship in His Kingdom. (Genesis 22:9-14)

God is Jehovah-shalom. This name means "the God of peace." God could never give to others a peace that exceeds understanding if He Himself were not perfect, unfailing peace. (Judges 6:16-24)

God is immutable. All that God is, He has always been. All that He has been and is, He will ever be. He cannot change because He is perfect and will remain perfect. (Psalm 102:25-28)

God is transcendent. We must not think of God as highest in an order of beings. This would be to grant Him eminence, even pre-eminence, but this is not enough. He is transcendent—existing beyond the created universe. (Psalm 113:4-5)

God is just. God rules with absolute justice. Not fooled by appearances, God is fair, equitable, and impartial in all of His judgments. (Psalm 75:1-7)

God is holy. God's holiness is not simply the best we know made infinitely better. God is absolutely untainted. His holiness stands apart—unique and incomprehensible. (Revelation 4:8-11)

God is Jehovah-rophe. This name means "Jehovah heals." God alone has the remedy for the healing of mankind. The Gospel is concerned with the physical, moral, and spiritual healing of all people. (Exodus 15:22-26)

God is self-sufficient. He is the One who contains all, who gives all that is given, but who Himself can receive nothing that He has not first given. (Acts 17:24-28)

God is omniscient. God knows all that can be known. His knowledge includes every possible thing that exists, has ever existed, or will ever exist. (Psalm 139:1-6)

God is omnipresent. God is everywhere—close to everything, next to everyone. "'Do not I fill heaven and earth?' declares the Lord." (Psalm 139:7-12)

God is merciful. God's compassion is infinite and inexhaustible. In the mercy of His provision in Christ, He took upon Himself the judgment that was due us. He waits and works now for all people everywhere to turn to Him, not wanting any to be lost. (Deuteronomy 4:29-31)

God is sovereign. God is in control of our lives. His sovereignty is the attribute by which He rules His entire creation. To be sovereign, God must be all-knowing and all-powerful. (1 Chronicles 29:11-13)

God is Jehovah-nissi. This name means "God our banner." We may go from triumph to triumph and say, "Thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ" (1 Cor. 15:57). (Exodus 17:8-15)

God is wise. All God's acts are done in infinite wisdom. He always acts for our good, which is to conform us to Christ. Our good and His glory are inextricably bound together. (Proverbs 3:19,20)

God is faithful. Our hope for the future rests upon God's faithfulness. Because He is faithful, His covenants will stand and His promises will be honored. (Psalm 89:1-8)

God is wrathful. God's wrath is never capricious, self-indulgent, or irritable, as human anger often is. Instead, it is a right and necessary reaction to objective moral evil. (Nahum 1:2-8)

God is full of grace. Grace is the good pleasure of God that inclines Him to grant merit where it is undeserved and to forgive debt that cannot be repaid. (Ephesians 1:5-8)

God is our Comforter. Jesus called the Holy Spirit the "Comforter." Paul writes that the Lord is "the God of all comfort." (2 Corinthians 1:3-4)

God is El-Shaddai. This name means "God Almighty." It is best understood as God who is all-sufficient and all-bountiful—the source of all blessings, fullness, and fruitfulness. (Genesis 49:22-26)

God is Father. The Creator of the universe cares for each one of us as if we are the only child He has. Jesus taught us to pray, "Our Father" (Matthew 6:9). The Spirit of God taught us to cry, "Abba, Father," as in the intimacy of the family. (Romans 8:15-17)

God is the Church's head. God the Son, Jesus, is the head of the Church. The head—as the part of the body that sees, hears, thinks, and decides—gives the orders that the rest of the body lives by. (Ephesians 1:22-23)

God is our intercessor. Knowing our temptations, God the Son intercedes for us. He opens the doors for us to boldly ask Him for mercy. Thus, God is both the starting point and ending point of true prayer. (Hebrews 4:14-16)

God is Adonai. This name means "Master" or "Lord." God as Adonai calls all God's people to acknowledge themselves as His servants, recognizing His right to command them as the Lord of their lives. (2 Samuel 7:18-20)

God is Elohim. This name means "Strength" or "Power." He is transcendent, mighty, and strong. Elohim is the great name of God, signifying supreme power, sovereignty, and a covenant relationship that He is ever faithful to keep. (Genesis 17:7-8)

46. HAVE NO CONFIDENCE IN THE FLESH

by D.W.WHITTLE (www.biblebelievers.com)

"For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing" (Romans 7:18).

"Have no confidence in the flesh" (Philippians 3:3).

These passages are both applied to a believing, regenerated man. None but a regenerated man could know, or would admit the statement of the first passage; and none but a regenerated man could obey the exhortation of the second. The truth implied in the passages is very important, for it establishes the fact that there is inside the Christian man the existence of an enemy; and an enemy inside the citadel is far more dangerous than an enemy outside. And if that enemy can disguise himself, or hide his real character so as to be treated as a friend - like Hushai with Absalom - the more dangerous does he become. Happy is that man who has learned of the evil of his own heart enough to be afraid of and distrust himself. The wisest words Mr. Moody ever uttered were, "The worst man that ever crossed my path is D. L. Moody, the old man. I have had more trouble with him than with all the world beside." Every child of God knows what this means - or will know before his life is over - and can heartily say the same of himself or herself.

The flesh is the most dangerous enemy the new man has to contend with - always has been, and always will be. Bunyan's "Holy War" describes his insidious approaches and his entrance through "eye gate" and "ear gate" into the citadel of the soul, and the havoc there wrought by his entrance. How important that the young Christian should be able to recognize and identify this enemy, and be warned from making any truce or coming to any terms with him. Like the warfare of the children of Israel with Amalek that was never to cease, but to continue unto the latest generation; so the Christian must war continually against the flesh. If he spare it, as Saul the king did Agag, permitting him to walk delicately, and say, "Surely the bitterness of death is past" (I Samuel 15:32) - then he may be sure that the flesh will rob him of his crown, even as an Amalekite robbed Saul upon the field of Gilboa (II Samuel 1:8-10).

That the believer may identify and know the nature of this enemy, and be on his guard against him, it is simply necessary to follow the teaching of the Word of God, and see him as there described from Genesis to Revelation, called in various places, "The first man," "The first Adam," "The old man," "The natural man," "Evil generation," "Corruption," "The flesh," "Me," "I," all meaning the corrupt human nature we possess.

Let the reader carefully read the following passages and see himself in his corrupted humanity, inherited from a fallen progenitor (in whose fall the fountain of man's being was poisoned), through a long line of sinful ancestors, whose individual lives have swollen the stream of wickedness that now flows through his own veins. Genesis 5:1-3; 6:5 and 13; Psalms 53:13; Isaiah 1:4 - 6; 64:6; Jeremiah 17:9; Matthew 15:18,19; 23:33; Romans 1:21-32; 3:9 -18; I Corinthians 2:14; Galatians 5:19-21; Ephesians 2:1-3.

Let not the reader be deceived upon this subject. His own natural heart of conceit, and pride, and vanity, will be at enmity with this description. The flesh does not like to be photographed by God's Word in its true characteristics. Like the unknown murderer in Berlin, who at each effort of the officers to photograph him so worked and distorted his features that the resemblance was a very imperfect one; so the flesh tries to disguise its evil propensities and cover up its real properties by culture, or by forms of religion affecting simply the outward appearance, and not touching or changing the inward man, whose identity ever remains, for "that which is born of the flesh is flesh."

Nicodemus, to whom the words, "that which is born of the flesh is flesh," were spoken, had to recognize his photograph there in the "Rogues' Gallery," with all the rest of us of the family of Adam. And it was only by admitting that it was he himself, that he could have part in the salvation sent by God for sinners - and for none else.

"I see the doctrine. It certainly is in the Bible," said D'Aubigne, when a student at Geneva, to Robert Haldane, as the latter opened up to him the subject of man's corruption by nature, from the Epistle to the Romans.

"Yes," said the faithful man of God, "you see it in God's Word; but do you now see it in your own heart?"

The arrow of conviction went home with this question; and the young student was led to Christ. In contrast with these passages, describing the family of the first Adam, of which all who are born into this world are members, we would place for future reference and careful study the following passages describing the family of the second Adam, of which none are members until Jesus Christ is received into the heart as Lord and Saviour. "As we (Christians) have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven" (I Corinthians 15:47-50). See also John 3:3,5; John 1:12,14,16; James 1:18; I Peter 1:3, 23-25; Galatians 4:4-7.

Now, from these passages, we believe that the Word of God teaches that the work of the Holy Spirit in regeneration is not to change the nature of the flesh at all; but to implant a new nature Christ formed within by the Holy Spirit, in the power of which the believer does indeed deny the flesh, and is no longer living as minding the flesh. But the flesh is still there, unchangeably evil in its nature, with no improvement to be looked for in it, and the safety of the believer consisting in keeping it in the place of death. "Put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof" (Romans 13:14).

The failure to see this, must, in the nature of the case, place the child of God in distress and spiritual difficulty. He will either be resting in the idea that at conversion his flesh was instantaneously changed, and all of its evil desires and bad propensities for ever eradicated; or, he will believe that a change was commenced in the nature of the flesh, which is to go on until all sin is eradicated and the flesh is made perfectly holy by the gradual work of sanctification.

Under the first theory, that I am practically and for ever delivered from the flesh - by its nature being changed in my regeneration, and that no sin is left it me - I shall not expect any warfare with it, and shall not regard it longer as an enemy. The danger of the position is obvious. The enmity of the flesh, the nature heart, will manifest itself, as the newborn soul is led by the Spirit to deny ungodliness, and worldly lusts: and to live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world (Titus 2:12). And when it manifest itself, and lustings toward evil are discovered in the heart, darkness of soul follows: and the tempted, or overcome one, seeing sin is still within, will either give up his hope altogether and abandon himself to the rule of sin, or will seek a second regeneration, as if the first had not been real; and with solemn vows never to sin again, will make a new start.

Holding the same theory, in this second start, that a genuine conversion changes the nature of the flesh he is very soon again made painfully aware that sin is still in his members, and evil lustings in his heart; and he is again in despair. So he will go on in this way, if a real child of God, holding on to Christ, falling and getting (as he thinks), born again at regular intervals, but having much unhappy spiritual experience, and being made a stumbling block to others by his repeated backslidings and denials of Christ.

This is the experience of one who is disposed to be real and honest with his own soul, and who takes God's view of what sin is. Unhappily, with the real love of sin that clings to our deceitful hearts, we are all always in danger of lowering the standard as to sin, and condoning its evil. So the young convert, who has been led to believe that there is no longer any sin in him, in the sense that all the thoughts of his mind, and the desires of his heart, are perfectly pleasing to God, is in terrible danger - when lustings to evil do

arise in his heart - of not regarding them as sinful. He judges them by his own consciousness and feeling, instead of God's Word. He argues "God has taken away all evil and wrong desires from me, and given me a perfectly clean heart; and I have no sin. So this, that I so strongly want to do, cannot be sin. I am wholly led by the Spirit; and the Spirit must be leading me to do this." And the temptation is yielded to, and a life of self - deception and hypocrisy is entered upon; sin allowed, and sin indulged; and yet the profession kept up of being without sin.

So Satan has led deluded souls on to the commission of the foulest and blackest sins, of uncleanness and adultery, dishonesty and deceit, while still maintaining the Christian name. Most of those who have thus fallen, and who live in sin, are undoubtedly children of the devil, and were never anything else - "sows who quickly returned to their wallowing in the mire"; for they were never anything but sows. "Dogs turned again to their own vomit," for they were never anything but dogs. Like Simon Magus, who professed belief and was baptized, they have "neither part nor lot with Christ - their heart is not right in the sight of God."

But, mixed up with them, drawn away among them, are undoubtedly those who have been truly brought to Christ, and have been left to be overcome by sin, as was David, that, like him, they may correct their view, as to the flesh; and, with him, agree fully with God's estimate of it, and learn, with Paul, to have no confidence in it.

Oh, dear young convert, how important it is that you should know the evil of your own heart, and be kept from false views as to perfection in the flesh or a profession of being without sin! Surely those who make such profession must have some other standard before them than the infinite requirements of God's holy law, both in what they should do and what they should not do, as illustrated in the life on earth of the only perfectly sinless One. He could truly say, with each day's setting sun, "I have lived a perfect life today. It could not under any circumstances have been better. I have left nothing undone. I have done perfectly what I have done."

But for erring, fallible man to say this! how great the blindness! how awful the sin! how dreadful the pride of heart it must culminate in! The humble and the lowly draw near to God: and, "Thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones" (Isaiah 57:15).

The best day that the best man or woman on earth ever lived, would be closed - if the soul was in communion with God - with such a consciousness of much that might have been done to make it better, and much in motive or in manner of doing what was done that was imperfect, that there would be far more occasion for humbling confession and for seeking forgiveness through the great High Priest, than for boastful elation. And, how plain it is that, if the latter spirit be yielded to, the service of the day is marred, and there is no glory of the setting sun reflected along its horizon; for the flesh, exalted, has hidden Christ from view.

God has forgiveness and healing for those who confess their sins. But it is very difficult for the ordinary reader of the Word of God to find any place this side of heaven for those who have no sins to confess. And when one sees the delusions and darkness that come from their unscriptural teaching, the wish must often arise that they were speedily taken there; even as Paul, in his love for his dear converts who were being led away from the ground of acceptance as being wholly and only in Christ, and not in works of the flesh, was led to say, "I would they were even cut off which trouble you" (Galatians 5:12).

There is the second view of the gradual change of the flesh that we would briefly consider. It is not denied but that there may be, and is, the work of progressive sanctification in the experience of the believer, consisting, as we believe the Scriptures teach, in the increasing knowledge of the Lord Jesus as a personal

living Saviour, and an increasing faith in Him to keep us from the evil of the flesh. But the important discrimination should be made, that this is not the changing of the evil nature of the flesh. The man in India with a pet tiger, seemingly very tame, and much of its native wildness subdued by discouraging influences, found, to his sorrow, that its nature was still unchanged, as, with a taste of human blood, it again sought human life.

A venerable Christian man, for years an honored teacher of theology in a leading college, where he had defended the view that progressive sanctification was the gradual taking out of the nature of the flesh, its evil attributes and characteristics, until it, the flesh, was holy and without sin, was in much spiritual darkness before his death, and said, "Either one of two things is true. First, the view that I have always held that, at regeneration, a progressive work of sanctification is commenced, which is to go on by the power of the Holy Spirit until all the evil in the nature of the flesh is taken away in this life is wrong. Or, second, I have never been regenerated. The evil characteristics of the flesh are still with me, still burdening me, still humbling me." Ultimately he believed he had been wrong in his view; and that the work of the Holy Spirit in sanctification did not change the nature of the flesh, any more than it did in regeneration.

Now it is of the utmost importance to a believing man to see this. If the Word of God teaches that "in me in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing;" and teaches it in connection with other passages, that makes it clear that no good thing ever will dwell in it, or come from it; but that, when allowed to act, it will act out its nature, which is unchangeably evil - then it must be that those who for years have prayed, and toiled, and fasted, and denied the flesh, with the expectation of changing its nature, must of necessity be thrown into darkness of soul, as they sadly find that the result they expected to attain - namely, annihilation of all evil in the flesh, and a consciousness of perfect sinlessness and perfect purity - has not been reached.

In view of these, and other difficulties that might be presented, it will be seen that a Christian should have right and clear views of his relations, as a believer, to the flesh. Indeed, it would seem impossible for him to be kept in peace and to grow in faith unless he is on right and scriptural lines in this matter. It is vain to tell a convert as a poorly - taught Christian once did, "Oh, you just let the old man alone; do not bother yourself about him." He received the apt reply: "Ah, but there is just the trouble; he won't let me alone!" The clamouring of the flesh, its selfishness, vanity, pride, jealousy, love of ease, cowardice, and conceit, come into painful prominence in his consciousness as the Spirit of God shows him what he is; and the harder he struggles, the more prominent they seem. He is in despair unless he finds an explanation of this conflict that will not destroy his hope, and a deliverance that is based upon truthfulness. Such an explanation the Word of God gives, and such a deliverance it presents.

Jesus Christ is the Saviour of His people, and does save them from their sins - real sins, not make - believe ones; vile sins (for all sin is vile - it is vile to sin in any way against a holy God); hell - deserving, soul - defiling sins. Blessed be His name! He is the Saviour from them all. The remedy in all things for a believer, is to know Christ.

47. QUESTIONS FOR EVOLUTIONISTS

These questions are provided by Dr. Hovind (Creation Science Evangelism) www.drdino.com.

See also:

Center for Scientific Creation (<http://www.creationscience.com/>)

Institute for Creation Research (<http://www.icr.org/>)

Creation Worldview Ministries (<http://www.creationworldview.org/docs/Articles.htm>)

If you think evolutionists have all the answers, try a few of these questions on them.

The test of any theory is whether or not it provides answers to basic questions? Some well-meaning but misguided people think evolution is a reasonable theory to explain man's questions about the universe. Evolution is not a good theory? it is just a pagan religion masquerading as science.

1. Where did the space for the universe come from?
2. Where did matter come from?
3. Where did the laws of the universe come from (gravity, inertia, etc.)?
4. How did matter get so perfectly organized?
5. Where did the energy come from to do all the organizing?
6. When, where, why, and how did life come from dead matter?
7. When, where, why, and how did life learn to reproduce itself?
8. With what did the first cell capable of sexual reproduction reproduce?
9. Why would any plant or animal want to reproduce more of its kind since this would only make more mouths to feed and decrease the chances of survival? (Does the individual have a drive to survive, or the species? How do you explain this?)
10. How can mutations (recombining of the genetic code) create any new, improved varieties? (Recombining English letters will never produce Chinese books.)
11. Is it possible that similarities in design between different animals prove a common Creator instead of a common ancestor?
12. Natural selection only works with the genetic information available and tends only to keep a species stable. How would you explain the increasing complexity in the genetic code that must have occurred if evolution were true?
13. When, where, why, and how did
 - a. Single-celled plants become multi-celled? (Where are the two and three-celled intermediates?)
 - b. Single-celled animals evolve?
 - c. Fish change to amphibians?

- d. Amphibians change to reptiles?
- e. Reptiles change to birds? (The lungs, bones, eyes, reproductive organs, heart, method of locomotion, body covering, etc., are all very different!)
- f. How did the intermediate forms live?

14. When, where, why, how, and from what did:

- a. Whales evolve?
- b. Sea horses evolve?
- c. Bats evolve?
- d. Eyes evolve?
- e. Ears evolve?
- f. Hair, skin, feathers, scales, nails, claws, etc., evolve?

15. Which evolved first (how, and how long, did it work without the others)?

- a. The digestive system, the food to be digested, the appetite, the ability to find and eat the food, the digestive juices, or the body's resistance to its own digestive juice (stomach, intestines, etc.)?
- b. The drive to reproduce or the ability to reproduce?
- c. The lungs, the mucus lining to protect them, the throat, or the perfect mixture of gases to be breathed into the lungs?
- d. DNA or RNA to carry the DNA message to cell parts?
- e. The termite or the flagella in its intestines that actually digest the cellulose?
- f. The plants or the insects that live on and pollinate the plants?
- g. The bones, ligaments, tendons, blood supply, or muscles to move the bones?
- h. The nervous system, repair system, or hormone system?
- i. The immune system or the need for it?

16. There are many thousands of examples of symbiosis that defy an evolutionary explanation. Why must we teach students that evolution is the only explanation for these relationships?

17. How would evolution explain mimicry? Did the plants and animals develop mimicry by chance, by their intelligent choice, or by design?

18. When, where, why, and how did man evolve feelings? Love, mercy, guilt, etc. would never evolve in the theory of evolution.

19. How did photosynthesis evolve?

20. How did thought evolve?

21. How did flowering plants evolve, and from what?

22. What kind of evolutionist are you? Why are you not one of the other eight or ten kinds?

23. What would you have said fifty years ago if I told you I had a living coelacanth in my aquarium?

24. Is there one clear prediction of macroevolution that has proved true?

25. What is so scientific about the idea of hydrogen gas becoming human?

26. Do you honestly believe that everything came from nothing?

After you have answered the preceding questions, please look carefully at your answers and thoughtfully consider the following questions.

1. Are you sure your answers are reasonable, right, and scientifically provable, or do you just believe that it may have happened the way you have answered? (Do these answers reflect your religion or your science?)
2. Do your answers show more or less faith than the person who says, "God must have designed it"?
3. Is it possible that an unseen Creator designed this universe? If God is excluded at the beginning of the discussion by your definition of science, how could it be shown that He did create the universe if He did?
4. Is it wise and fair to present the theory of evolution to students as fact?
5. What is the end result of a belief in evolution (lifestyle, society, attitude about others, eternal destiny, etc.)?
6. Do people accept evolution because of the following factors?
 - a. It is all they have been taught.
 - b. They like the freedom from God (no moral absolutes, etc.).
 - c. They are bound to support the theory for fear of losing their job or status or grade point average.
 - d. They are too proud to admit they are wrong.
 - e. Evolution is the only philosophy that can be used to justify their political agenda.
7. Should we continue to use outdated, disproved, questionable, or inconclusive evidences to support the theory of evolution because we don't have a suitable substitute (Piltdown man, recapitulation, archaeopteryx, Lucy, Java man, Neanderthal man, horse evolution, vestigial organs, etc.)?
8. Should parents be allowed to require that evolution not be taught as fact in their school system unless equal time is given to other theories of origins (like divine creation)?
9. What are you risking if you are wrong? As one of my debate opponents said, "Either there is a God or there is not. Both possibilities are frightening."
10. Why are many evolutionists afraid of the idea of creationism being presented in public schools? If we are not supposed to teach religion in schools, then why not get evolution out of the textbooks? It is just a religious worldview.
11. Aren't you tired of faith in a system that cannot be true? Wouldn't it be great to know the God who made you, and to accept His love and forgiveness?
12. Would you be interested, if I showed you from the Bible, how to have your sins forgiven and how to know for sure that you are going to Heaven? If so, call me

Theory of Everything: GOD, NOAH'S ARK, EVOLUTION, SCIENTIFIC TRUTH!!
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mtBz1roiQR8> by Trey Smith

48. CHRISTIANITY verses RELIGIONS & CULTS

Baha'i and Christianity Comparison		
	Baha'i View	Christian View
Scripture	Writings of Bha'u'llah	Bible alone
God	Unknowable	Knowable and personal
Jesus	Manifestation of God	Absolute deity
Jesus' death	No salvific value	Atoned for sins of man
Second Coming	Baha'u'llah	Jesus Himself
Spirit of Truth (John 14:16)	Baha'u'llah	The Holy Spirit
World religions	Truth in all	Only Christianity true
Sin	Man imperfect, not fallen	Man fallen in sin
Salvation	Keep Baha'i law	Trust in Christ alone

The Baha'i faith has become a popular religion in an environment of ecumenism, inclusiveness and political correctness. Embraced eagerly by the United Nations and other interfaith organizations, Baha'i is a growing humanist influence on our world. There are currently 17,148 Local Spiritual Assemblies of the Baha'i faith in the world and 4,515 in the United States alone. Members claim a presence in 235 countries and their literature is translated into 700 languages with a total world membership estimated at 5,000,000. The following introduction is meant to be a brief overview Baha'i history, and is by no means an exhaustive history of Baha'i.

The popularity of Baha'i can largely be attributed to its attempts to unify all faiths, prophets and the entire human race. It embraces the humanist philosophy that all religions should be embraced equally because they are not contradictory and are merely successively updated versions of the same basic religious beliefs. They teach that all religions are the result of the same God and the differences stem only from the age in which they were revealed. They promote gender, racial, and economic equality; universal education; harmony between science and religion; balance between nature and technology; and the development of a world Federal system. Those who believe in absolute truths, such as those found in the Bible, are dismissed as intolerant and an obstacle to world peace.

Baha'i grew out of Islam, and is in fact a stepchild of the Islamic faith, albeit a despised one. Rather than naming Muhammad as the greatest of the prophets as the Muslims do, Baha'is hold Baha'u'llah to be the greatest of the prophets.

Baha'i was started in 1844 when Mizra Ali Muhammad ("the Bab" or gate) proclaimed he was the greatest manifestation of God yet to appear. The Bab is purported to be a direct descendant of Muhammad and he claimed to be the fulfillment of the scriptures of all of the world's religions. During his brief 6 year ministry, he taught of another manifestation that would follow (similar to the role of John the Baptist). This manifestation would be even greater than he, and in 1863 Mirza Husayn Ali proclaimed that he was the Great prophet the Bab had spoken of.

Mirza Husayn Ali took the title of "Baha'u'llah" (the Glory of God) and his followers were thereafter called Baha'is. In addition to claiming most favored prophet status, Baha'u'llah also claimed to be the second coming of Christ and the spirit of truth recorded in John 14:16. He viewed himself as the fulfillment of the coming of Maitreya, the Buddha from the Buddhist scripture, the Krishna for the Hindus, and a fulfillment of "the Day of God" from the Muslim Qur'an. In fact the Baha'is believe all of the world's religions have pointed to the coming of Baha'u'llah, and that during his era, a promised reign of peace will be established.

Thirty years after proclaiming himself to be the fulfillment of all religions, Baha'u'llah died and leadership was passed to his son Abbas Effendi (also known as Abdul-Baha and "the Master") who worked as an interpreter for his father's many writings. He is responsible for bringing the Baha'i faith to the U.S.

Abbas Effendi was succeeded by his grandson, Shoghi Effendi became the "Guardian of the Cause," and during his lifetime, Baha'is agreed there would perpetually be such a guardian. However, Effendi died before appointing a successor. Consequently, six years after he died, the first Baha'i Universal House of Justice was elected to serve as the Guardian. It has since been the governing body of the Baha'i faith. The Universal House of Justice is a nine-person board that applies the laws of Baha'u'llah and is made up of elected representatives. The first UHJ was comprised of Baha'is who represented Judaism, Christianity, Islam, and came from 4 continents and several ethnic backgrounds. The Baha'i temple in Wilmette, Illinois is a nine-sided building representing the world's nine living religions and is a combination of synagogue, mosque, and cathedral, symbolizing the unity of all religions.

The goal of the Baha'i faith and its leadership is for the world to become a single super-state with Baha'is as its religion. It's no wonder Baha'is are promoted vigorously by the U.N. and play a major part in all United Nations spiritual events.

Baha'i literature proclaims the following:

"National rivalries, hatreds, and intrigues will cease, and racial animosity and prejudice will be replaced by racial amity, understanding and cooperation. The causes of religious strife will be permanently removed, economic barriers and restrictions will be completely abolished, and the inordinate distinction between classes will be obliterated. Destitution on the one hand, and gross accumulation of ownership on the other, will disappear."

<http://www.contenderministries.org/romanroad.php>

Comparing Christianity and Buddhism

What the Bible says about God:	What Buddhism says about God:
There is one true and living God, who exists as three distinct, co-equal, co-eternal persons: Father, Son and Holy Spirit (Deut. 6:4; John 20:28; Acts 5:3-4; 2 Cor. 13:13; 1 Peter 1:2). God is personal and is to be the only object of worship (Ex. 20:2-3; Isa. 43:10, 44:6; Matt. 4:10).	Buddhists do not worship a God who created and sustains the world. Theravada Buddhism considers the concept of God irrelevant; it is basically atheistic. Mahayana Buddhism worships the Buddha as a god, along with other gods. Other forms of Buddhism add shamanism and elements of the occult.
What the Bible says about Jesus:	What Buddhism says about Jesus:
He is the virgin-born Son of God, conceived by the Holy Spirit (Isa. 7:14; Matt. 1:18-23; Luke 1:35). He is the eternal God, the Creator, co-equal and co-eternal with the Father and Holy Spirit (John 1:1-14; Col. 1:15-20; Phil. 2:5-11; Heb. 1:1-13). Jesus died for our sins (1 Cor. 15:3), rose physically from the dead (Matt. 12:38-40; Rom. 1:4; 1 Cor. 15:4-8; 1 Peter 1:18-21) and is coming back physically and visibly one day (Matt. 24:29-31; John 14:3; Titus 2:13; Rev. 19:11-16).	Jesus was a great religious teacher who may have achieved enlightenment. Even so, he was one among many and therefore not unique.
What the Bible says about salvation:	What Buddhism says about salvation:
Christ's death at Calvary completely paid our sin debt so that salvation comes by grace alone through faith in the person and work of Jesus (John 3:16, 5:24; Rom. 4:4-5; 1 Cor. 15:1-4; Eph. 2:8-9; Titus 3:5).	The goal of life is to achieve <i>nirvana</i> , or the cessation of suffering.
What the Bible says about the Bible:	What Buddhism says about the Bible:
The Bible is the inerrant, infallible, inspired Word of God, and is His sole written authority for all people (2 Tim. 3:16-17; 2 Peter 1:20-21).	The authoritative writings for Buddhists are the <i>Sutras</i> and the <i>Tripitaka</i> (The Three Baskets). The Bible contains good teaching but is not authoritative.
What the Bible says about man:	What Buddhism says about man:
God created man in His image – with a human spirit, personality and will. A person's life begins at conception and is everlasting, but not eternal; that is, our lives have no end, but they did have a distinct beginning (Gen. 1:26-28; Ps. 139:13-16).	Buddhists embrace the concept of <i>anatta</i> (no self). In traditional Buddhism, "no self" means there is no permanent identity to continue from one moment to the next. The human personality is made up of five <i>skanda</i> , or parts, which are only momentary, but they group together to give the illusion of permanence, like the flow of a river or the flame of a candle.
What the Bible says about sin:	What Buddhism says about sin:

Sin is a violation of God's perfect and holy standards. All humans are sinners (Rom. 3:10) and are under the curse of sin – spiritual and physical death (Gen. 2:17, 3:17-19; Rom. 3:23). Only faith in Christ and His work on our behalf frees us from sin and its consequences (John 3:16, 5:24; Eph. 2:8-9).	There is no such thing as sin against a supreme being. The human condition is suffering, caused by attachment to things and the cravings / desires accompanying the attachment.
What the Bible says about death and the afterlife:	What Buddhism says about death and the afterlife:
Physical and spiritual deaths come upon all people as a consequence of their sin (Gen. 2:17; Rom. 3:23; Eph. 2:1). A person becomes spiritually alive when he or she is "born again" by the Spirit of God (John 3:3-6; Eph. 2:4-5). At physical death, our souls and spirits separate from our bodies [which go into the grave to await resurrection and final judgment] and enter an everlasting state of blessedness [for those born again] or torment [for those who die in their sins] (Luke 16:19-31; 2 Cor. 5:8).	Buddhists believe the cycle of death and rebirth, known as <i>samsara</i> , has been going on since time without beginning. Their goal is to end this cycle by attaining <i>nirvana</i> , a state of being that is realized through eliminating desire. <i>Nirvana</i> comes at two moments: at awakening or enlightenment, and at <i>parinirvana</i> , when the fire of personality finally flickers out (final death). The path to <i>nirvana</i> is divided into eight categories of disciplines that are meant to avoid bad <i>karma</i> that leads to dangerous and difficult forms of rebirth.
Hell is a place of everlasting conscious existence, where the unbeliever is forever separated from God (Matt. 25:46; Luke 16:19-31; Rev. 14:9-11, 20:10). As for Heaven, all believers have God's promise of a home in Heaven, will go there instantly upon physical death, and will return with Christ from Heaven to earth one day (Luke 16:19-31; John 14:1-3; 2 Cor. 5:8; Rev. 19:14).	There is no heaven or hell as understood by Christians

<http://www.contenderministries.org/romanroad.php>

ROMAN CATHOLICISM vs FUNDAMENTALIST/EVANGELICAL CHRISTIANITY

THEOLOGICAL BELIEF	ROMAN CATHOLICISM	FUNDAMENTALISTS, EVANGELICAL
Apocrypha: (meaning of term)	Books by Christian authors, used by early Christians, but later rejected as non-canonical.	Books by Jewish authors written between the OT and NT times; rejected as non-canonical.
Apostolic Succession	Believe in the Apostolic Succession; ordinations traced back to St. Peter	Concept rejected as historically invalid; it simply didn't happen.
Authority within the church	Vested in the hierarchy of the church	Within the believer (soul freedom)
Baptism, significance of	Sacrament which generates & justifies.	Testimony of a prior regeneration.
Baptism, timing	Usually done as an infant	Usually done later in life after "born again".
Bible, status of	Historically teaches that the original writings by the Bible authors are inerrant.	The original writings by the Bible authors are inerrant.
Change of beliefs, practices	Debate sometimes forbidden	Free discussion allowed
Church structure	Hierarchical	Democratic
Clergy, selection of	Appointed; all male; almost all unmarried.	Elected; mostly male, single or married.
God, access to	Via clergy, saints, Virgin Mary, Jesus	Via Jesus alone.
Hell	More than a physical place, hell is a state of being involving "the pain, frustration, & emptiness of life without God."	A real physical place of eternal torture. Some theologians say hell does not exist.
Immaculate Conception of Mary	Required belief	Denied
Infallibility of the Pope	Required belief in matters of religious doctrine and faith.	Denied
Limbo	A place in hell for infants who die before being baptized, and for OT Saints. Concept is not officially taught	Existence denied.
Lord's supper, Eucharist	A sacrifice. Christ's body and blood are physically present and consumed by participants.	Memorial meal. Christ's body and blood are present symbolically only.
Mary's status	Mary's status is below Jesus', but above those of the saints. Some regard Mary as co-redemptrix with Jesus; not is not current church teaching.	The Virgin Mary plays a relatively minor role. Only trust in Jesus saves a person.

Non-Christian religions	Have some value for the truth they contain.	Many Fundamentalists consider them worthless, dangerous, demon-led.
Prayer	To God. Also may ask Mary or a saint to pray on their behalf.	To God only.
Purgatory	A state of being in which souls are cleansed by purifying punishments before they can enter heaven.	Does not exist.
Sacraments	The means of grace.	The symbols of grace.
Salvation	Dependant on faith, works, and sacraments.	Dependent on faith only.
Salvation, losing	Is lost when a responsible person commits a mortal sin. It can be gained through repentance and the sacrament of confession.	Usually, once a person is saved, they cannot lose their salvation.
Statues, venerating	Frequent veneration of statues and images as symbolic of the individual saints.	Considered idolatry.
Truth	Found in scripture, as interpreted by the church. Also found in church tradition.	Found in scriptures as interpreted by the individual through the Holy Spirit.
Visibility of the Church	The hierarchy of the Church, including the laity, plus the Church's Spirit referred to as the "spotless Bride of Christ."	Invisible fellowship of all believers.

EVOLUTION vs CHRISTIANITY

CAUSE	God was the Cause. For every effect, there is a cause (observable)	There was not cause – 15 billion years ago for no know reason, the universe exploded itself into existence. Time, chance, and natural process created all things. The creation of the universe is an effect with no cause (not observable).
ORIGIN	The universe was spoken into existence by God's Word. Matter cannot be created or destroyed by natural processes (observable).	Began with 'singularity', a tiny infinitely hot and dense point. Matter was created by a natural process (not observable).
ENERGY	We are devolving. Energy goes from a state of usable energy to less usable energy (observable).	We are evolving. Energy goes from a state of less usable energy to more usable energy (not observable).
SPACE	Earth created first (day 1). Stars came afterwards (day 4) with the sun and moon.	Stars formed first. Earth formed afterwards.
Earth's Covering	Water	Fire.
Time Constraints	6 Days – The creation of the World was FINISHED in six days and is no longer taking place (observable).	Infinite Time – 4.6 billion years ago the earth evolved by natural processes. The world is in a continuous process of evolution (not observable).
Quality	Very Good.	Primitive, Violent.
Planning of Life	By design.	Accident.
Origin of Life	God. Life comes from life (observable), no known exceptions.	Forces of Nature. It is possible for life to come from non-life (not observable).
Time needed for Life	2 Days (Faith based) – all animal/human life was created on day 5 and 6.	Millions of years (Faith based) – They don't know how it happened but given enough time they BELIEVE it will.
Species	Kind begets kind (observable).	Kind begets some other kind (not observable).
Animal Life	Birds first, then Reptiles.	Reptiles first, then Birds.
Human Life	Man was created on day six. Man is made in the image of God.	3.5 billion years ago life evolved Humans evolved from ape-like creatures.
Beginning of Death	After Adam sinned, not a process of creation – it is a product of man's sin.	Always been present, part of the creation process – the means by which man evolves into a higher being.

Cause of Death	Sin, there was no death before Adam sinned (plant life not included), the breath of life was breathed into animals but not plants.	Natural process, existed from the beginning of life
Spiritual Death	Both physical and spiritual, you will give an account of your life after you die.	Physical only, no accountability after death.
Sediment Layers, Canyons	Form rapidly (liquefaction). Witnessed during Mt. St. Helen (observable).	Form slowly. No evidence witnessed (not observable).
Fossil Creation	Catastrophic event, rapid burial in water, (observable).	Buried by dust over long periods of time (not observable).
Marine fossils on Mountains	Global flood, Genesis account. Rapid 40 day/night event. Springs of the deep broken up. All creation perished. All mountains covered by at least 20 ft. About 200 legends from cultures all over the world.	Local floods, earth sinking into the ocean and rising again. No written record or legend
Trees through layers	Fossilized trees spanning many layers indicates rapid burial by water, observable with Mt. St. Helen. Can be created in one week (observable).	Over many years plant life died, sank into the earth, and coal formed (not observable).
Coal, Oil, Petrified Wood	Coal, Oil, Petrified Wood, can all be made in a matter of weeks, (observable).	Coal, Oil, Petrified Wood take millions of years to form (not observable).
Biblical Day	Recognize that the Biblical day means 24 hours and accept it as fact. Hebrew word "Yom", in all cases, means short period of time. Defined to be evening and morning, Days are distinguished between seasons and years (Genesis 1:14). God's own word (Exodus 10:11). Writing style of Genesis is narrative, not poetic. Genealogy of human race given.	Some, recognize that the Biblical day means 24 hours but reject the account as a myth. Others, interpret the Biblical definition of day to mean millions of years.

Jesus Christ, as God Almighty, not only declares these things in the Bible but He was there to observe creation because He was the Creator. Either, He was crazy, a liar, or He is the Absolute Truth, He was there, and He did it.

<http://www.contenderministries.org/romanroad.php>

FREEMASONRY vs CHRISTIANITY

The following is a quote from Alice Bailey's book "The Externalization of the Hierarchy". Alice Bailey was an important leader in the New Age Movement and claimed to speak and write the words of her "Spirit Guide" Master D.K. "the Masonic Fraternity...is...the home of the Mysteries, and the seat of the initiation...It is a far more occult organization than can be realized and is intended to be the training school for the coming advanced occultists..."(p. 511). Master D.K. goes on to say, "...Mysteries will be restored to outer expression through the medium of the Church and the Masonic Fraternity...When the *Great One* comes with His disciples and initiates, we shall have the restoration of the *Mysteries*..."

The roots of Freemasonry extend at least as far back as the Middle Ages. The guildsmen and craftsmen of that time were called Masons. For protection and credibility, these persons formed primitive trade unions (lodges). The content and purpose of this form of Masonry, called operative Masonry, began to change when the lodges were opened up to whoever sought membership.

New members, including politicians, clergymen, and scientists, gradually began to formulate various rituals and doctrines to accompany some of the symbols already in use by the working masons (usually tools of the trade). It was at this point that occultism also began to be brought into the lodges. Eventually the various "grades" workers went through in learning their craft were replaced by degrees of advancement in esoteric knowledge. The eventual result of these changes is modern Masonry - also known as "speculative Masonry" because it speculates as to the true meanings behind the original symbols used in operative Masonry.

The popularity of Freemasonry has made it a model for hundreds of other fraternal societies. As far back as 1927, for instance, nearly all of the 800 fraternal orders of that time had adopted Masonic-like symbols, signs, passwords, rituals, oaths, obligations and degrees. The temple ordinances of the Mormon temple ceremony are also suspiciously close to the ceremony used in Freemasonry. Signs, grips, oaths and tokens used in Mormonism are so close it's almost certain that Joseph Smith borrowed these Masonic practices from Freemasonry. Not that surprising considering Smith was a Mason himself (Documentary History of the Church 4:550-551). In fact the first three presidents of the Mormon Church were all Masons. The Salt Lake City Temple also displays designs peculiar to Masonry, including the All-Seeing Eye, the inverted five-pointed star (known as the eastern star), and the clasped hands or grip.

The Masons, like so many false religions, hold as a core belief one of Satan's biggest lies. That being that all faiths and all scriptures lead to the same God. Freemasonry teaches that there is one God and men of all religions worship that one God using a variety of different names. In a Masonic Lodge, all join in corporate prayer to the Great Architect of the Universe, (GAOTU) and embrace the scripture of any and all religions. The following quote is taken from the Masonic Belief Statement:

"...by the very honor which Masonry pays to the Bible, it teaches us to revere every book of faith by which men find help for today and hope for the morrow, joining hands with the man of Islam as he takes oath on the Koran, and with the Hindu as he makes covenant with God upon the book that he loves best".

The seven volume *History of Freemasonry*, by Albert Mackey, discusses various pagan gods and the people who worshiped them. Among those pagan deities featured in drawings included with the text are Ashtaroth, Abraxas, Vishnu, Dagon, Nergal and Baal. The text states:

They were all Characters of human origin in the Mythologic ages designed as the Saviors of Men, each one emphatically the representative Christos, or Christ of his particular Nation; and the religious system designed to restore the lost and fallen race of Man. (p. 1721, vol VI)

The paragraph concludes, speaking of the men who worshipped those false gods: Now as Masons we decide not between these, but take all in as our Brethren, and the One God as our Heavenly Father, revealed to us as such in the Great Light of Masonry.

The God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob makes it very clear that the Bible is the only Word of God and warns us to stay away from those who would teach otherwise.

Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds (2 John 9-11)

It is not true that all those who profess a belief in a higher being are worshipping the one true God. The worshippers of Baal learned this truth on Mt. Carmel. In Matthew God has an answer for those who worship gods other than the God of the Bible.

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Matthew 7:21-23

FREEMASONRY'S HISTORY

Modern Freemasonry dates to 1717, when several members of four lodges met at London's Goose and Gridiron Tavern to form the first Grand Lodge. By 1723 the organization had adopted James Anderson's Constitution as a guide. Anderson's work clearly reflected a divergence from the Old Charges of operative Masonry, which had been in use since the fourteenth century. The Old Charges were distinctively Christian in tone and, according to *Fraternal Organizations* by Alvin J. Schmidt, dealt primarily with God and religion, the craft of masonry, and regal duty. The Constitutions, however, omitted the Trinitarian formula and "spoke of a 'religion in which all men agree'" (*Fraternal Organizations*, p. 121)


In 1738 Anderson produced another accepted document titled "The Old Charges of the Free and Accepted Masons." By that year, operative Masonry had evolved into accepted Masonry. It continued to evolve until, by the second half of the eighteenth century it had become speculative Masonry, which interpreted "the symbols and artifacts of operative masonry in an allegorical, religious manner". For example, whereas operative Masons built stone edifices, speculative Masons seek to build spiritual edifices.

The first Masonic Lodge was established in the United States on April 13, 1733. In the United States it yielded great influence. In fact, many scholars believe that Freemasonry helped inspire the American Revolution (*Revolution and Freemasonry, 1680 to 1800 by Bernard Fay*). There is also evidence that Freemasonry was influential in the formation of the U.S. Constitution. It has even been theorized that the designs on the back of American currency can be linked to Masonic signs and symbols (*Fraternal Organizations*, p.122).

<http://www.contenderministries.org/romanroad.php>

HINDUISM vs CHRISTIANITY

The differences between Hinduism and Christianity are vast. Having read numerous stories of people who have left Hinduism for a personal relationship with Jesus Christ, I've identified that a common theme runs through their stories. These people left a life of hopelessness, where they were dependent on their own works to escape from samsara, to a life of hope and assurance of their salvation. They left their millions-in-one impersonal gods, and found the one true God of the universe, who cares intimately for each one of them. For this reason, it is important to identify the most basic differences between Hinduism and Christianity.

	HINDUISM	CHRISTIANITY
GOD	A vast plurality of gods and goddesses exist as part of the impersonal Brahman.	<p>There is one God, who cares deeply for each one of us.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>"Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one."</i> Deuteronomy 6:4 • <i>"And call upon me in the day of trouble; I will deliver you, and you will honor me."</i> Psalm 50:15
MAN	Humans, as with all living things, are just manifestations of Brahman. We have no individual self, or self-worth.	<p>God created mankind, and gave us free will. He cares deeply for us, and places a great deal of worth on His creation.</p> <p><i>"So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them."</i> Genesis 1:27</p> <p><i>"For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life."</i> John 3:16</p>
THE WORLD	The world and everything on it are manifestations of Brahman.	God created the universe, the world, and everything on it. (Genesis 1). As God did not create Himself, the world exists separately from God.
SIN	Sin is committed against oneself, not against God.	<p>God gave us rules because He cares about us. He also gave us free will – we can choose to disobey. Disobedience (sin) is an offense against God.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>"Against you, you only, have I sinned and done what is evil in your sight, so that you are proved right when you speak and justified when you judge."</i> Psalm 51:4 • <i>"For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God."</i> Romans 3:23

SIN'S PENALTY	Since "sin" is committed only against oneself, the penalties are accrued only against the self. The penalty is the repeated cycle of rebirths, until you can escape to Nirvana.	Sin cannot exist in the presence of God. Therefore, the penalty of sin is spiritual death, or separation from God. <i>"For the wages of sin is death..." Romans 6:23a</i>
SALVATION	Salvation is the release from the wheel of life, the cycle of rebirths, through which we must work to better ourselves, and realize our oneness with Brahman. It must be worked out by each individual through successive lives.	Salvation is a free gift to us from God. We must only accept it. We cannot earn it. Jesus bought our salvation by taking all our sin upon Himself on the cross, dying as a sacrifice for us, and then rising from the dead three days later. Salvation means spending eternity in heaven with our Almighty God! <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • <i>"...but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord." Romans 6:23b</i> • <i>"For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life." John 3:16</i> • <i>"For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith--and this not from yourselves, it is the gift of God--not by works, so that no one can boast." Ephesians 2:8,9</i>

If you are a Hindu man or woman reading this, please know that a greater hope exists. Indeed, it is more than a hope – it is an ***assurance***. You are not relegated to rebirth after rebirth in an attempt to “get it right.” There is a personal God, who cares deeply for you. He knows how many hairs you have on your head, yet he controls every facet of the universe. He loves you, and desires to redeem you unto Himself. All you have to do is accept! Indescribable joy awaits you! To learn more about how to accept the gift of eternal life, go to:

<http://www.contenderministries.org/romanroad.php> to read about the Roman Road to salvation.

<http://www.contenderministries.org/romanroad.php>

ISLAM vs CHRISTIANITY

BELIEF	ISLAM	CHRISTIANITY
God	Only one god - called Allah	Only one God - a triune being called God or Yahweh
Jesus	A prophet who was virgin-born, but not the Son of God.	Divine son of God who was virgin-born. He is God's Word and Savior to humanity.
Crucifixion	Jesus was not crucified. Someone was substituted for Jesus and He hid until He could meet with the disciples.	A fact of history that is necessary for the atonement of sin and the salvation of believers.
Jesus' Resurrection	Muslims do not believe in the Crucifixion, so no need to believe in the Resurrection.	A fact of history that signifies God's victory over sin and death.
Trinity	A blasphemy signifying belief in three gods. In Islam, the Trinity is mistakenly thought to be God, Jesus, and Mary.	The one God is eternally revealed in three coequal and coeternal persons: God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit.
Sin	Sin is disobedience to the established law. Sin does not grieve Allah.	Sin is rebellion against God. Sin grieves God.
Man	Man is created by Allah and is sinless.	Man is created in God's image and is sinful by nature.
Salvation	Salvation is achieved by submitting to the will of Allah. There is no assurance of salvation - granted by Allah's mercy alone.	Salvation is a gift accepted by faith in the atonement of Jesus Christ on the Cross and provided through God's grace.
Bible	Muslims accept the Bible (especially the Pentateuch, Psalms, and Gospels) insofar as it agrees with the Qur'an.	The Bible is the inspired Word of God that is complete and not to be added to.
Qur'an (Koran)	A later revelation that supersedes and corrects errors in the Bible.	Not accepted as divine revelation.
Muhammad	The last in line of prophets and, therefore, the final authority in spiritual matters.	Not accepted as a prophet or legitimate theological source.
Angels	Divine messengers are created from light & are not worshipped. Satan is an angel.	Angels are defined in the Bible as heavenly servants of God who act as His messengers.
Last Days	There will be bodily resurrection and final judgment with final destination. All Muslims go to heaven, though some must be purged of their sins first. All infidels are destined for hell.	There will be bodily resurrection in the last days. Final judgment and eternal destination (heaven or hell) will be decided based on acceptance of Jesus as Savior and His removal of the sin which separates each person from God.

The Real Difference between Islam and Christian Faith: (Dallas M. Roark, Ph.D.)

Let's just look at the real issue of what is going to happen to you and me when we die. Many Muslims I have heard describe their activities of going to the Mosque on Friday, praying 5 times a day, keeping Ramadan, following the teachings of Mohammed in the Qur'an and the hadiths. ... You do good deeds in hope of getting closer to Allah, and hope for the best. The question, "are you going to paradise?" is answered "if Allah wills." but one never knows... "Inshallah" God will decide – whether it be hell or paradise.

The word "hell" appears scores of times in the Qur'an. Another fearsome word the Qur'an uses to describe hell is "fire." The unbelievers are clothed with fire of which there is no end. ... If Allah wills, believers may be taken to the gardens of delight where underground streams flow but no one knows what Allah will ultimately decide to do with them. Often Muslims are discouraged from asking questions about ideas in the Qur'an that bother them. One should not question Allah! In Islam Allah is viewed as a far off distant God, a being to be feared, who is always ready to punish wrong doers.

Do you know where you are going? There is no assurance whatever offered in Islam concerning where you will end up. I have heard Muslims say that they are doing good works, trying to live a life pleasing to Allah, but Allah offers no peace, no assurance that they will avoid hell. Their good deeds may never be enough. If you are a woman it is more hopeless. Let me share with you the great story of the Bible. It begins with the story of God's creation of the world and the first man and woman. This is an act of love. The world God created for us is a world that provides all that is needed for life. Unfortunately, man's sin has alienated him from God. How do we get back to God?

The Old Testament foretold a Messiah that would come who would bless mankind. Who is this blessing? Jesus the Christ! What does that mean for us? It is written, "... **God was in Christ, offering peace and forgiveness to the people of this world.** And he has given us (those who have asked Christ for forgiveness and received it and experienced his great love for us all) the work of sharing his message about peace. We were sent to speak for Christ, and God is begging you to listen to our message. We speak for Christ and sincerely ask you to make peace with God." (2 Cor.5:19-20 CEV)

It means that God loves us so much that he sent his Son to reveal what He is like. He sent his Son to bring forgiveness to us. He sent his Son to promise us life in His presence forever. The most awesome truth in the world is that while all people have sinned, God still loves us so much that he made it possible for us to be forgiven and to know Him. Are you bothered by a hollow feeling, an empty feeling, that Allah is distant and you can't find him? Do you long to be saturated with God's peace and love?

You see, Islam is a **religion**. Religion involves doing things, saying prayers, keeping rituals. However, Christian faith is not a religion but a **restored relationship. You can have a relationship with Jesus right now.** There is no waiting to see what will happen to you at death. You can claim the promise of eternal life **now** and know that you are going to heaven when you die. Jesus told a religious man, Nicodemus, that he must be born again. A spiritual rebirth must take place now. (Don't assume all Christians have this relationship. There are cultural Christians.)

You can have this relationship, this new birth, right now, by praying to Jesus to come into your life as your Lord and Savior. If you are searching for peace, forgiveness, and eternal life you can have it by receiving Jesus as your Lord right now. As I write this, my hope and prayer is that you will do that for your own sake, your own future. Remember the words of the Gospel:

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but in order that the world might be saved through him. Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God." (John 3:16-18 ESV). <http://www.contenderministries.org/romanroad.php>

Mohammed said, here is the way of obedience, you must follow it. In contrast, Jesus said, "Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me." (John 14:6 ESV) Jesus declared, "I came that they may have life and have it abundantly." (John 10:10 ESV)

Do you think your works can compare with God who loves you so much that he has promised to forgive you if you come to Jesus. Which do you think is wise to chose: the way of works that ends in failure, or the way that leads to life. You have to chose between a **religion** in which you must earn God's approval or a **relationship** with God who forgives and promises everlasting life in His presence. We have nothing to offer God, but He has every thing to offer to us.

LIBERAL “CHRISTIAN” THEOLOGY vs. CONSERVATIVE CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY

	LIBERAL “CHRISTIAN” THEOLOGY	CONSERVATIVE CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY
BIBLE	<p>Man’s reason stressed & final authority.</p> <p>The Bible is a good book, a nice guideline for Christian living – read as a novel, but, is NOT the inspired, inerrant, literal Word of God.</p> <p>The Bible stands beside, and often below, other books such as Tradition, Prayer Book, Missal, etc., in authority.</p> <p>In many liberal theology churches, only the New Testament is valid, even though it sits below Tradition in authority. The Old Testament is not even worth reading.</p> <p>The Bible has errors so man must determine which teachings are correct and which are not.</p> <p>Belief that the Bible is “inspired” (in that word’s original meaning) by God is only held by simpletons.</p>	<p>The Bible IS the Holy Spirit inspired, inerrant (God never says, “<i>Oops!</i>”), literal Word of God.</p> <p>The Bible is the final, sole authority for our Christian walk and for our Christian life.</p> <p>The Bible should be accepted literally with “sometimes” a metaphorical or symbolic meaning (then somewhere else in the Bible, you will find the interpretation, the intended meaning).</p> <p>The complete Bible, all sixty-six books are the Word of God and binding upon all mankind. Jesus always spoke of them.</p> <p>“All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness, so that the man of God may be thoroughly equipped for every good work.” (2 Timothy 3:16-17)</p>
CHRIST’S DEITY	<p>Many liberals deny the deity of Christ (Jesus is God Almighty - that Christ is “God in the flesh”). They deny that Christ did God’s miracles, that Christ created the world, that Christ was 100% God and 100% man bridging the gap between God and man.</p>	<p>There are many pronouncements of Scripture against those who would deny the deity of Christ (2 Peter 2:1). Scripture also denounces those who would preach a different gospel from what was preached by the apostles (Galatians 1:8)—which is what they do in denying the necessity of Christ’s atoning death & preaching a social gospel instead.</p>
BOOK OF GENESIS	<p>Genesis’ early chapters are reduced to poetry or fantasy, having a message, but not to be taken literally (in spite of Jesus having spoken of them in literal terms).</p>	<p>Jesus spoke of the early Genesis chapters in literal terms. Matthew 19:4 says, “Don’t you know that in the beginning God made them male and female, male and female he made them” and many others.</p>
FALLEN MANKIND	<p>Mankind is not seen as totally depraved, and thus liberal theologians have an optimistic view of the future of mankind.</p>	<p>God made everything “good” in Genesis 1-2. In Chapter 3, we see the “fall of man” and “all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.” Ro.3:23</p>
VIRGIN BIRTH	<p>The virgin birth of Christ is a mythological false teaching.</p>	<p>A literal Virgin Birth is an essential doctrine for the sinlessness of Christ (see Isaiah 7:14 and Luke 2).</p>
RESUR-RECTION	<p>Jesus did not rise again from the grave in bodily form.</p>	<p>There is a resurrection account in all four Gospels and the entire New Testament. (1 Corinthians 15)</p>
JESUS (more than a Teacher and Miracle Worker).	<p>Jesus was a good moral teacher, but His followers and their followers have taken liberties with the history of His life (no “supernatural” miracles). The Gospels were written many years later and merely ascribed to the early disciples in order to give greater weight to their teachings.</p>	<p>This contradicts the 2 Timothy 3:16-17 passage and the doctrine of the supernatural preservation of the Scriptures by God.</p> <p>The Gospels were written by people who had been eye-witnesses of Christ’s majesty, who had walked with Him, and who had seen Him after His resurrection. Many were martyred for their belief.</p>
GOSPEL WRITERS	<p>Most of the human authors of the Bible are not who they are traditionally believed to be. They believe Moses did not write the first five books of the Bible. The book of Daniel had two authors because there is no way that the detailed “prophecies” of the later chapters could have been known ahead of time; they must have been written after the fact. The same thinking is carried over to the New Testament books.</p>	<p>These ideas contradict not only the Scriptures but historical documents which verify the existence of all the people whom the liberals deny.</p> <p>Also, fulfilled prophecies (330 about Christ’s earthly life alone) verify that God’s life is eternal, having no beginning and no ending. Therefore, God knows the future. There are even more prophecies about Christ’s Second Coming than His First Coming yet to be fulfilled.</p>
MAN’S DEPRAVITY	<p>The most important thing for man to do is to “love” his neighbor. What is the loving thing to do in any situation is not what the Bible says is good but what the liberal theologians decide is good.</p>	<p>This denies the doctrine of total depravity, which states that man is capable to doing nothing good and loving (Jeremiah 17:9) until He has been redeemed by Christ and given a new nature (2 Corinthians 5:17). Jesus said, “Only God is good.”</p>

THE WAY TO GOD	There are many ways to God. They even accept the Bahia Faith which says Christ isn't coming back but their prophet is.	There is only one Way to God, Jesus Christ (John 14:6). Read the Garden of Gethsemane where Jesus asked if there was "another way". What father wouldn't show their son another way if there was?
GOD'S POWER	Denies God's power in that it says that there is some inner goodness in man that does not require a rebirth by the Holy Spirit through faith in Christ. Scripture speaks against those who would cry "peace, peace" when there is no peace (Jeremiah 6:14)—which liberal theologians do by saying that man can attain peace with God apart from Christ's sacrifice on the cross and that man need not worry about a future judgment before God described in the whole Bible.	The Word of God speaks of a time when men will have a form of godliness, but deny the power thereof (2 Timothy 3:5). And it speaks against those who would serve idols instead of the one true God (1 Chronicles 16:26)—which liberal Christianity does in that it creates a false god according to its own liking rather than worshiping God as He is throughout the Bible.
LIVE/LET LIVE or PREACH SALVATION	Folks are taught that they should not be judgmental, live and let live.	Taught that if a brother sins, go and reprove him -- with love. If he will not listen, go again with two or three other mature believers. If he will not listen, take him before the congregation. Then, if he will not listen, exclude him from the fellowship with sincere prayer that this will bring him to his spiritual senses (Matthew 18:15-17).
HELL	Hell is not real. Man is not lost in sin and is not doomed to some future judgment without a relationship with Christ through faith. Man can help himself; no sacrificial death by Christ is necessary since a loving God would not send people to such a place as hell and since man is not born in sin.	This contradicts Jesus Himself, who declared Himself to be the Way to God, through His atoning death (John 14:6). Even Mother Teresa who worked so hard for God, said at the end of her life, "I hope I did enough to get into heaven." What a burden that puts on everyone. But no burden if we ride into heaven on Christ's death and resurrection.
DIVORCE	Acceptable. We now have "massive" divorce since the laws on divorce changed.	One marriage sanctified under God as an example to the world of Christ and His church. Acceptable in cases of adultery but forgiveness/reconciliation still recommended through counsel and healing.
MARRIAGE (God's plan)	Some liberal churches embrace homosexuality (transgender, etc.) as an alternative lifestyle.	We are come under the Christ's Word, the Bible, and His authority. Prayer, healing, commitment to Christ, & obedience is the answer.
SCIENCE	Reconcile Christianity with secular science & modern thinking. Treat science as all-knowing & Bible as fable-laden and false.	True Science proves Bible (young earth, massive flood, life comes from God's life, Christ's witness as to having created everything being there to do it)
SOCIAL GOSPEL	Social gospel is emphasized, while the inability of fallen man to fulfill it is denied. "Salvation through Christ" is no longer the issue; the main thing is how man treats his fellow man -- "love" becoming the defining issue. Teaching and sharing the Gospel of Salvation is overshadowed -- work hard at doing good deeds and that will get you into heaven. What is the "assurance" that "good works" will get people to heaven? How much work is enough?	Evangelism (sharing the Gospel of Salvation with the unsaved) goes hand in hand with missions work. Missions work is going to the unsaved, helping them learn to feed themselves and their families -- and, at the same time, feeding them the Word of God. Yes, it is much easier to tell a person with a full stomach about Jesus, than a man whose stomach is growling from hunger. But, the two must never be separated: feeding the stomach and feeding the soul. Not to just comfort people into hell but give assurance of salvation thru Jesus!!

See: www.altogetherlovely.org **FREE TEACHINGS: CAN WE TRUST THE BIBLE / DOES THIS PROVE JESUS WAS THE MESSIAH? / WHO DO YOU SAY I AM / THE GOSPEL / ASSURANCE OF SALVATION / etc.**

Watchtower (Jehovah's Witnesses) vs Christianity

Some Christians don't understand why Jehovah Witnesses are a "cult" if they believe in Jesus. Here is a short (not exhaustive) list of some of the major differences between the Jehovah's Witnesses and Christianity

- Jehovah's Witnesses teach that there is no Holy Trinity.
- Christianity teaches that there is the Holy Trinity, i.e., the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.
- Jehovah's Witnesses teach that the Holy Spirit is only "a force" and not a real person.
- Christianity teaches that the Holy Spirit is a Divine Person, i.e., the third Person of the Trinity.
- Jehovah's Witnesses teach that Jesus Christ is not God, and that he is in fact only a creation of God.
- Christianity teaches that Jesus is God, and He is in fact the Creator of all things.
- Jehovah's Witnesses teach that Jesus Christ was Michael the archangel who became a man.
- Christianity teaches that Jesus is almighty God who created Michael the archangel.
- Jehovah's Witnesses teach that Jesus Christ was only a perfect man.
- Christianity teaches that Jesus Christ was God in flesh.
- Jehovah's Witnesses teach that Jesus Christ did not rise from the dead in his physical body.
- Christianity teaches that Jesus Christ did rise from the dead in his physical (though glorified) body.
- Jehovah's Witnesses teach that they are the only true church, all others are going to hell.
- Christianity teaches that any church who believes in proper Christian theology is a true church.
- Jehovah's Witnesses teach that only their church members will be saved.
- Christianity teaches that any person who believes in Jesus Christ as his/her savior will be saved.
- Jehovah's Witnesses teach that good works are necessary for salvation.
- Christianity teaches that faith in Jesus Christ sacrifice alone is necessary for salvation.
- Jehovah's Witnesses teach that the soul ceases to exist after death.
- Christianity teaches that the soul goes on in the afterlife to either be with God in heaven or to hell (if the person has never accepted Jesus Christ as his savior).
- Jehovah's Witnesses teach that only 144,000 Jehovah's Witness will actually go to heaven.
- Christianity teaches that any person who believes in Jesus Christ as his/her savior will go to heaven.
- Jehovah's Witnesses teach that medical blood transfusions are a sin.
- Christianity teaches no such thing.
- Also, Jehovah's Witnesses refuse to vote, salute the flag, sing the "Star Spangled Banner," or celebrate Christmas or birthdays, and they are not allowed to serve in the armed forces.

All Christians must remember, however, that while they need to know these significant differences so as to be forewarned, and to warn others, our goal is also to reach members of the cults with the gospel of Jesus Christ. Evangelism, not conquest, should be our aim.

<http://www.bible.ca/jw-questions.htm>

<http://www.historicjesus.com/1/index.html>

<http://www.wordsofhope.org/manifest.htm>

<http://chbclubbock.org/jehovaswitness/index.html>

<http://christiananswers.net/evangelism/beliefs/jehovahswitness.html>

<http://www.faithfacts.org/world-religions-and-theology/jehovahs-witness>

Doctrine/Belief	JW Support	Christian Response
Only the Watchtower Society can interpret the Bible. Individuals cannot.	"...the Bible is an organizational book and belongs to the Christian congregation as an organization, not to individuals, regardless of how sincerely they may believe that they can interpret the Bible...the Bible cannot be properly understood without Jehovah's visible organization in mind" (<i>Watchtower</i> , October 1, 1997, p. 587).	Ephesians 1:17, 18, states that the Spirit will provide wisdom and illumination to the revelation of God in the Bible. According to the belief espoused by JW's, all people that lived until the JW's were Founded by Charles Russell must have been doomed to failure, not being able interpret the Bible.
The New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures (the JW Bible version) is the best translation of the Bible, and should be used over any other version.	"Outstanding among Bibles is the New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures...Accuracy, uniformity, clarity, and up-to-date language mark this excellent work. Bible study aids without equal make this an indispensable help to sincere searching students of God's Word" (<i>What Has Religion Done For Mankind</i> , 1951, p. 351.)	The JW Bible actually is plagued with errors. Greek scholar Bruce Metzger said that "the Jehovah's Witnesses have incorporated in their translation of the New Testament several quite erroneous renderings of the Greek." ("Jehovah's Witnesses and Jesus Christ," <i>Theology Today</i> , April, 1953).
The Trinity does not exist, and is an evil doctrine that teaches the existence of 3 gods.	"Never was there a more deceptive doctrine advanced than that of the trinity" (<i>Reconciliation</i> , 1928) "...sincere persons who want to know the true God and serve him find it a bit difficult to love and worship a complicated, freakish-looking, three-headed God" (<i>Let God Be True</i> , 1946) "Satan is the originator of the trinity doctrine" (Ibid.)	Many religions have difficulty with an infinite God, and try to put Him in a box - to define Him in terms they can understand. While the word "trinity" does not appear in the Bible as a description of God, the scriptures definitely indicate one God with a triune nature - existing in three persons: Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.
Jesus Christ was Michael the Archangel before becoming a man.	"...the Son of God was known as Michael before he came to earth" (<i>Reasoning from the Scriptures</i> , p. 218).	There is no basis for this anywhere in the Bible.
After Jesus died, he was resurrected with His original identity as Michael the Archangel.	"Read carefully the following Bible account: 'War broke out in heaven: Michael [who is the resurrected Jesus Christ] and his angels battled with the dragon'" (<i>You Can Live Forever in Paradise on Earth</i> , 1982, p. 21).	Michael, on his own, could not rebuke Satan (Jude 1:9), yet in Mark 9:25 Jesus Himself rebukes Satan. Hebrews 2:5 says an angel can't rule the world, but Luke 1:32-33 and Revelation 19:16 show Jesus Christ to be the one who will reign. Therefore, Jesus and Michael can't be one and the same.
Jesus is "a god", and lesser than Jehovah God.	In the JW version of the Bible, John 1:1 says, "In the beginning was the Word. The Word was with God, and the Word was a god." [emphasis added] "...that is the Word was a powerful godlike one. Clearly, Jesus is not Almighty God." (Ibid., p. 40).	The JW Bible did not provide an accurate or legitimate translation of this verse.
Salvation must be earned through works	"To get one's name written in that book of life will depend on one's works, whether they are in fulfillment of God's will and approved by his Judge and King." (<i>Watchtower</i> , August 15, 1972).	"For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith - and this is not from yourselves, it is the gift of God - not by works , so that no one can boast." (Ephesians 2:8-9, NIV) (Emphasis added).
We will be gods when we join Christ in heaven.	"...we are begotten of a divine nature...Jehovah is thus our father...we are divine beings - hence all such are Gods...Now we appear like men, and all die naturally as men, but in the resurrection we will rise in our true character as Gods" (<i>Watchtower</i> , December 1881, 1919 repr.).	This obviously flies in the face of the JW claim that they are monotheistic. Isaiah 43:10 and 1 Timothy 2:5 are but two of many verses that confirm there is only One God. To claim we will become gods is blasphemy.

Christian Doctrine vs Mormon Doctrine

"Take up the Bible, compare the religion of the Latter-day Saints with it and see if it will stand the test," (Brigham Young, May 18, 1873, *Journal of Discourses*, vol. 16, p. 46.)

What does Mormonism Teach? Well, here are some of the basics, plain and simple.

God came from another planet. God is a man with a body of flesh and bones. There is a mother goddess. God and his goddess wife are married. You can become gods.

Topic	Christian	Mormon
GOD	There is only one God (Isaiah 43:11; 44:6,8; 45:5).	"And they (the Gods) said: Let there be light: and there was light (Book of Abraham 4:3).
	God has always been God (Psalm 90:2; Isaiah 57:15).	"God himself was once as we are now, and is an exalted man, and sits enthroned in yonder heavens!!! . . . We have imagined that God was God from all eternity. I will refute that idea and take away the veil, so that you may see," (<i>Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith</i> , p. 345).
	God is a spirit without flesh and bones (John 4:24; Luke 24:39).	"The Father has a body of flesh and bones as tangible as man's," (Doctrine and Covenants 130:22; Compare with Alma 18:26-27; 22:9-10). "Therefore we know that both the Father and the Son are in form and stature perfect men; each of them possesses a tangible body . . . of flesh and bones," (<i>Articles of Faith</i> , by James Talmage, p. 38).
TRINITY	The Trinity is the doctrine that there is only one God in all the universe and that He exists in three eternal, simultaneous persons: The Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.	The trinity is three separate Gods: The Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. "That these three are separate individuals, physically distinct from each other, is demonstrated by the accepted records of divine dealings with man," (<i>Articles of Faith</i> , by James Talmage, p. 35).
JESUS	Jesus was born of the virgin Mary (Isaiah 7:14; Matt. 1:23).	"The birth of the Saviour was as natural as are the births of our children; it was the result of natural action. He partook of flesh and blood - was begotten of his Father, as we were of our fathers," (<i>Journal of Discourses</i> , vol. 8, p. 115). "Christ was begotten by an Immortal Father in the same way that mortal men are begotten by mortal fathers" (<i>Mormon Doctrine</i> , by Bruce McConkie, p. 547).
JESUS	Jesus is the eternal Son. He is second person of the Trinity. He has two natures. He is God in flesh and man (John 1:1, 14; Col. 2:9) and the creator of all things (Col. 1:15-17).	Jesus is the literal spirit-brother of Lucifer, a creation (<i>Gospel Through the Ages</i> , p. 15).
THE HOLY SPIRIT	The Holy Spirit is the third person of the Trinity. He is not a force. He is a person. (Acts 5:3-4; 13:2)	Mormonism distinguishes between the Holy Spirit (God's presence via an essence) and the holy ghost (the third god in the Mormon doctrine of the trinity). "He [the holy ghost] is a being endowed with the attributes and powers of Deity, and not a mere force, or

		essence," (<i>Articles of Faith</i> , by James Talmage, p. 144).
SALVATION	Salvation is the forgiveness of sin and deliverance of the sinner from damnation. It is a free gift received by God's grace (Eph. 2:8; Rom. 6:23) and cannot be earned (Rom. 11:6).	Salvation has a double meaning in Mormonism: universal resurrection and . . . "The first effect [of the atonement] is to secure to all mankind alike, exemption from the penalty of the fall, thus providing a plan of <i>General Salvation</i> . The second effect is to open a way for <i>Individual Salvation</i> whereby mankind may secure remission of personal sins," (<i>Articles of Faith</i> , by James Talmage, p. 78-79).
	Salvation (forgiveness of sins) is not by works (Eph. 2:8; Rom. 4:5; Gal. 2:21).	"As these sins are the result of individual acts it is just that forgiveness for them should be conditioned on individual compliance with prescribed requirements -- 'obedience to the laws and ordinances of the Gospel,'" (<i>Articles of Faith</i> , p. 79).
BIBLE	The inspired inerrant word of God (2 Tim. 3:16). It is authoritative in all subjects it addresses.	"We believe the Bible to be the word of God as far as it is translated correctly. . ." (8th Article of Faith of the Mormon Church).
BIBLE	God promised to preserve His word and to suggest that the Bible was mistranslated and corrupted would be to call God a liar. If God were to give additional revelations they would be consistent with any prior revelations thus eliminating Mormon writings, since they stand in direct opposition to the divine revelation that has already been given in the Bible.	The Church has 4 Standard Works that are authoritative: The Bible (in so far as it is translated correctly), the Book of Mormon, Doctrine & Covenants, and Pearl of Great Price. Speeches and writings of the current president of the church are also authoritative. The Bible is far below the other standard Works because it is full of errors (wherever it disagrees with Mormon doctrine).

People ask, "Why are you attacking Mormonism? We never malign your faith, so why attack ours?" The fact is, proving it to be a false doctrine is not an attack but a defense of the Christian faith. Joseph Smith, the founder of Mormonism made the first attack by claiming that all Christian denominations are an abomination in God's sight. If a Latter Day Saint should ask you this question, you need only look as far as their own scriptures and to the words of their leaders for an answer:

- Journal of Discourses 5:73--"*When the light came to me I saw that all the so-called Christian world was groveling in darkness.*"
- Journal of Discourses 8:99--"*With a regard to true theology, a more ignorant people never lived than the present so-called Christian world.*"
- Journal of Discourses 6:25--"*What! Are Christians ignorant? Yes, as ignorant of the things of God as the brute beast.*"
- Orson Pratt (Mormon Apostle)--"*..all other churches are entirely destitute of all authority from God; and any person who receives baptism of the Lord's supper from their hands highly offend God, for he looks upon them as the most corrupt of all people*" (The Seer, pg 255)
- Heber C. Kimball (First Counselor to Brigham Young)--"*Christians - those poor, miserable priests Brother Brigham was speaking about - some of them are the biggest whoremasters there are on the earth...*" (Journal of Discourses 5:39)

<http://www.goodnewsforlds.com/video.html> (great information on Mormonism)

NEW AGE MOVEMENT vs CHRISTIANITY

The New Age Movement (NAM) is hard to define as a singular religion. It is just what it is – a movement. It is essentially a collection of eastern-influenced metaphysical ideologies, a hodge-podge of theologies and philosophies that are bound together by “universal tolerance” and moral relativism. The NAM is the natural progression of humanism. It teaches that humans have evolved biologically, and must now evolve spiritually. Beyond that, it is difficult to define, as there is no hierarchy, doctrine, creed, or membership. You will be hard-pressed to find the “First New Age Church” on any street corner in your town.

Man is the central figure in the NAM. He is viewed as divine, and progressing toward a kind of godhood, or “Christ-Consciousness”. Many NAM divisions are pantheistic – they believe God is in everything, and everything together makes up God. Therefore, as a part of nature, man is part of God. Many New Age practices are designed to push man through the spiritual evolution to godhood. Astral projection (training your soul to have out-of-body experiences), contacting spirit guides, and using crystals to purify your body and mind’s energy systems are among these practices. Many New Agers believe in reincarnation and in Karma.

Some NAM terms you may hear are: holistic, synergistic, unity, oneness, harmony, transformation, personal growth, human potential, awakening, networking, energy, cleansing, and consciousness. A disproportionate amount of NAM books and texts contain the word “self”. That is because, as we said earlier, man is the central figure. One must improve one’s “self” to become one with nature and god. You may also hear New Age followers using Christian terms. This is because they view Jesus as a man who excelled at spiritual evolution and progression, and was tuned into his “Christ Consciousness.” Do not be fooled, though. The Christian terms you will hear will have a different meaning to a New Ager than they will for you.

NEW AGE MOVEMENT	CHRISTIANITY
God is an impersonal force.	God is personal. He is our Heavenly Father who loves us.
God is all and all is God. He is part of creation, as are all of us.	God is the Almighty Creator of the universe, and all within it. Man is finite, and one of God’s creations.
There is no sin, only misunderstanding of truth.	Rebellion from God is sin. All have sinned, and all must be saved.
Man saves himself.	Jesus Christ paid the penalty for our sins. Only through faith in Him may man be saved.
Heaven and Hell do not exist. They are states of mind.	There is a literal Heaven, and a literal Hell.
Jesus is a man who exemplified “Christ Consciousness, and the divinity that is man.	Jesus is the Son of God, and is part of the triune nature of God.

Perhaps one of the biggest draws of the NAM is the release it provides from personal accountability and responsibility. Moral Relativism claims that there is no such thing as right or wrong. Each PERSON, in their effort to achieve oneness, must travel their own path and make

their own decisions. And those decisions are never wrong, provided they're not wrong in that person's own mind.

As Christians, we recognize the fallacy of that thinking. We know that man is finite and imperfect. In fact, man has a sinful nature. Only through faith in an eternal and omnipotent God may we be saved from our sin. The NAM sees the Christian view of salvation through Christ alone as being divisive and exclusionary. What they don't see, is that the gift of salvation is free to EVERYONE. The stipulation is that each person must accept that. If you believe in the NAM, please realize that the following are irrefutable truths:

- There is such a thing as right and wrong.
- There is a Heaven, and there is a Hell.
- There is only one God, who is eternal in nature, and who created the universe and everything in it.
- Man is finite, imperfect, and sinful.
- God is not impersonal. He loves you more than you can imagine. He loves you so much that He sent His Son, Jesus Christ, to take on a mortal body, in order to be the final sacrifice for your sins.
- God is just. He has provided this path for your salvation, but you MUST accept it.
- God is as loving as He is just. He is not willing that ANY should perish.
- Eternal life in Paradise can be yours, provided you confess your sins, and accept the gift of salvation through Jesus Christ.

If you have not yet accepted this gift, and wish to, say the following prayer. This prayer is not a magical incantation, and is just an example. If you wish to say it in your own words, feel free.

God, I know now that I am a sinner. I recognize my sinful nature, and the fact that I have sinned against You. I am sorry. I know that you have provided for my salvation, and I want to claim that now. I turn my back on my sinful nature, and I give myself to you. Come into my life, Lord. Cleanse me of my sins. Make me whole. Thank you for this precious gift. Lord, I dedicate my life to you. I pray these things in the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

The Bible says that if you confess your sins, God is faithful and just to forgive you. If you prayed the prayer above, you have accepted the gift of salvation. You are a child of God. We welcome you to the family. It is important now to learn as much as possible. All the information you will ever need is in God's Word – the Bible. We encourage you to go buy one as soon as possible. If you cannot afford a Bible, write to us, and we will make sure that you get one. It's also important to fellowship with other believers. If you want to find a good Christian church in your area, but need some help, write to us, and we will do our best to get you in touch with one. Oh, and one other thing. This is something we love! Do you want to talk with God? You can! Just pray! You don't have to do so in a special place, or have any special words. Just talk to Him. If you pray to God in the name of Jesus, He will hear you. The joy in store for you will knock your socks off!! Oh, we're so excited for you!

<http://www.contenderministries.org/romanroad.php>

SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS vs CHRISTIANITY

WRITINGS Adventism

The Bible, including Adventist paraphrase *The Clear Word*. Over 600 published titles with divine revelations and counsel by prophetess Ellen G. White (1827–1915), including *The Desire of Ages* and *The Great Controversy*.

Christianity

The Bible, both Old and New Testaments

GOD Adventism

God is comprised of a unity of three co-eternal Persons—Father, Son and Holy Spirit—who are one in motive and purpose but not substance. God the Father is generally understood to possess a physical body. Both trinitarianism and Arian anti-trinitarianism are believed among active Seventh-day Adventists.

Christianity

The triune God: one God in three Persons, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. He is Spirit.

JESUS Adventism

Ellen G. White says God the Father exalted Jesus to be His Son, thus provoking Lucifer's jealousy and a war in heaven. Jesus is our example to prove we can live sinlessly. His sacrifice on the cross did not complete the atonement; since 1844 He has been applying His blood in heaven in an ongoing "investigative judgment" after which He will return. Also identified as Michael the Archangel; most Adventist founders denied His deity.

Christianity

The second Person of the Trinity. As God the Son, He has always existed and was never created. He is co-equal with the Father and the Holy Spirit and is fully God and man. He died on a cross as full sacrifice and atonement for our sin and rose from death on the third day. He is our Substitute in taking the guilt, punishment, and death for our sin.

HOLY SPIRIT Adventism

Originally thought to be a force or power from God, today the Holy Spirit is understood to be the third Person of the Godhead.

Christianity

The third Person of the Trinity.

SALVATION Adventism

Salvation by grace through faith, but maintained by commandment-keeping and repentance. Seventh-day (Saturday) Sabbath observance is the sign of the seal of God; Sunday worship is the mark of the beast.

Christianity

Salvation is by God's grace, not by an individual's good works. It must be received by faith. Salvation is maintained by God's grace and by His life which He grants when believers are born again by His Spirit.

DEATH Adventism

Like the incarnate Christ, humans have no immaterial spirit, so at death the body goes into the ground and the breath goes to God. Nothing remains except in God's memory. At judgment the lake of fire annihilates the wicked. The resurrection is essentially a re-creation of the person out of God's memory.

Christianity

The immaterial spirit of believers goes to be with Jesus. Both saved and lost people will be resurrected. Those who are saved will live with Jesus in Heaven. Those who are lost will suffer the torment of eternal separation from God (hell). Jesus' resurrection is the promise that believers will receive glorified, resurrection bodies.

SCAPEGOAT Adventism

Satan, who will carry the sins of the saved out of heaven, thus cleansing the sanctuary. He will be punished for being the party responsible for causing the sins of those who are saved.

Christianity:

The Lord Jesus

JUDGMENT Adventism: The “investigative judgment” doctrine is unique to Adventism. Also called the “pre-Advent judgment” (or “sanctuary doctrine”), it is patterned after the details of the Israelite Day of Atonement described in Leviticus. It began in October 1844 when Jesus moved from the Holy Place to the Most Holy Place in the heavenly sanctuary, where he is investigating the records of professing believers. All sins which have been specifically confessed are finally pardoned; all which have been forgotten or otherwise unconfessed are placed back on the persons who committed them. Jesus’ blood carries these sins of the saved into the Most Holy Place where they are held until the end of the investigative judgment. All confessed sins will be removed from heaven when Jesus completes His investigation and places them on Satan the scapegoat.

The years between 1844 and the end of the judgment, culminating in the Time of Trouble, are the “anti-typical Day of Atonement” in which we are currently living. Salvation is not determined until the end of the judgment.

Christianity

Those who believe in Jesus’ death for their sin and in His resurrection from death do not come into judgment but pass from death to life (John 5:24). Those who believe in Jesus are not judged, because He took God’s judgment for sin in their place. Those who do not believe are judged already (John 3:18).

ESCHATOLOGY (ends times) Adventism

The Time of Trouble will occur at the end of the investigative judgment. God’s Spirit will be withdrawn from the earth, and God’s people will have to have attained perfection so they can withstand the Time of Trouble without a Mediator or Intercessor. Those who worship on Sunday will hunt and kill Sabbath-keepers, God’s true believers. The millennium will be spent in heaven; Satan will be “bound” by being restricted to an unpopulated earth. God will spend the millennium explaining His justice so all human questions will be answered. Those who are saved vindicate the character of God before sinless, created beings who live throughout the universe and observe the cosmic drama unfolding.

Christianity

While specific details about the timing of the second coming and the rapture of believers varies, Christianity is united in believing that the issue of faith in Jesus will be the final test between those who are saved and those who are not. God is sovereign, and He owes no creation explanations for His justice and mercy. Jesus lives forever as the intercessor for believers; they never have to live without Him on the basis of their own perfection. Humans never vindicate God’s character to the universe; rather, the cross demonstrated God’s justice for all eternity (Romans 3:26).

OTHER BELIEFS Adventism: The Adventist Church is God’s one, special, end-time remnant church. Old Testament clean/unclean meat laws observed. Adventist “health message” includes abstinence from alcohol, tobacco, and caffeine and advocates veganism. Traditionalist Adventists believe wearing jewelry is sinful. Massive missionary programs, which target nonbelievers as well as professing evangelicals, include “Revelation seminars,” health outreach. Ellen G. White found to have committed extensive plagiarism throughout her prophetic writings.

Christianity: Other beliefs: There is only one church, and it is composed of all who have been born of the Spirit from the Day of Pentecost (Acts 2) onward. Diet and health do not play a role in holiness or salvation. Jesus is God’s final word to mankind (Hebrews 1:1-3).

Which prophet: Ellen G. White or JESUS CHRIST? SDA’s will show you how the NT. Church went to the synagogue on SATURDAY. Of course, they did – they went there to tell Jews who needed Jesus about Jesus. Then they worshiped on the LORD’S DAY – Sunday!!! They put people under Moses’s Law instead of Christ’s Law (see: Gal.6:2, Rom.8:1-2). The LAW came through Moses – Grace & Truth came through Jesus Christ. We live under Christ’s Law of LOVE, FREEDOM, AND GRACE. It is a higher law. Moses’ law made us aware of our sin and could not be followed. Christ’s LAW is grace and is a higher and more difficult law that cannot be kept but because we have Christ’s Holy Spirit we can be empowered as His lives His life through us. Finally, early Christians would greet each other with, “The Lord is Risen.” Responded to by others, “He is Risen indeed.” The Resurrection was the basis of NT Christians – it provided Hope, Joy, Celebration, etc. Moses’ Law brought sin and death (3,000 died when given) and Christ’s law brings life (3,000 in Acts were saved). contenderministries.org/romanroad.php

ECUMENISM: IS IT BIBLICAL?

Should a Christian be involved in the ecumenical movement?"

The important question is this: Are ecumenical ventures right and biblical? Should we be involved with other "Christians" in joint ventures, either locally, nationally or internationally? The answer to this question is not black and white. As is almost always the case, one must weigh out the answer in each situation specifically. However, there are a couple of biblical guidelines which will help us make God-honoring decisions regarding ecumenism.

First of all, Are those we are joining with truly Christians in the biblical sense of the word? Many people and organizations in America and the world "name the Name of Jesus Christ" and even state He is Lord and Savior and yet clearly reject what the Bible says about Him. Obvious examples of this are Mormons and Jehovah's Witnesses. They will say they are followers of Jesus Christ and are Christian and yet deny with vehemence what the Bible declares concerning Christ's nature and work. A not-so-obvious example comes in the form of liberal Christianity. Liberal Christianity is found in almost every denomination in the United States and, although it may seem very Christian, usually liberal Christians reject several essential biblical truths such as the inspiration and authority of the Bible (2 Timothy 3:16), Jesus as the only Savior of the entire world (John 14:6, 1 Timothy 2:5), and salvation as God's free gift to those who believe apart from good works (Romans 3:24, 28; Galatians 2:16; Ephesians 2:8-9).

As seen with the publication of Evangelicals and Catholics Together, there is a major emphasis in our day on ecumenical unity among Evangelicals and Roman Catholics. Those who promote such unity state that both are Christian and both are viable, God-honoring systems of faith. But clearly the substantial differences between the two groups render ECT a ridiculous document. Biblical Christianity and Roman Catholicism are two different religions that practice and believe different things about how one is saved, the authority of the Bible, the priesthood of believers, the nature of man, the work of Christ on the cross, etc. The list of irreconcilable differences between what the Bible says and what the Roman Catholic Church says makes any joint mission between the two absolutely impossible. Those who deny this are not being true to what they say they believe, no matter which side they are on. Any Catholic who is serious about his faith will deny what a serious evangelical Christian believes and vice-versa.

The difficulty with ecumenism is that often the above listed groups are passionately like-minded with biblical Christians regarding a given issue. Biblical Christians are usually marked by a strong pro-life belief, a strong traditional view of the family, a strong emphasis on compassion for the homeless and sick, and a strong desire to see justice in the world. The above groups are often marked by the same desires. Thus, the temptation to "pool resources" in pursuit of a common cause is sometimes great. This leads to the next guideline.

Second, what is the ultimate goal of this ecumenical venture? The Scriptures give clear guidance as to how Bible-believing Christians are to live their lives. Colossians 3:17 states our purpose this way, "Whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks through Him to God the Father." Regarding our interactions with the lost, unbelieving world, Jesus states this in Matthew 5:16, "Let your light shine before men in such a way that they may

see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.” Some familiar verses are Matthew 28:18-20, also known as the Great Commission, “And Jesus came up and spoke to them, saying, ‘All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age.’” In summary, all that we do is to bring glory and honor to God. Regarding the lost of this world, Christians bring glory to God when God uses the believer to further His kingdom through evangelism and discipleship. This is to be the motivation of the Bible-believing Christian’s interaction with the world.

Regarding ecumenical ventures, we need to ask ourselves whether or not these goals are being pursued. Often, in our day, the political and/or social desires of the participants are the driving motivators behind an ecumenical venture. A prime example of this is the current drive to pass a constitutional amendment declaring that the only marriage that will be recognized in the United States is the traditional, man/woman union. If our churches ecumenically join together in pursuit of this goal (passing out fliers, hosting a rally, etc), how are we striving for the above stated biblical purposes? Are we not simply striving for political and social achievement? How will the practicing, unbelieving homosexual view our Savior and Lord if all he sees in us is political activism and no compassion and no outreach? The ultimate goal of our actions should be the salvation of lost sinners, which we once were (Ephesians 2:1-3). The Bible tells us that the angels of heaven rejoice over one sinner who repents (Luke 15:10). There is no passage that declares that the angels rejoice when a law is passed. This applies to homosexuality, abortion, drug-abuse, etc. God is glorified when we demonstrate Christlikeness to the lost. As we contemplate ecumenical ventures within our society, we need to make sure the venture is one in which God’s kingdom is expanded through pursuing the lost with the gospel, be they practicing immorality, abortion-rights activists, homeless, drug-abusers, criminals, etc.

In conclusion, should we be involved in ecumenical cooperation with other Christians and churches? If the above conditions are met in a God-honoring way, we may freely and joyfully join with other believers in pursuit of God’s kingdom. The ultimate goal is God’s glory and the evangelism and discipleship of the lost. The ecumenical venture must be structured in this way. Thus, those we join with must believe the biblical definition of the gospel and they must also be about seeking the same goal of God’s glory and the salvation of the lost.

Read more: <http://www.gotquestions.org/ecumenism-ecumenical.html#ixzz2hJirAmPn>